



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

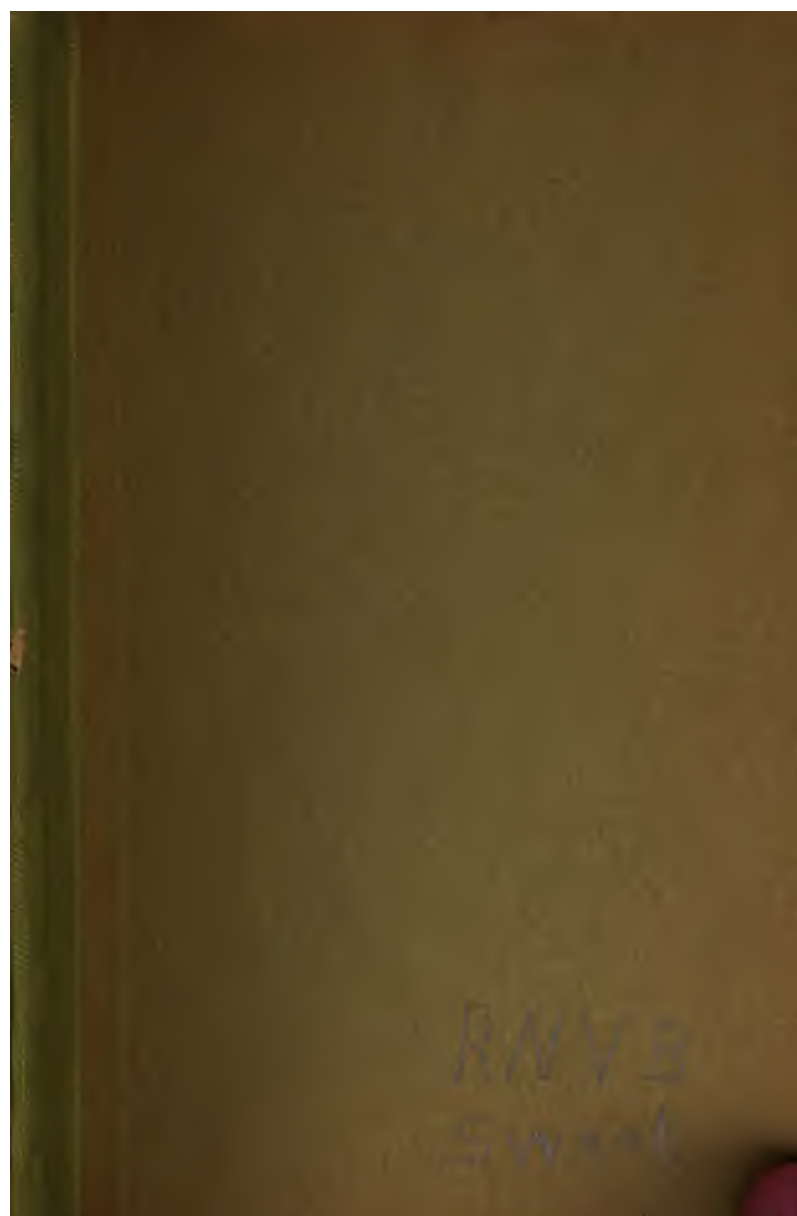
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 06924420 4







Clarendon Press Series

AN ANGLO-SAXON READER

SWEET

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

Clarendon Press Series

AN
ANGLO-SAXON READER

IN PROSE AND VERSE

WITH

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND GLOSSARY

BY

HENRY SWEET, M.A.

Of Balliol College, Oxford
Formerly President of the Philological Society of London
Editor of 'Alfred's Version of the Cura Pastoralis'
Author of 'A History of English Sounds' and
'A Handbook of Phonetics'

THIRD EDITION

REVISED AND ENLARGED

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1881

[All rights reserved]



WILLIAM W. W. W.
OLIVER
Y. W. W.

PREFACE TO FIRST EDITION.

THIS book is intended to provide the student with a series of texts in the classical West-Saxon dialect of Old English, with such helps in the way of Grammar, Glossary, and Notes, as shall enable him to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language, without, at the same time, neglecting the literature. Care has been taken to represent every branch of literature as far as possible. In the prose pieces preference has always been given to original over translated works, and in the poetry every branch will be found fully represented, those pieces being selected whose texts are most certain and require the least conjectural emendation.

In a work of limited extent like the present it is necessary to exercise definite principles of selection both as regards the texts themselves and their illustration and elucidation. Hence the exclusion of all dialectal specimens, both as requiring a disproportionate amount of comment, and as tending to confuse the student's ideas. Hence also the absence of antiquarian and historical elucidation. There can be no question that the first object of all who occupy themselves with Old English literature, whether with a view to the literature itself, to historical investigations, or to a better understanding of the development of the English language generally, must be to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language itself. Everything else will then follow naturally.

I have tried to make the Grammar, Vocabulary, and Notes as practical as possible. All the features of the language which offer difficulty to the English student will be found fully explained and illustrated; while many syntactical rules and shades of word-meaning which are common to Old and Modern English or to language in general, have been either passed over entirely, or only briefly alluded to. Special attention has been given to the pronunciation and phonology. By adopting a consistent system of pronunciation the student's grasp of the language becomes twice as firm as when he learns it only by eye, and there can be no greater help in the practical acquisition

of inflection and derivation than a knowledge of the phonology of a language. In this part of the Grammar I have been obliged to enter somewhat into the details of Comparative Philology, a subject which I have in general avoided as much as possible. Comparative Philology is based upon and presupposes an elementary practical knowledge of some at least of the languages with which it deals; and until that practical knowledge is acquired, an incessant comparison with and reference to the divergent forms of other allied languages is positively injurious to the student who is beginning the practical study of any one language. I have therefore in the Grammar avoided all reference to '*a*-stems,' &c., and have attempted to make a purely practical division, in order to bring out as clearly as possible the actually existing phenomena of the language. If we begin to talk of *a*-stems, the student naturally thinks of such a word as *bana*, and is greatly mystified when told that *bana* is an *n*-stem, and that such a word as *stán* is a real *a*-stem. Every language has a right, both from a scientific and a purely practical point of view, to be considered as an independent unity, as a living organism with living inflections, derivations, and constructions of its own, which are handled with full consciousness by those who speak the language, and are not the result of an artificial analysis.

But we are bound to utilise all the really practical results of general linguistic science. Of these the most important is the determination of the quantity. Without strict attention to quantity it is quite impossible to acquire any intelligent knowledge of Old English, and unless the quantity is consistently indicated throughout, the student will never get clear notions on the subject. The doubling of final consonants is almost equally important, and has also been carried out uniformly in this work. Otherwise the MS. reading has been given at the foot of the page in all cases of alteration. The student should learn to avoid servile following of the MS. authority on the one hand, and yet bear in mind that these MSS., imperfect as they are in many points, are the only authorities we have, and must not therefore be deviated from without some good reason. It by no means follows that because a MS. reading is relegated to the foot of the

page, it is therefore *wrong*. My principle has been to exclude from the text all anomalous and exceptional forms, especially when they tend to unsettle the learner's mind and prevent him from impressing firmly in his mind the regular forms. But many of these exceptional spellings, even when they amount to positive errors, are very instructive to the advanced student, and it will be seen that I have several times alluded to them in the Notes.

And now a few words about the texts themselves. The pieces from the Chronicle have been taken from Mr. Earle's excellent edition. Those from the Orosius are from the Lauderdale MS., a copy of which is in my hands. They are, therefore, the first specimens of the genuine Alfredian Orosius that have ever been published. Ælfric on the Old Testament has been carefully revised with the MS., and the many errors of the old edition have been corrected. Ælfric's Homilies and Wulfstán's Address are given from an entirely new collation of the MSS. The Life of Oswald is here given for the first time from the Cottonian MS. For the poetry I have relied chiefly on Grein. I have, however, eliminated the Late West-Saxon *y*s and *y*'s, which certainly did not belong to the older texts, even the West-Saxon ones, except of course in the case of the Battle of Maldon, which I have left unaltered.

As regards the sequence of the texts in order of difficulty, the beginner is advised to begin, not at the beginning, but with the extracts from the Gospels. He may then proceed to the two homilies of Ælfric and the Life of Oswald, which are decidedly easier than Wulfstán's Address and Ælfric on the Old Testament. The Voyages of Óðthere and Wulfstán, and the other pieces from the Orosius, form an easy introduction to the Alfredian period. The translation of the Pastoral is perhaps the most difficult of the earlier pieces. The study of the poetry should begin with the Battle of Maldon. The easiest of the old classical poems is Judith. The most difficult is Beówulf. The smaller half-lyrical pieces also offer considerable difficulties. The student must not be disheartened if he fails at first to understand and enter into the spirit of the poetry. Nothing but long and sympathetic study will enable him to appreciate thoughts and descriptions

conveyed in a language and style so totally new and strange. Cynwulf's exquisite description of the ideal Happy Land, the island of the Phoenix, must, however, be appreciated, to some extent at least, even at the first reading.

In conclusion I have only to express my hope that this book, in spite of its many defects and inconsistencies of detail, may do something to raise the standard of Old English scholarship in this country, and to awaken some interest in our old literature, so long and so unaccountably neglected in its native land.

H. SWEET.

OXFORD, *October 20th*, 1876.

PREFACE TO THIRD EDITION.

I REGRET that the unsettled state of Old English philology and press of other engagements have made it impossible to carry out the complete revision promised in the preface to the second edition, nor will it be possible to do so till Sievers' *Germanic Grammar* and my own *Oldest English Texts* are published. Meanwhile I have been obliged to content myself with such of the most necessary alterations as could be made within a limited period. As I am preparing a shorter Reader in a consistently normalized orthography, I have been able to give the present one a less elementary character by abandoning the few deviations from the MSS. readings which I adopted at first. I have, for the present, retained the normalized accentuation, and where a double consonant is written single I had supplied the missing one in italics. I have not been able to carry out the recollation with the MSS. but imperfectly, especially as regards the distinction between þ and ð, and in the later texts have often printed uniformly þ initially and ð in other positions, which is clearly the *intention* of the scribes. I have only to add that, owing to an oversight of mine, the page-references in the present edition are often wrong by a page or two. But as the line-references are correct, this will cause but little difficulty. In the next edition I shall refer to the number of each piece instead of to the page.

H. SWEET.

HAFOD LWYFOG, *August 25th*, 1881.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Grammatical Introduction	xi
I. Cynewulf and Cyneheard	1
II. On the State of Learning in England	4
III. Translation of the Cura Pastoralis	8
IV. The Voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan	17
V. Alfred's Translation of Orosius	24
VI. The Battle of Ashdown	31
VII. Alfred and Godrum	33
VIII. Alfred's Wars with the Danes	35
IX. From Alfred's Translation of Boethius	43
X. Account of the Poet Cædmon	46
XI. Extracts from the Gospels	51
XII. Ælfric on the Old Testament	56
XIII. Ælfric's Homilies	75
XIV. Ælfric's Life of King Oswald	95
XV. Wulfstan's Address to the English	103
XVI. The Martyrdom of Ælfeah	113
XVII. Eustace at Dover, and the Outlawry of Godwine	116
XVIII. Beowulf and Grendel's Mother	119
XIX. The Battle of Maldon	133
XX. The Fall of the Angels	145
XXI. Judith	153
XXII. The Happy Land, from the Phoenix	165

	PAGE
XXIII. The Dream of the Rood	169
XXIV. The Wanderer	174
XXV. Selections from the Riddles of Cynewulf	179
XXVI. Gnostic Verses	183
Notes	187
Glossary	205

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION.

DURING the fifth and following centuries Britain was colonised by a variety of Teutonic tribes from Denmark and the shores of the North Sea, both north and south of the Elbe. All of these tribes had the same language, which, as spoken in Britain, was called 'English,' from the 'Engle,' or inhabitants of Angel (now Angeln in Slesvig), who were for a long time the predominant tribe in the confederation.

The oldest stage of English before the Norman Conquest is now called 'Old English' (O. E.), but the older name of 'Anglo-Saxon' is still very generally used. In this book the name 'Old English' will be used throughout.

In course of time several distinct dialects of O. E. developed themselves, the chief of which were the Northumbrian, the Mercian (or Midland), the Kentish and the West-Saxon.

Literature was first cultivated in the north of England, and the poems brought over from the Continent were first written down in the Northumbrian dialect. Most of the poetry composed in England seems also to have been Northumbrian. The Northumbrian literature culminated in the eighth century, but was almost destroyed by the Danish inroads. The south then became the centre of culture, and a great revival of literature took place in the ninth century under King Alfred. From this time onwards we have an uninterrupted series of prose works both original and translated from the Latin. The old Northumbrian poems were

also copied in the West Saxon (W. S.) dialect; and as the original texts are almost all lost, we know them only in their W. S. form.

The W. S. of the eleventh century differs in many respects from that of Alfred's reign. We must therefore distinguish between 'Early West Saxon' (E. W. S.) and 'Late West Saxon' (L. W. S.).

LETTERS.

The English learnt the use of the Roman alphabet mainly from the Celts, using each letter to denote the English sound nearest to that the letter had in the Roman pronunciation as preserved by Celtic tradition. For two English sounds, those of *w* and *th*, no convenient signs could be found in the Roman alphabet, and two letters, *p* and *þ*, were adopted from the old Runic alphabet, and a third, *ð*, was formed by a modification of the Roman *d*. O. E. is now printed in ordinary types, with the addition of *þ* and *ð*, *w* being substituted for *p*. In this book two new letters, *ē* and *ō*, are used to denote the open sounds of *e* and *o*. The tag is the letter *a* shortened, *ę* standing for *ae*, *o* for *ao*: *ę* is occasionally written in the oldest English MSS., and both *ę* and *o* were systematically employed in the Old Icelandic orthography.

The accent ' is used to denote length of vowel. It is used only occasionally in the MSS. In this book it is written everywhere without regard to MS. authority, to help the learner.

In this book (·) is occasionally used to denote stress or accent beginning on the preceding letter. Thus *for·gīf* has the stress on the second syllable, as in *forgive*, *gīfen* as in *given*.

PRONUNCIATION.

Vowels. Spelling in O. E. was purely phonetic; that is to say, each letter had a more or less definite pronunciation associated with it, and the words of the spoken language were written down by ear, not according to an orthographical tradition, as is the case now. Hence, as a general rule, every change of spelling indicates a change of pronunciation. All that is necessary, therefore, is to determine the pronunciation of the separate letters. This has been done with considerable certainty by means of history and comparison, and the following tables will enable the learner to acquire an accurate O. E. pronunciation. Those who are ignorant of Phonetics can pass over the 'Romic' notation, and content themselves with such an approximate pronunciation as they can acquire from the English, French (F.), and German¹ (G.) key-words. It must be borne in mind that the present English pronunciation of the vowels is quite abnormal and exceptional, and that the pure vowels, especially the long, are much better preserved in the Scotch (Sc.) than the English pronunciation.

LETTERS.	ROMIC ² .	KEYWORDS.	EXAMPLES.
a	Ǻ	a, a	man (G., Sc.)
á	Ǫ	aa, aa	baná, land
æ	Ǽ	æ	father
æ	Ǽ	man	twá, stán
æ	Ǽ	.....	glæd, fæder
e	Ʒ	e	.....
é	Ʒ	et (F.)	weg, ic ete
ē	Ʒ	mēn	mēnn, ēnde
ē	Ʒ	see (G.)	hē, blētsung

¹ S. G. means South German.

² A full account of this system is given in my 'Handbook of Phonetics.'

LETTERS.	ROMIC.	KEYWORDS.	EXAMPLES.
i	ī	sī (F.)	six, sige
ie	ī	īt	hiene, ieldra
ī	ii	sieh (G.)	wīn, iſtig
fe	ii	.....	hīeran
o	o	stock (S.G.)	gold, hōpa
o	o	not	on, frōm
ó	oo	so (G.)	tó, móna
u	u	sou (F.)	full, sunu
ú	uu	gut (G.)	ná, út
y	y	vécu (F.)	synn, ryne
ý	yy	grün (G.)	bryd, wýscan
ea	æa	.....	eax, weall
éa	ææa	.....	éa, éast
eo	e'o	.....	meolc
éo	ee'o	.....	héa, déop

Consonants. In the pronunciation of the consonants the following require special notice. **c** is hard before all vowels, as in 'key':—*cirice, cége, cyning*. **g** had the sound of E. *y* before *i, e, ē*, both short and long:—*giefan, gé, gearð, géong*. **c** was pronounced before **n**:—*cniht, ꝥnc'náwan*. In *ng* the *g* was fully pronounced, as in 'finger,' both medial and final:—*finger, engel, singan, lang*.

f had the sound of *v*:—*folc, ofer, défre, lif*. Before hard consonants, of course, it had the sound of *f*:—*oft, ofst*.

h initially had the same sound as in E.—*hé, hám*. Medially and finally it had the sound of the German and Scotch *ch* in 'loch':—*hliehhan, eahla, riht, flyht; héah, burh*. In *hl, hr, hw*, and *hn*, the *h* was originally pronounced separately¹, but the later pronunciation was probably the same

¹ As shown in *hors* = *hross*.

as in the present Icelandic, in which these combinations represent the breath consonants (surds) corresponding to the voiced (sonant) *l, r, w, n*. *hw* was therefore pronounced as in 'where'; *hl* as in the Welsh 'llan'; *hr* and *hn* as in the Icelandic 'hríngt,' 'hníga.' Examples are:—*hlúd, hláford, hlanc; hring, hréod; hwæt, hvít; hngsce, hnígan.*

r was always a strong trill, as in Scotch and French, never a vowel-sound as in E. 'air,' &c.—*rðran, hire, hær, hér, for, búr, fjór, fersc, ford, forht, wyrdwritere.*

s had the sound of *z*:—*singan, sláw, fréosan, is.* When combined with hard consonants, = *s*:—*strang, fæst.*

þ and *ð* both = *dh* = *then*, except in such combinations as *secð*, where *ð* = *th* in *think*.

w was pronounced not only before *r*, as in *wræð, wrítan*, but also before *l*, as in *wlanc, wítan*. Also before consonants, as in *sáwl, tréowð, (hé) séwð*, and finally, as in *snáw, cnéow, hiw.*

Quantity. The distinction of long and short must be rigidly observed, as many pairs of words are only distinguished by the quantity:—*god* (God), *gód* (good); *geat* (gate), *géat* (poured *pret.*).

Double Consonants. The double must be distinguished from the single consonants, *mana* (admonish *imper.*) from *manna* (of men), *sunum* (to sons), from *sunnum* (to sons), the first from the third syllable of *cynecynne* (to a royal family). They must be made distinctly double, as in E. 'bookcase,' 'penknife,' as distinguished from 'booking,' 'penny.' At the end of words double consonants are pronounced long, a distinction being thus made between *in* (in) and *inn* (house), *man* (= Fr. *on*) and *mann* (man). It must be noted that in the present E. pronunciation the *n* of 'in,' 'man,' is long. The chief difficulty will therefore be to learn to pronounce the short consonants.

The doubling of final consonants is not always strictly observed in the MSS. In this book the omitted consonants are added in italics.

Accent. As a general rule the root-syllable has the accent:—*b'ëran*, *b'ërende*, *áb'ëran*, *áb'ërendlic*; *g'iefan*, *for-g'iefennis*.

In the case of prefixes there is considerable irregularity. Separable prefixes often take the accent from the root syllable, as in *ætgrápe* (aggressive), *y'mbhwierft* (circuit), which have the accent on the first syllable. Whenever the accent of a prefix varies it is accented in adjectives and substantives, unaccented in verbs: compare *ætgrápe* and *y'mbhwierft* with the verbs *ætwtitan* (reproach), *y'mbfón* (embrace), which accent the second (the root) syllable. Derivatives follow their originals, thus *for-g'iefennis* (forgiveness) accents the root-syllable, like *for-g'iefan*, *a'ndswarian* (answer) the prefix, like *a'ndswaru*. There are some prefixes which, although inseparable, are always accented, because they have an emphatic meaning. Such are *ed-*, *mis-*, *or-*, *un-*, as in *e'dniwe* (renewed), *m'isdéd* (misdeed), *o'reald* (very old), *u'nrihtwis* (unrighteous), *u'náberendlic* (intolerable).

When a preposition is prefixed to an adverb, the latter takes the accent, as in *íggædre* (together), *y'mbútan* (around). Compounded adverbs are often accented in the same way, as in *fulln'éah* (full nigh).

The accent is marked throughout in this book by (·) whenever there is any difficulty. In the Glossary it is marked wherever it does not fall on the first syllable. In the texts it is not marked in words with such inseparable prefixes as *ge-*, *for-*, &c. (·) is also used to mark emphasis in monosyllables.

In compound words, such as *e'alldormann*, *r'íhtwís*, the

first (modifying) word has the principal, the second only a secondary accent, as in modern E.

Approximate Pronunciation. Those who find a difficulty in learning new vowel-sounds may adopt the following approximate pronunciation:—

ʌ	a	as in	ask (short)	bana (băhnăh)
ɑ	á	„	father	twá (twah)
æ	æ	„	man	fæt (vat)
ə	é	„	there, hair	ðær (there)
ɛ	e, ɛ	„	men	mɛnn (men), ic ete (ik etty)
ɛ	é	„	they, say	hé (hay), wén (wain)
ɪ	i, ie	„	it	hit (hit), hiene (hinny)
ɪ	í, íe	„	eat, see	wín (ween), fiftig (veeftig)
ɒ	o, ɔ	„	not	ɔn (on), hopa (hoppah)
o	ó	„	note, no	tó (toe), móna (moanah)
ʊ	u	„	full, good	full (vull), sunu (zŏonŏo)
u	ú	„	who, moon	hú (who), út (oot)
ʏ	y	„	hŭbsch (G.) or it	synn (sin), ryne (rinny)
ʏ	ý	„	grŭn (G.) or see	brýd (breed)
ɪ	ea	„	e-ah	eax
	éa	„	ai-ah	éa
	eo	„	e-o	meolc
	éo	„	ai-o	héo

The pronunciation given in parentheses is the nearest that can be expressed in English letters, as pronounced in the south of England.

PHONOLOGY.

VOWELS.

General Remarks. The parent Old Low German, from which O. E. is descended, had the following vowels :—

Short:—*a, e, o; i; u.*

Long:—*á, í, ó, ú.*

Diphthongs:—*ai, au, eu.*

Of these vowels *i* and *u* are sometimes original, as in *witan* (know), *sunu* (son¹), sometimes modifications of earlier (common European) *e* and *o* respectively, the general rule being that *e* and *o* were changed into *i* and *u* before nasals, especially when doubled or followed by another consonant, as in (infin.) *bindan*, *bundun* (pret. pl.), and when the next syllable contained *i* or *u*, as in *hilpið* (helps), O. E. *hilpeð*, *gulðina* (golden), O. E. *gylðen*, this latter change not taking place when the following vowel is *a*, as in the infinitive *helpan*, and in *golða* (gold), O. E. *gold*².

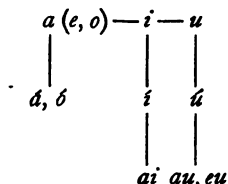
Note that while original *i* is preserved unchanged, original *u* often becomes *o* before a following *a*, as in *kozana* (chosen), O. E. *(ge)coren*, originally *kusana*.

The relation in which the older vowels stand to one another is called 'gradation' (German *ablaut*). By the laws of gradation, *e* and *o* (together with their weakenings *i* and *u*) are weakenings of *a*. Thus in the pres. *bindið* (*bindeð*) and the pret. pl. *bundun* (*bundon*) *i* and *u* are weakenings of the *a* preserved in the pret. sing. *band* (bound). *á* and *ó* are both lengthenings of *a*, as in the preterites *námun* (pl.) and *fór* (sing.) from *nam* (took, pret. sing.) and *faran* (go). *í* and

¹ Compare Greek *widēn* and Sanskrit *sūnú*.

² European *e* and *o* are themselves weakenings of original *a*, preserved in, for example, the pret. singulars *band*, *halp*, O. E. *healp*.

ú are lengthenings of *i* and *u*. *ai* is a diphthongization of *i*, as in *wait* (*wát*) from *wilan* (know). *eu* and *au* are diphthongizations of *u*, as in *fleugan* (*fléogan*), 'fly,' *flaug* (*fléag*), pret. pl. *flugun* (*flugon*). These relations may be tabulated thus :—



'Mutation' (G. *umlaut*) is the influence exercised by a vowel on the vowel of the preceding syllable, by which the first vowel is modified in the direction of the second, the result being a new vowel intermediate to the other two. The oldest mutations¹ are those of *e* and *o* followed by *i* or *u* into *i* and *u*, as described above. The next is that of *a* followed by *i* into the broad *æ*, as in O. E. *menn*, originally *manni*, from *mann*, *ðerian* from *daru*, *cempa*, originally *campio*, from *camp*. The other *i*-mutations are still later. The most important are those which change *u*, *ú* into *y*, *y'*, and *o*, *ð* into *æ*, *é* (G. *schön*) which last became *e*, *é* in later O. E. Examples are—*gylden*, originally *gulðin*, from *gold*, *mýs* (= *músi*), 'mice,' *ele* (= *æle* = *oli*), 'oil,' *fét* (= *fæt* = *fóti*), 'feet,' *fléde* (= *fléde* = *flódi*), 'flooded,' from *mús*, *oleum* (Latin), *fót*, *flód*.

$$\begin{array}{l}
 a \dots i = \text{æ} \\
 \hline
 u \dots i = y \\
 ú \dots i = y' \\
 o \dots i = \text{æ} \\
 ð \dots i = \text{é}
 \end{array}$$

¹ Or rather, in these cases, assimilations.

SHORT VOWELS.

ä, ø, ɔ. Original *a* is preserved before single consonants followed by *a* or *u* (*o*), as in *dagas*, *dagum*, nom. and dat. plural of *dæg* (day), *hara* (hare), *hagol* (hail).

In many cases original *a* and *u* have been weakened into *e*, as in *care*, originally *cara*, acc. of *caru* (care), *ic fare*, originally *faru*, from *faran* (go).

Also before nasals:—*bana* (slayer), *mann* (man), *and* (and); *lang* (long), *wlanc* (proud); *grama* (anger), *camp* (battle). But here it is liable to change into *ɔ* in E. W. S., where such forms as *mɔnn*, *ɔnd*, *cɔmp*, &c., are more frequent than those with *a*, which in L. W. S. are the only ones in use. But in some very frequent words the *ɔ* is fixed, as in *ɔn* (on), *frɔm* (from), *ðɔne* (the, acc. masc. sing.), *ðɔnne* (than), which are the regular forms in Late as well as Early W. S. *ɔ* for *a* before *f* in *ɔf* (of, off) throughout the language.

Exceptional *an* for *ɔn*, p. 16, l. 238 (*an weg*). Also in *ðane*, *ðanne*. *fram* is common in L. W. S.

Exceptional *æ* before nasals for *a*, *ɔ*:—*ðæne*, 104. 5; *mænig feald*, 91. 144. *ðæne* also occurs.

In all other cases *a* is changed into *æ*. The chief ones are, (1) before single final consonants (except nasals)—*bæc* (back), *dæg*, *hwæl* (whale); (2) often before single consonants followed by *e*, which often falls out—*dæge*, *dages* (dat. and gen. sing. of *dæg*), *æcer* (field), *æðele* (noble), *fæger* (fair), gen. *fægres*; (3) before two different consonants, especially when the first is *f* or *s*—*æfter* (after), *cræft* (skill); *æsc* (ash), *fæst* (fast); *fæðm* (embrace); (4) more rarely before double consonants—*æppel* (apple). But there are many exceptions. Thus *hæfde* pret. has infin. *habban*, but subj. generally *hæbbe*, and *geslagen* (slain), *áhæfen* (raised), interchange with *geslægen*, *áhæfen*.

In the oldest English *a* seems to have become *æ* everywhere, not only in *dæg* but also in *dægas*, *mænn*, &c.; in a later stage of the language *æ* became *a* before *a*, *u* and nasals. The L. W. S. *þænne*, &c. may be remains of the oldest forms.

ea. Whenever original *a* comes before consonant combinations beginning with *l*, *r*, or *h* (*x* = *hs*) it becomes *ea* :—*eall* (all), *eald* (old), *healf* (half); *heard* (hard), *bearn* (child); *eahla* (eight), *eax* (axe), *weaxan* (grow). *Fealu*, *beadu* and other *w*-words were originally *feahw*, *beahw*. *Seah* (saw, pret. of *séon*) was originally *seahw*, but in *gefēah* (rejoiced, pret. of *gefēon*), and in *sleān* (strike), *þweān* (wash), contracted from *sleahan* and *þweahan*, the change has taken place before single *h*. *a* is kept unchanged in foreign words, such as *martyr*. *Arn* and *barn*, preterites of *iernan* (run) and *beornan* (burn), are transpositions of original *brann*, *rann*.

In E. W. S. *a* is still often preserved before *l*, as in *all*, *onwald* (authority), &c., while uniformly changed into *ea* before *r* and *h*.

ea in W. S. arose from *æ* preceded by *c* or *g*, as in *ceaster* (city, from *cæster*), *ceaf* (chaff, from *cæf*), *geaf* (gave, from *gæf*), *geat* (gate, from *gæt*).

eall and *heard* did not come direct from *all* and *hard*, but from an intermediate *æll*, *hærd*. The *l* either introduced an obscure vowel after the *æ*, giving *æall*, *eall*, or else changed the *æ* itself into the obscure *a*, giving *all*, which is the regular form in all the non-W. S. dialects.

ǣ is sometimes written *æ*, to distinguish it from *e*, and in the oldest MSS. *æ* and *ǣ* are used for both *ǣ* and *æ*. Afterwards *ǣ* was disused, and *æ* reserved for the *æ* of *dæg*, &c. Examples of *æ* = *e* are—*gesǣgð* (14. 181) for *gesǣgð* (says), *awǣnde* (76. 12) for *awǣnde* (turned, pret.) *ungewæmmed* (76. 27) for *ungewæmmed* (undefiled), *ǣsænd* (77. 40) for *ǣsænd* (sent, ptc.).

In some words *ǣ* has changed permanently into *æ*:—*ǣfnan* (perform), *bærnan* (burn), *hæle*, *hæleð* (hero), *hærfest* (autumn). In these words *æ* is not merely an occasional way of expressing *ǣ*, but there is a real change of sound. *Elfrǣmede* (foreign) is very often written *ælfremede*, and it is possible that here also there may have been a change of sound.

i is preserved regularly before nasals (p. xviii), but in E. W. S. *e* for *i* before *ng* in unaccented syllables is not uncommon:—*sǣtenga* (ambushes, 14. 188), *Basengum* (31. 21).

In W. S. some words have *i* for *ea* before *ht*:—*miht* (might), *mihle* (might, pret.), *niht* (night), *sliht* (slaughter). The E. W. S. still retains the older *ea* in many cases:—*meaht(e)*, *neaht*, *sleaht*.

ie. In E. W. S. *ǣ* before *r* and *l* followed by other consonants become *ie*:—*fierd* (army, from *faran*), *iermðu* (poverty, from *earm*); *ieldo* (age), *hielt* (holds). *i* often becomes *ie* before *r*:—*hiere* (her), *hierde* (shepherd); and before other consonants:—*hiene* (him, acc.) *gesiehð* (sees). *e* and *ǣ* preceded by *c* and *g* become *ie*:—*scield* (= *sceld*, shield), *ciele* (= *cēle*, chill), *gielðan* (= *geldan*, pay), *giest* (= *gēst*, guest). In L. W. S. all these *ies* become *y*:—*fyrð*, *yrðu*, *yldo*, *hyll*; *hyre*, *hyrde*; *hyne*, *gesyhð*; *cyle*, *gyldan*, *gyst*. Spellings with single *i* *fird*, &c.), occur also both in E. and L. W. S.

e appears sometimes, though very rarely, as a variation of *y*, oftenest in *embe* for *ymbe* (around, 69. 408), but also in *ymbrene* for *ymbryne* (circuit, 89. 70).

eo. *e* (and *i*) before *r*, both with another consonant and alone, becomes *eo*:—*eorl* (earl), *eorðe* (earth), *heorte* (heart); *heoru* (sword). Less often before *l*:—*meolc* (milk), *seolfor* (silver). Before *h* in *eoh* (horse) = *eohw*. Before other consonants:—*eofor* (boar), *heofon* (heaven). In some words *eo* and *i* interchange:—*heora* and *hira* (their), *heom* (82. 189) and *him* (him, them).

In E. W. S. *eo* = *i* is generally written *iō*:—*hiora*, &c. It occurs also in many words where the later language has only *i*:—*wiota* for *wita* (councillor), *siodo* for *sidu* (custom), *gngriolan* for *gngitan* (understand).

In these latter cases the *o* is due to the influence of the following obscure vowel, as also probably in some of the other examples, such as *eofor* and *heofon*. *meolc* and *seolfor* come from older *meoloc*, *seolocfor*.

Another form of *eo* was *ea* preserved in *eart* (thou art), contrasting with *eom* (am). But *eam* occurs once in our texts (29. 42), and *feala* for *feola* = *fela* (many) is not uncommon even in L. W. S. (87. 334; 92. 158, &c.).

u. *i* preceded by *w* often becomes *u*. Thus *cwic* (alive) often has nom. *cucu*; *wuht* (creature) interchanges with *wiht*. In the same way *weo-* often becomes *wu-*, especially in L. W. S., as in *swustor*, *swurd*, *wurpan*, *wurð*, for *sweostor* (sister), *sweord* (sword), *weorpan* (throw), *weorð* (worth).

In some *u* for *i* is permanent, as in *wudu* (wood), originally *widu*. Often the *w* is afterwards dropped, as in *tuwa* (twice) = *twiwa*, form *wuton* (45. 46).

o. E. W. S. sometimes has an occasional *o* for *u* in unaccented words and syllables, as in *ðorh* for *þurh* (through), *fol* for *full* in *folneah*.

y. *y* and *i* being similar in sound were liable to be confused, and we find *i* for *y* even in the older MSS., as in *cinges* (38. 90), *cimð* (58. 70), &c. In L. W. S. the substitution of *i* for *y* is much more frequent, and in some words, such as *Drihten* (Lord), the *i* seems to have been fully established.

The change of *i* into *y* is common in L. W. S. in *mycel* (great) for *micel*, whose *y* is due to the analogy of *lytel*. In most other cases L. W. S. *y* for original *i* has passed through the intermediate stage of *ie* (p. xxii).

y appears occasionally in L. W. S. for *eo* in *byrnan*, *swyrð*, for *beornan* (burn), *sweorð* (sword).

In *nyle*, *nyste*, *nylen*, negative forms from *willan* (will), *witan* (know), the *i* has been labialized by the absorbed *w*.

In E. W. S. *y* for *i* is rare. It is, however, fixed in *ryht* (right) and *dyde* (did).

LONG VOWELS.

As a general rule all final vowels are lengthened. Thus *ðá* (then), *hé* (he), *mé* (me), *nú* (now), *þú* (thou) all had their vowels originally short. Unaccented words, such as *ne* (not), do not lengthen their vowels.

á, æ. E. W. S. occasionally has *é* for *á*, as in *ágen*, *gæst*, *swé* for *ágen* (own), *gást* (spirit), *swá* (so), and in the dat. plurals *bém*, *twém* for *bám* (both), *twám* (two). *ænne* for *ánne* (one, acc. masc.), on the other hand is rather L. W. S. than E. W. S.

á is a simplification of original *ai*, as in *hám* (home), *hláf* (bread), *tácen* (sign). In some words it is original *á*, as in the plur. preterites *lágan* (lag), *námon* (took), *sáwon* (saw), and in *bláwan* (blow).

æ = original *á*:—*wæron* (they were), *dæd* (deed), *stræt* (street). In other words it is an *i*-mutation of *á* from original *ai*, as in *énig* (any) from *án*, *hætt* (he calls) from *hátan*.

é in W. S. is generally a delabialized form of *é*, the *i*-mutation of *ó* (p. xix), still preserved in our texts in the word *æðel* (4. 9) for *éðel* (country). Other examples of *é* = *é* are *féran* (travel) from *fór*, *fléde* (flooded) from *flód*, *fét* pl. of *fót* (foot), *éne* (bold), *wéste* (desert).

In some words *éa* becomes *é* before *c*, *g* and *h* in E. W. S. *éc*, *smégan* (9. 39), *ðéh* for *éac* (also), *sméagan* (consider), *ðéah* (though).

é in all the O. E. dialects except the W. S. is the regular representative of original á, as in *wéron*, *déd*, *strét*. Even in W. S. this é appears in *gér* (year), and in the subst. *réd* (council), when it forms part of names, such as *Ælfréd*, *Æðelréd*. In some verbal preterites é for éo is fixed, as in *lét* (let), *slep* (slept), compared with *wéop* (wept). In *méce* (sword), and *stéle* (steel) é appears exceptionally instead of é as i-mutation of original á. In *wén* (hope) = original *wáni* the á first became ó by the influence of the following nasal (see under ó below), and was then mutated, giving *wén*, whence the later *wén*.

í for íe is common both in E. W. S. and L. W. S. These ís are especially frequent in the MS. of Ælfric's Treatise on the New Testament:—*gehírsun* (obedient), *átísan* (release) from *léas*, *onlíhtan* (illuminate), from *léoht*, &c. In the other MSS. of Ælfric's works we generally find the *y*-forms:—*gehyrsun*, *álysan*, *onhyhtan*.

í is generally original:—*bítan* (bite), *míl* (mile), *ríce* (kingdom).

íe is the regular E. W. S. mutation of éa and éo: *geíiefan* (believe, from *geíéafa*), *gehíieran* (hear), *bebíett* (commands, from *bebéodan*). Also in other words, such as *hie* (they). In L. W. S. all these words have *y*: *gelýfan*, *gehyran*, *bebýtt*. Also *i* (see under *i*).

ó in *nó*, an occasional form of *ná* (not) = *ne áwa*, may be due to labializing influence of the lost *w*.

ó is original in *blód* (blood), *flód* (flood), *móðor* (mother). Original á before nasals has become ó in some words, as in *móna* (moon), *sóna* (soon), and in *fón* (catch), *hón* (hang), contracted from *fangan*, *hangan*. *Cómon* (pret. pl. of *cuman*) stands for *cwómon*.

ú in *tú*, for *twá* (two, neuter), in E. W. S., *twá* reappearing in the later language.

ú is generally original, as in *hús* (house), *rúm* (room), *út* (out). In *brúcan* (enjoy), *lúcan* (lock), it is an early simplification of original *eu* (O. E. *eo*).

ý. In L. W. S. *ic* = *é* from *ea* and *eo* is regularly changed into *y* (p. xxv).

The anomalous form *bewýpð* (91. 137) for *bewépð* (bewails) is probably due to the analogy of *cryþð*, &c.

The change of original *i* into *y* in L. W. S. is frequent after *w*, as in *swýðe* (98. 86) for *swíðe* (very) and *swýðre* (97. 83).

DIPHTHONGS.

éa is occasionally narrowed into *é* (p. xxiv).

éa (*ea*?) arises from *æ* (= original *á*) when preceded by *g*, as in *gér* (year, from *gær*), *géafon* (gave, plur.).

éa = orig. *au*:—*bréad* (bread), *dréam* (joy), *héah* (high). *éa* (water) and *néa* (near) come from original *ahwa*, *náhwá* through *ahw*, *náhw*; *aw*, *náw*; *au*, *nau*. *wéa* (woe) comes from *waiwa* through *wáwa* (which is also an O. E. form) *wáw*, *wau*.

éo is occasionally written *io* in E. W. S. as in *hiold* (held), pret. of *healdan*, *lióð* (song), *lióht* (light).

éo answers to original *iu*:—*ceósan* (choose), *deóp* (deep), *léoht* (light).

iu is rare, and represents original *ju* (*j* consonant, as in *young*), *iú* (formerly), *iúgoð* (youth), *iung* (young). It is generally changed into the regular *géó* (*ió*):—*géó*, *géoguð*, *géong*.

éo sometimes arises from *i*, as in *léon*, *þéon*, *wréon*, from *tíhan* (accuse), *þíhan* (flourish), *wríhan* (cover).

éo also represents an earlier reduplication in preterites, such as *héold* (= Gothic *haihald*) from *healdan* (hold).

CONSONANTS.

Doubling. Consonants are often doubled before long vowels. Thus we find *récceðas* (6. 50) for *récceðas* (reckless), *hlúðdre* (85. 285) for *hlúdre* (loud, dat. sing. fem.). In *áttor* (poison), *wiggend* (warrior) the consonants are almost always doubled. It is probable that this is really a case of shifting of length from the vowel to the consonant, the former being shortened, and the latter doubled by way of compensation. In L. W. S. *micel* (great) often doubles its *c* in the oblique cases, *micclum*, &c. *Sceall* for *seal* on the analogy of *eall*, &c. is also L. W. S.

Changes. Final unaccented voice (sonant) consonants sometimes become voiceless (surd). Thus we often find *sint* for *sind* (are), *weorðmynt* for *weorðmynd* (dignity). The same change medially in *gesynto*¹ (salvation) from *gesund*, *crincan* for *cringan* (bow), and in some other words².

OPEN CONSONANTS.

h is dropped in *nabban*, &c. = *ne nabban*, and often in *raðe* = *hraðe* (quickly)³. Finally in *féo*, *bléo* for *feoh* (money), *bleoh* (hue), with a probable lengthening of the vowel. Medially in *feores*, gen. of *feorh* (life) and in the other oblique cases, in *furlang* = *furhlang* (furlong), and in many such cases.

c before **t** generally becomes **h**; thus *sécan* (seek) has preterite *sóhte*. Many verbs have both forms, thus *gesýcan* (suckle) forms its preterite both *gesýcte* and *gesýhte* (91. 125),

¹ From original *gisundida*.

² Uniformly in *súcan* (suck).

³ Uniformly in *séon* (see), *þéon* (flourish), *þwéan* (wash). Cp. the preterites *seah*, *þeah*, *þwóh*.

and the verbs in *-lécen*, such as *néalécen*, vary in the same way.

r in some preterite plurals and past participles of verbs appears instead of *s*, as in *curon*, *gecoren*, from *céosan* (choose), *gefroren* from *fréosan* (freeze). Similarly *íren* (iron) is a later form of *ísen*, which also exists.

In L. W. S. *r* is often dropped in *specaŋ* for *sprecaŋ* (speak).

The transposition of *r* is very common in O. E., especially before *s*:—*hors* (horse), *berstan* (burst), *forst* (frost), for original *hross*, *brestan*, *frost*. Before other consonants in *iernan* (run), *beornan* (burn, intrans.), *bærnan* (burn, trans.), for *rinnan*, *brinnan*, *brennan*, in *forma* (first), *gærs* (grass).

s. *sc* is often transposed into *x* medially, especially in L. W. S.:—*áxian* (ask) = *áscian*, *fixas* (fishes) from *fisc*, *tuxum* (with tusks) for *tuscum*.

þ, *ð*. In E. W. S. either *þ* or *ð* is written exclusively. Thus the MSS. of the Pastoral use only *ð*, those of the Orosius and of the Chronicle only *þ*, with few exceptions. It is tolerably certain that both were meant to indicate the same soft sound (as in *then*). The general rule in L. W. S. MSS. is to write *ð* everywhere except initially:—*þing*, *eorðe*, *norð*. The modern Saxon dialects show that the pronunciation must have been the same in L. as in E. W. S.; the distinction between *þ* and *ð* was a purely graphic one. *th* in foreign words is pronounced *t*.

In E. W. S. *t* in the combination *st* often becomes *ð*, as in *gésð* for *gást* (spirit), *ðeresð* for *ðerst* (first), &c. This *ð* was, of course, hard, = *þ*.

ð often becomes *d* when medial in the preterite plurals and past participles of verbs. Thus *weorð* from *weorðan* (become) has its pl. *wurdon*, past partic. *geworðen*; *séoðan* (boil) forms its past partic. *soden*.

f no doubt followed the analogy of *þ* and *ð*, that is, it was uniformly vocal (= *v*), in the early period.

Double *f* (probably pronounced hard) only occurs in the foreign *offrian* (offer). Otherwise *bb* is substituted for it, as in *habban* (have), *libban* (live), with which compare *hafa* imper., and *lifde* pret.

w is sometimes written *uu*, *u* in E. W. S.:—*uuið* (2. 7), *cuðdon* (2. 33). For the influence of *w* on the following vowel, and its loss, see under *u*, *y*, *ö*. It is also dropped in the preterites *gierede*, *sierede*, from *gierwan* (prepare), *seirwan* (machinate), and occasionally in *aðer* for *auðer* (either), *geære* for *gearwe* (readily). Final *w* is sometimes dropped after *éo*, as in *cnéo*, *tréo*, for *cnéow* (knee), *tréow* (tree).

Original *aw* and *iw* are sometimes retained, as in *hiw* (colour), *niwe* (new), but generally the *w* generated diphthongs—*au(w)*, *iu(w)*, which afterwards underwent the regular change into *éa(w)*, *éo(w)*, as in *déaw* (dew), *gléaw* (prudent); *cnéow* (knee), *þéow* (servant).

Original final *w* becomes *u* after a consonant:—*bealu* (evil), *gearu* (ready). When a vowel follows, the *w* returns:—*bealwes*, *gearwes*.

NASALS.

n, m. *m* sometimes becomes *n* in inflections:—*scipun* (26. 68), *hwiton* (64. 261), *sumon* (79. 91).

f before nasals is sometimes assimilated into *m*, oftenest in *emn* for *ef(en)* (even), sometimes also in *wæmn* (66. 306, 320) = *wæpn* (weapon), and *wimman* (65. 286) for *wifmann* (woman).

Original *n* is dropped before *s*, *f*, *ð*, the vowel being lengthened:—*húsl* (sacrifice) = original *hunsł*, *fíf* (five) = *finf* (or *fimf*), *cúð* (known) = *cunð*, *múð* (mouth) = *múnð*. In *tóð* (tooth), *sóð* (true), *sófle* (softly), from *tanð*, *sanð*, *sanflo*,

the *a* was first changed into *o* or *o* (*sonð*, &c.), and afterwards lengthened. In *ést* (favour), from *ansti*, the series of changes was *onsti*, *ósti*, *ésti*(*i*), *ést*.

STOPS.

c, g. *c*, especially in *sc*, and *g* are often written *ce*, *ge* before the back (hard) vowels *a*, *á*, *o*, *ó*, the *e* indicating a palatal pronunciation, as in the old-fashioned E. *kyind*, *skyies*. Thus we find *scolde* and *sceolde* (should), *scand* and *sceand* (shame), *scán* and *sceán* (shone), *c* and *cg* corresponding to older *kj*, *ggj* always had this palatal sound, whether the *e* was added or not:—*séc(e)an* (seek), *strécc(e)an* (stretch), *lēc(e)an* (lay), *hrycg* (back), = orig. *sōkjan*, *hruggja*, &c.

ge is further the representative of original *j* (as in *young*):—*gér* (= *geér*) (year), *geoc* (yoke), *géong* (young) = original *jár*, *joc*, *jung*. The original *j* is still preserved occasionally in *iung*, *iú* (formerly), but apparently only as the first element of a diphthong. This *ge* was probably (at least in the later language) merely a way of representing *j* (E. *y*). This *ge* also appears as *gi*; as in *giú* for *iú*.

g (= *j*) is often inserted after *i* in verbal endings, often in the form of *ge*. Thus for *eardian* (dwell) we find *eardigan*, *eardigean*, the last being especially common in E. W. S. In many terminations the *g*-forms are the most usual; thus *ic eardige* (pres.) is commoner than *ic eardie*.

Final *i* sometimes becomes *ig* (with *g* = *j*), especially in L. W. S.—*hig* for *hi* (they), *sig* for *si* (subj.), and before an inflectional vowel in *frige*, &c., pl. of *fréó* (free) = *fri*.

g final after a consonant or long vowel (diphthong) becomes *h* in many words, especially in L. W. S. *burh*, *feorh*, = *burg* (city), *feorg* (life); *béah*, *slóh*, = *béag* (ring), *slóg* (struck); also when an inflection beginning with a con-

sonant follows, as in (*hē*) *birhð* from *beorgan* (hide), *liehð* from *lēgan* (lie).

g is often dropped in some words, the vowel being probably lengthened:—*frinan*, *rén*, *bén*, for *frignan* (ask), *regn* (rain), *begn* (servant).

The termination *-ig* often drops its *g*:—*módi*, *mænifeald*, *mēniū* = *módig* (proud), *manigfeald* (manifold), *mēnigu* (multitude).

z was originally *hs*, as it was always written in Gothic and the other old cognates. Hence the spelling *nēxta* for *nēhta*, superlative of *nēah* (near). The pronunciation probably varied. In *fixas*, = *fiscas*, it must have been = *cs* not *hs*.

b never occurs medially or finally except in the combination *mb*, as in *cumbol* (banner), *dumb* (dumb), or when doubled, as in *habban*. In all other cases it appears as *f*.

UNACCENTED VOWELS.

There are only four vowels which occur in unaccented and inflectional syllables: they are *a*, *u*, *o*, and *e*, all short.

o often occurs for *u* in certain classes of words; thus we find *mēnigu* (multitude) and *mēnigo*, *bearu* (grove) and *bearo*, &c. *a* and *o* interchange in some verbal forms:—(*hē*) *lufode* (loved) and *lufade*, *gelufod* (past partic.) and *gelufad*, &c.

e before *l* and *r* often becomes *o*. Thus we find *sumer* (summer) and *sumor*, *candel* (candle) and *candol*, &c. *e* (*o*, *u*) is often dropped between consonants, when the first syllable is long (contains a long vowel or a vowel followed by more than one consonant). Thus *wundor* (wonder) forms its pl. *wundru*, *módor* (mother) forms its pl. *módrū*, whilst *sumor* forms its gen. *sumores*, *fæder* its pl. *fæderas*. When the first syllable ends in a single *g* there is often exceptional contraction.

E. W. S. sometimes preserves *u* where the later language has *o*, especially in the plural preterites of verbs, as in *saldun* (they gave) = *sealdon*, *wærun* (they were); also in many cases where it is not original, as in *weorðust* (worthiest), *lōcude* (looked, pret.), for *weorðost*, *lōcode*.

In L. W. S. there is a tendency to substitute *an* for *on* in verbal endings, as in *wurpan* (they threw) for *wurpon*.

INFLECTIONS.

NOUNS.

GENERAL REMARKS.

Gender. There are three genders in O. E.—masculine, feminine, and neuter. The gender is partly natural, partly grammatical. By the natural gender names of men are masculine, of women feminine. Names of things have a grammatical gender, which is not determined by meaning, but by form. By the natural gender children and the young of animals are regarded as neuter, because undeveloped:—*þæt bearn*, *cild* (child), *þæt cealf* (calf). On the same principle diminutives are neuter, such as *þæt mægden* (maiden). The word *wif* (woman) is neuter. *God* (god) was also originally neuter, although the God of Christianity was made masculine. *Dēofol* (devil) is sometimes masc. sometimes neut.

By form all nouns in *a* are masculine, hence *se mōna* (moon), while *sēo sunne* (sun) is feminine. Derivations in *-dōm*, *-hād* and *-scipe* are masc.—*se wīsdōm* (wisdom), *se cildhād* (childhood), *se frēondscipe* (friendship). Abstracts in *-nis*, *-u* (from adjectives) and *-ung* are fem.—*sēo ēcnis* (eternity), *sēo hǣlu* (salvation, from *hāl*, whole), *sēo leornung* (learning).

Compound nouns follow the gender of the last element, hence *se wifmann* (woman).

The gender of most words can only be learnt by practice, and the student should always learn each new noun with its proper definite article.

Strong and Weak. Nouns are of two kinds, strong and weak. Weak nouns are those which form their plurals and most of their oblique cases in *n*, such as *se móna*, *séo sunne*, whose plurals are *mónan* and *sunnan*. All the others are strong.

Cases. O. E. nouns have four cases, nominative, genitive, dative, and accusative. The acc. is the same as the nom. in all plurals, in the sing. of all neuter nouns, and of all strong masculines. Masc. and neut. nouns differ in the sing. only in weak nouns, which, when neuter, have the acc. the same as the nom.

The dative plural of all nouns ends (with very few exceptions) in *-um*¹.

STRONG DECLENSION.

MASCULINES.

Class I (*as*-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(a) <i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>stán</i> (<i>stone</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>stán-as</i> .
	<i>Gen.</i> <i>stán-es</i> .	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>stán-a</i> .
	<i>Dat.</i> <i>stán-e</i> .	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>stán-um</i> .

So are declined also *cræft* (skill), *dæl* (part), *snáw* (snow), *weg* (way); *cýning* (king), *hláford* (lord); *cildhád* (childhood).

¹ *-um* occasionally appears as *-un*, *on*, (*-an*), p. xxxii, above.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(b) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> ęnd-e (<i>end</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> ęnd-as.
<i>Gen.</i> ęnd-es.	<i>Gen.</i> ęnd-a.
<i>Dat.</i> ęnd-e.	<i>Dat.</i> ęnd-um.

So also *męre* (lake), *stęde* (place), *wine* (friend); *cásere* (emperor), *fréondscipe* (friendship).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(c) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> dæg (<i>day</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> dag-as.
<i>Gen.</i> dæg-es.	<i>Gen.</i> dag-a.
<i>Dat.</i> dæg-e.	<i>Dat.</i> dag-um.

So also *stæf* (staff). *Mæg* (kinsman) changes *é* into *á* in the pl., as if it were a short vowel: *mæg*, -es, -e, *mág-as*, -a, -um.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(d) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> ęngel (<i>angel</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> ęngl-as.
<i>Gen.</i> ęngl-es.	<i>Gen.</i> ęngl-a.
<i>Dat.</i> ęngl-e.	<i>Dat.</i> ęngl-um.

Most derivatives in *el* (*ol*), *um*, *en* (*on*), *er* (*or*) contract as above after a long syllable. The following for example generally contract:—*ēðel* (country), *winter* (winter), *plóden* (king), *māð(u)m* (treasure). Also *mónað* (month), pl. *mónðas*. After a short syllable there is no contraction, as in *stáðol* (foundation), *æcer* (field). After *g*, however, there is often contraction, as in *fugol* (bird), *nægel* (nail). *Apostol* (apostle) never contracts, because it is a foreign word. *éfen* (evening) and *morgen* (morning) often double their *n* before an inflectional vowel and do not contract. There is altogether considerable irregularity: as a general rule E. W. S. contracts, L. W. S. avoids it as much as possible.

(e) *j*-nouns. *Here* (army) inserts *g* (*ig*), = original *j* (p. xxx. above), in its oblique cases in E. W. S. Thus the dat. sing. is *herige* (36. 21, 24), the plur. *hergas* (31, 17). In L. W. S. the *g* disappears:—*here* (143. 292), dat.

Many nouns in *e* (which = *j*), such as *ende*, &c., formerly had *j* in the oblique cases.

(f) *w*-nouns. Some nouns insert in the same way a *w* in the oblique cases, which in the nom. becomes *u*:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> bearu ¹ (<i>grove</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> bearw-as (167. 71).
<i>Gen.</i> bearw-es.	<i>Gen.</i> bearw-a.
<i>Dat.</i> bearw-e.	<i>Dat.</i> bearw-um.

Sometimes the *u* (*o*) appears in the oblique cases also before the *w*:—*bearowe* (183. 18). The nom. sing. often has *o* for *u*.

These *w*-nouns must not be confused with the *u*-nouns below.

(g) **Consonant changes.** Medial *g* often becomes *h* in the nom. sing., generally when the *g* is preceded by a consonant or a long vowel:—*beorh* (mountain), pl. *beorgas*; *béah* (ring), pl. *béagas*. Final *h* is often dropped when medial:—*feorh* (life), gen. *feores*; *seolh* (seal), gen. *seoles*.

The *n* of *morgen* is sometimes doubled medially in E. W. S., as in the dat. sing. *morgenne* (2. 28; 48. 53).

(h) **Irregularities.** Some dissyllables sometimes drop the *as* of the plur., especially in poetry:—*engel* (169. 9), *hæleð* (heroes, 155. 56, 175), *mōnað* (25. 43; 32. 23).

Feld (field), *ford* (ford), *sumor* (summer), *weald* (forest), *winter* (winter), form their dat. sing. in *-a*:—*felda*, *forda* (36.

¹ The acc. occurs 167. 67.

40), *sumera* (18. 6; 40. 138), *wealda* (35. 9, 27), *wintra* (18. 6)¹.

Winter seems in one case to have preserved the older *a* in the gen. also (33. 7).

Hām (home) often drops the *e* of the dat. (18. 26; 26. 52), as also *dæg* in *tō-dæg* (to-day).

Class II (*e*-plurals).

Consists of a few nouns which only occur in the plural: —*ielde* (men), *léode* (people)², and several names of nations, *Dene* (Danes), *Engle* (Englishmen), &c.

The *e* was originally an *i*, as is shown by the mutation, and traces of this *i* are preserved in the gen. *Denigea* (122. 73, 331).

Class III (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>fót</i> (<i>foot</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>fét</i> .
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>fót-es</i> .	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>fót-a</i> .
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>fét</i> .	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>fót-um</i> .

So also *tōð* (tooth).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>mann</i> (<i>man</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>menn</i> .
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>mann-es</i> .	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>mann-a</i> .
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>menn</i> .	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>mann-um</i> .

The plural was originally formed in *i*, which was dropped after causing mutation.

¹ These nouns formerly had *u* in the nom. and were declined like *sunu* below, of which the dat. in *a* is the sole vestige.

² In L. W. S. *léode* became *léoda*, and was regarded as a fem. pl.

Class IV (*u*-nouns).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	sun-u (<i>son</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	sun-a.
<i>Gen.</i>	sun-a.	<i>Gen.</i>	sun-a.
<i>Dat.</i>	sun-n.	<i>Dat.</i>	sun-um.

So also *medu* (mead), *sidu* (custom), *wudu* (wood).

It will be observed that *u* is preserved only when the root-syllable is short, that is, consists of a short vowel followed by a single consonant. In all other cases *u* has been dropped, and the word has been transferred to the first declension.

Wudu has also pl. *wudas* (44. 14).

Medu has an anomalous dat. *meodo* in one instance (140. 212).

Class V (*r*-nouns, including feminines).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom.</i>	} módor (<i>mother</i>).	<i>Nom.</i>	} módor, módrú (91. 125), módra.
<i>Acc.</i>		<i>Acc.</i>	
<i>Gen.</i>	módor.	<i>Gen.</i>	módr-a.
<i>Dat.</i>	méder,	<i>Dat.</i>	módr-um.

So also *bróðor* (brother), *dohlor* (daughter). *Módor* has an exceptional gen. *méder* (81. 160). *Bróðor* has a plural (*ge*)-*bróðru*, -*ra*. *Fæder* (father) and *sweoster* (sister) are invariable in the singular. *Fæder* has pl. *fæderas*.

Class VI. (*nd*-nouns).

Formed from present participles of verbs.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fréond (<i>friend</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	fríend, fréond-as.
<i>Gen.</i>	fréond-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	fréond-a.
<i>Dat.</i>	{ fríend (15. 230). fréond-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	fréond-um.

So also *fíend* (enemy).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	wiggend (<i>warrior</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	wiggend.
<i>Gen.</i>	wiggend-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	wiggend-ra.
<i>Dat.</i>	{ wiggend.	<i>Dat.</i>	wiggend-um.
	{ wiggend-e (155. 45).		

So also *nrgend* (saviour), *scotend* (shooter), and compounds, such as *reord-berend* (speech-bearer). Most compounds preserve the participial *e*, and in the plural also:—*burg-sittende* (citizens), *rand-wiggende* (shield-warriors).

The *ra* of the gen. pl. is a remnant of the original adjectival declension.

FEMININES.

Class I (*e*-accusatives¹).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(a) <i>Nom.</i>	car-u (<i>care</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	car-a (-e).
<i>Gen.</i>	car-e.	<i>Gen.</i>	car-ena (-a).
<i>Dat.</i>	car-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	car-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	car-e.		

So all in *u*, except *duru*:—*denu* (valley), *gifu* (gift), *lufu* (love), *wracu* (revenge), *wucu* (week). Observe that the *u* is only preserved when the root-syllable is short. Otherwise it is dropped, and the word falls under (*b*). These nouns, whose *u* is a later change of original *a*, must not be confounded with the genuine *u*-nouns (Decl. III) or with the abstracts in *-u* (*-o*) of Decl. IV.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(b) <i>Nom.</i>	stræt (<i>street</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	stræt-a (-e).
<i>Gen.</i>	stræt-e.	<i>Gen.</i>	stræt-a.

¹ Accusative Singular.

SINGULAR.

Dat. stræt-e.

Acc. stræt-e.

PLURAL.

Dat. stræt-um.

So also *æg* (edge), *healf* (side), *sorg* (sorrow), *synn* (sin), *þéod* (nation), *leornung* (learning), *écnis* (eternity).

ár (honour) sometimes has gen. pl. *árna*.

byrðen (burden) and others in *-en* often double the *n* in E. W. S. in the oblique cases: acc. *byrðenne*, &c.

Those in *-ung* often have dat. sing. in *-a*: *leornunga*, &c.

sæ (sea) is generally indeclinable, but sometimes has an anomalous gen. sing. *sæs*.

SINGULAR.

(c) Nom. sáwol (*soul*).

Gen. sáwl-e.

Dat. sáwl-e.

Acc. sáwl-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc. sáwl-a.

Gen. sáwl-a.

Dat. sáwl-um.

So also *ceaster* (city), *frófor* (consolation), *ðfost* (haste).

Sáwol and *ðfost* often drop their unaccented vowels even in the nom.:—*sáwl*, *ðfst*. *ðdl* (disease) and *eaxl* (shoulder) are always without them.

(d) *w-nouns*. *Beadu* (war), gen. *beadwe*, &c., also *beadwe* (cp. the masc. *w-nouns*).

Class II (unchanged accusatives).

SINGULAR.

Nom. dæd (*deed*).

Gen. dæd-e.

Dat. dæd-e.

Acc. dæd.

PLURAL.

Nom. dæd-a (-e).

Gen. dæd-a.

Dat. dæd-um.

Acc. dæd-a (-e).

So also *bén* (prayer), *bryd* (bride), *bysn* (example), *cwén* (queen), *fierd* (army), *lyft* (air), *miht* (power), *nied* (need), *scyld*

(guilt), *tīd* (time), *geþyld* (patience), *wén* (hope), *woruld* (world)¹.

In L. W. S. most of the substantives of this class are levelled under the former one, and take *-e* in the acc. sing., with the exception of *hand* and *miht*, which retain their unchanged accusatives throughout.

Hand (hand) has dat. sing. *handa*².

In reading E. W. S. texts the student should carefully note whether the acc. sing. of strong feminines is formed with *-e* or not.

Class III (unchanged plurals).

SINGULAR.

Nom. niht (*night*).

Gen. niht (-e).

Dat. niht (-e).

Acc. niht.

PLURAL.

Nom. niht.

Gen. niht-a.

Dat. niht-um.

Acc. niht.

So also *mægð* (maid, 158. 138; 164. 335) and several others which do not occur in our texts.

In L. W. S. the gen. and dat. sing. almost always have *-e*, but the unchanged acc. sing. and nom. (and acc.) pl. are retained throughout.

Class IV (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.

Nom. Acc. bōc (*book*).

Gen. bēc.

Dat. bēc.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc. bēc.

Gen. bōc-a.

Dat. bōc-um.

So also *mūs* (mouse), pl. *mýs*, and some others.

¹ These substantives originally formed their oblique cases in *-i*, and at a still earlier period have *-i* in the nom. and acc. sing. as well, and consequently they all have mutated vowels throughout, except *woruld*.

² This word belonged originally to Class V.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> burg (<i>city</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> byrig.
<i>Gen.</i> byrig ¹ .	<i>Gen.</i> burg-a.
<i>Dat.</i> byrig.	<i>Dat.</i> burg-um.

So also *turf* (turf), gen. *tyrf*. *Burg* is sometimes declined like *déd*: gen. sing. *burge* (116. 14), pl. nom. *burga* (61. 166).

Class V (*u*-nouns).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> dur-u (<i>door</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> dur-a.
<i>Gen.</i> dur-a.	<i>Gen.</i> dur-a.
<i>Dat.</i> dur-a.	<i>Dat.</i> dur-um.

The acc. *duru* occurs 2. 14; 9. 46, &c.

Class VI (abstracts in *u*).

SINGULAR.
<i>Nom. Acc.</i> ield-u, -o (<i>age</i>).
<i>Gen.</i> ield-u, -o.
<i>Dat.</i> ield-u, -o.

So also *fyllu* (fullness), *hætu* (heat), *mēnigu* (multitude), *þeostru* (darkness).

Many of these words (not *mēnigu* and *þeostru*) often throw off the final vowel, and follow Decl. I. Thus *ieldu*, *iermðu* (poverty), become *ield*, *iermð*, and form gen. *ielde*, *iermðe*, pl. nom. acc. *ielda*, *iermða*, &c. *þeostru* has dat. pl. *þeostrum*.

¹ The *i* is a later insertion, and the form *byrg* occurs also in E. W. S. In the oldest writings we find also *burug* in the nom.

Class VII (*r*-nouns).

(See Masculines.)

NEUTERS.

Class I (*u*-plurals).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(a) <i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>scip</i> (<i>ship</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>scip-u</i> (-o).
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>scip-es.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>scip-a.</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>scip-e.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>scip-um.</i>

The plur. nom. acc. sometimes has *a* for *u*, especially in later texts.

So also nouns with short root-syllables:—*gebēd* (prayer), *geat* (gate, pl. *gatu*), *twig* (twig).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(b) <i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>fæt</i> (<i>vessel</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>fat-u.</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>fæt-es.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>fat-a.</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>fæt-e.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>fat-um.</i>

So also *bæc* (back), *bæð* (bath), *fæc* (space), *glæs* (glass).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(c) <i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>ric-e</i> (<i>kingdom</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>ric-u.</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>ric-es.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>ric-a.</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>ric-e.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>ric-um.</i>

So also *gefylce* (army), *gemære* (boundary), *spere* (spear), *witte* (punishment).

a for *u* is very common in these nouns, especially those in *ge*-.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(d) <i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>tungol</i> (<i>luminary</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>tungl-u.</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>tungl-es.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>tungl-a.</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>tungl-e.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>tungl-um.</i>

So also *déofol* (devil, *also masc.*); *béac(e)n* (sign), *wolcen* (cloud); *morðor* (murder), *wundor* (wonder); *héafod* (head).

Seil (seat) and *water* (water) also generally contract, in spite of their short syllables.

Mæden (maiden), *sigor* (victory), *hired* (household), are not contracted.

For *fæsten* and some others in *en* see under (*g*).

Unchanged pl. *werod* (58. 64) for *werodu*.

(*e*) *j*-nouns. Traces are left of this class of nouns in the pl. *gefylcio* (13. 149) for *gefylcu* from *gefylce*.

(*f*) *w*-nouns. *Searu* (armour, array), pl. *searwu*. So also *bealu* (injury), *ealu* (ale).

(*g*) **Consonant changes.** *Fæsten* (fortress, fast), *wésten* (desert), double the *n* in the oblique cases in E. W. S.

Class II (*ru*-plurals).

Cild (child), gen. *cildes*, pl. *cild-ru*, *-ra*, *-rum*. So also *æg* (egg), *cealf* (calf). *Cild* also has unchanged pl. in composition, as in *hisecild* (89. 54).

Class III (plural unchanged).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

(*a*) *Nom. Acc.* *hús* (*house*).

Nom. Acc. *hús*.

Gen. *hús-es*.

Gen. *hús-a*.

Dat. *hús-e*.

Dat. *hús-um*.

So also all nouns with long root-syllable:—*bearn* (child), *cynn* (race), *folc* (nation), *sweord* (sword) *wif* (woman). *Cnéow* and *tréow* form their plurals both without change, and in *u* (*-éow = iw*).

(*b*) **Consonant changes.** *Feoþ* (cattle, money), drops its *h* and contracts in the oblique cases with lengthening:—gen. *féos*, dat. *féo*.

WEAK DECLENSION.

MASCULINES.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(a) <i>Nom.</i> steorr-a (<i>star</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> steorr-an.
<i>Gen.</i> steorr-an.	<i>Gen.</i> steorr-ena.
<i>Dat.</i> steorr-an.	<i>Dat.</i> steorr-um.
<i>Acc.</i> steorr-an.	

So also all nouns in *a*:—*cempa* (warrior), *eg(e)sa* (terror), *guma* (man), *wil(e)ga* (prophet).

The gen. pl. sometimes has the archaic form *-ana*, *-gna* (6. 46). Sometimes it is contracted into *-na* (122. 94; 146. 26).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(b) <i>Nom.</i> wéa (<i>woe</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> wéa-n.
<i>Gen.</i> wéa-n.	<i>Gen.</i> wéa-na.
<i>Dat.</i> wéa-n.	<i>Dat.</i> { wéa-m (?)
<i>Acc.</i> wéa-n.	{ wéa-um (?)

So also *fréa* (lord), *twéo*¹ (doubt).

Léo (lion) is both mas. and fem. It only occurs twice in our texts, each time with some irregularity:—*léo*, acc. fem. sing. (66. 320), *léonum*, dat. pl. (71. 463). It is usually declined like *wéa*.

FEMININES.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(a) <i>Nom.</i> tung-e (<i>tongue</i>).	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> tung-an.
<i>Gen.</i> tung-an.	<i>Gen.</i> tung-ena.
<i>Dat.</i> tung-an.	<i>Dat.</i> tung-um.
<i>Acc.</i> tung-an.	

¹ In the oldest E. the weak declension had *o* (*u*) throughout:—*hano*, gen. *hanun(-on)*. The *o* of *twéo* arose from original *tweho* = *twēha*.

So also *cierice* (church), *fémme* (virgin), *hléfdige* (lady), *sunne* (sun).

Occasional gen. pl. in *-ana* and *-na* (*uhtna*, 174. 8).

(*ð*) Contracted and anomalous nouns. *Æ* (law = *dewe*, which is occasionally found) is undeclined. *Éa* (water) is generally undeclined, but occasionally has gen. sing. *ðéere éas* (18. 25; 40. 147).

*Éastron*¹ (Easter) = *Éastran* is only used in the plural. Its dat. pl. is *Éastron* (114. 136).

NEUTERS.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom.</i> éag-e.	<i>Nom. Acc.</i> éag-an.
<i>Gen.</i> éag-an.	<i>Gen.</i> éag-ena.
<i>Dat.</i> éag-an.	<i>Dat.</i> éag-um.
<i>Acc.</i> éag-e.	

So also *éare* (ear).

GENERAL TABLE OF NOUN-ENDINGS.

Owing to the fragmentary state of many of the O. E. inflectional groups it is impossible to present all their details together in a clear and comprehensive form. The above arrangement is intended to bring out all the essential distinctions, even when preserved only in a few words. But the most practical course for the beginner is to confine his attention at first to those forms which are still of general use in whole classes of nouns, and to regard the others as irregularities. The following are, then, the regular endings :—

¹ This *-on* is a remnant of the older *o*-forms mentioned above.

Strong.

	<i>Masculine.</i>	<i>Feminine.</i>		<i>Neuter.</i>	
		(a) 'care'- class.	(b) 'deed'- class.	(a) 'ship'- class.	(b) 'house'- class.
<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	stán.	car-u.	dæd.	scip.	hús.
<i>Gen.</i>	stán-es.	car-e.	dæd-e.	scip-es.	hús-es.
<i>Dat.</i>	stán-e.	car-e.	dæd-e.	scip-e.	hús-e.
<i>Acc.</i>	stán.	car-e.	dæd, (-e).	scip.	hús.
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	stán-as.	car-a.	dæd-a.	scip-u.	hús.
<i>Gen.</i>	stán-a.	car-ena.	dæd-a.	scip-a.	hús-a.
<i>Dat.</i>	stán-um.	car-um.	dæd-um.	scip-um.	hús-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	stán-as.	car-a.	dæd-a.	scip-u.	hús.

Weak.

<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	steorr-a.	tung-e.	éag-e.
<i>Gen.</i>	steorr-an.	tung-an.	éag-an.
<i>Dat.</i>	steorr-an.	tung-an.	éag-an.
<i>Acc.</i>	steorr-an.	tung-an.	éag-e.
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	steorr-an.	tung-an.	éag-an.
<i>Gen.</i>	steorr-ena.	tung-ena.	éag-ena.
<i>Dat.</i>	steorr-um.	tung-um.	éag-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	steorr-an.	tung-an.	éag-an.

The mutation-plural irregulars *fót* (p. xxxvi), *bóc* and *burg* (pp. xl, xli) should also be learnt as soon as possible.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives have the three genders of nouns, and the same cases, with the addition of the instrumental, ending in *e*, which only occurs in the masc. and neut. and in the sing.: in the fem. sing. and in the plur. its place is taken by the dat. They also have a strong and weak inflection, the latter

employed after the definite article and demonstratives generally. The weak endings are identical with those of the noun, the instrumental being replaced by the dative.

STRONG ADJECTIVES.

There are two declensions of strong adjectives, (1) those with short, (2) with long root-syllable. The former preserve *u* in the fem. sing. nom. and neut. plur. nom. (acc.). In L. W. S. these *u* s are lost: the fem. loses its *u*, the neut. changes its *u* to *e*, the endings being thus made uniform in all genders. These changes occur sporadically in E. W. S. (16. 242; 19. 39).

Declension I (short).

SINGULAR.			
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
(a) <i>Nom.</i>	til (<i>good</i>).	til-u, til.	til.
<i>Gen.</i>	til-es.	til-re.	til-es.
<i>Dat.</i>	til-um.	til-re.	til-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	til-ne.	til-e.	til.
<i>Instr.</i>	til-e.	(til-re).	til-e.
PLURAL.			
<i>Nom.</i> }	til-e.	til-e (-a).	til-u, til-e.
<i>Acc.</i> }			
<i>Gen.</i>		til-ra.	
<i>Dat.</i>		til-um.	

The occasional fem. pl. in *a* is E. W. S.

So also *sum* (some); *férlic* (dangerous), *sibbsum* (peaceful), and others in *-lic*, *-sum*; *męnnisc* and others in *-isc*.

It will be observed that *isc* is regarded as a short syllable in spite of its two consonants, because it is unaccented.

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
(b) <i>Nom.</i>	hwæt (<i>quick</i>).	hwat-u, hwæt.	hwæt.
<i>Gen.</i>	hwat-es.	hwæt-re.	hwat-es.
<i>Dat.</i>	hwat-um.	hwæt-re.	hwat-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	hwæt-ne.	hwat-e.	hwæt.
<i>Instr.</i>	hwat-e.	(hwæt-re).	hwat-e.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	} hwat-e.	hwat-e (-a).	hwat-u, hwat-e.
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Gen.</i>		hwæt-ra.	
<i>Dat.</i>		hwat-um.	

Observe gen. and dat. sing. *hwat-es*, *-e*, not *hwætes*, *-e*.

So also *bær* (bare), *blæc* (black), *glæd* (glad), *læt* (slow).

(c) *Éce* (eternal), gen. sing. masc. *éces*, fem. *écere* or *écere*, fem. sing. nom. *écu*, *éce*, &c. So also *blīðe* (glad), *fēge* (death-doomed), *grēne* (green), *wierðe* (worthy), and all others in *e*. These adjectives originally constituted a separate *j*-class, as is shown by such forms as *écium*, for *écum*, *fēgeum* (137. 125).

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
(d) <i>Nom.</i>	hálig (<i>holy</i>).	hálg-u, hálig.	hálig.
<i>Gen.</i>	hálg-es.	hálig-re.	hálg-es.
<i>Dat.</i>	hálg-um.	hálig-re.	hálg-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	hálig-ne.	hálg-e.	hálig.
<i>Instr.</i>	hálg-e.	(hálig-re).	hálg-e.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	} hálg-e.	hálg-e (-a).	hálg-u, hálg-e.
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Gen.</i>		hálig-ra.	
<i>Dat.</i>		hálg-um.	

Contraction only takes place before a vowel. The uncontracted *háliges*, &c. are also common, especially in the later writings. The other adjectives in *ig*,—*ladig* (blessed), *manig* (many), &c.,—are not generally contracted in L. W. S. The following are generally contracted:—*diegol* (secret), *lytel* (little), *micel* (much); *ágen* (own), *cristen* (christian); *fæger* (fair), *hlútor* (clear).

Atol (dire), *hētol* (hostile), *sweotol* (clear), are never contracted.

(e) *w*-adjectives. *Gearu*, -o (ready) has gen. *gearwes*, &c. *o* is often inserted, *gearowe*, pl. nom. (137. 100). The acc. sing. is generally *gearo-ne*. The neut. pl. is generally *gearu* (= *gearwu*).

So also *fealu* (gray), *nearu* (narrow).

(f) **Consonant changes.** Adjectives in *en* form the acc. masc. sing. in -*enne*, which is the regular E. W. S. form, but in the later writings *ágenne*, &c. often becomes *ágene*. Adjectives in *er* form several cases in -*erre*, -*erra*, which in the later language often lose one of the *rs* in the same way, *fægerra* (gen. pl.) becoming *fægera*. *Ísern* (iron) has acc. masc. sing. *íserne* (13. 152) for *ísernne*.

(g) **Irregularities.** *Cwic* (alive) often has nom. sing. *cucu*, and occasionally acc. masc. sing. *cucone*. This final *u* is a remnant of an *u*-declension of adjectives, to which *cwic* originally belonged.

Manig (many) forms its plural in *a*:—*manega*, *cýningas* (67. 357).

Féa, *féawa* (few) has gen. *féara*, dat. *féawum*, but is often indeclinable. *Fela* (many) is indeclinable.

Declension II (long).

SINGULAR.			
	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
(a) <i>Nom.</i>	gód (<i>good</i>).	gód.	gód.
<i>Gen.</i>	gód-es.	gód-re.	gód-es.
<i>Dat.</i>	gód-um.	gód-re.	gód-um.
<i>Acc.</i>	gód-ne.	gód-e.	gód-e.
<i>Instr.</i>	gód-e.	(gód-re).	gód.
PLURAL.			
<i>Nom.</i>	} gód-e.	} gód-e (-a).	} gód, gód-e.
<i>Acc.</i>			
<i>Gen.</i>		gód-ra.	
<i>Dat.</i>		gód-um.	

So also *fæst* (fast), *grimm* (fierce), *sōð* (true), *wís* (wise).

For *-re*, *-ra*, *-ere*, *-era* occurs, especially in later texts.

(b) **Consonant changes and Irregularities.** *Fág* (variegated), &c. often becomes *fáh*, by the usual change. *Wóg*, *wóh* (bent) often loses its consonant medially, as in dat. pl. *wóum* (179. 3). *Héah* (high) sometimes changes its *h* to *g* before vowels, dat. *héagum*. *Héage* is often contracted into *héa*. *Héahne* (acc. sing. masc.) often becomes *héanne* (171. 40). *Fréo* (free) often has plur. *frige* (106. 52). *Hréoh* (rough) often drops its *h* both in the nom. and oblique cases, and often contracts:—*hréo*, fem. sing. acc. (1775. 10), *hréora* (166. 45). *Hréon* (121. 58) seems to stand for *hréoum*, but may be a weak form.

WEAK ADJECTIVES.

SINGULAR.			
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	se góða.	seó gód-e.	þæt gód-e.
<i>Gen.</i>	þæs gód-an,	þære gód-an.	þæs gód-an.
<i>Dat.</i>	þám gód-an.	þære gód-an.	þám gód-an.
<i>Acc.</i>	þone gód-an.	þá gód-an.	þæt gód-e.
PLURAL.			
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þá gód-an.		
<i>Gen.</i>	þára gód-ena (-ana).		
<i>Dat.</i>	þám gód-um.		

The gen. plur. and dat. sing. and plur. endings are sometimes confused with the strong: for *þára góðena* we find *þára góðra* (85. 277; 87. 2), for *þám góðan* we find *þám góðum* (14. 187; 76. 27); and conversely *þém góðan* appears as plur. (14. 193). The confusion between *-um* and *-an* is no doubt partly phonetic. The pres. partic. always keeps *-ra* in the gen. pl., even when the article precedes, being regarded as a sort of substantive:—*þára gyllendra* (16. 238).

The consonant changes are like those in the strong adjectives. *Héah* has *se hlea*, *þone hleagan* or *hlean*, &c. *Hrēoh* forms *séo hréo* (174. 16).

COMPARISON.

The comparative and superlative are formed by adding *-or* and *-ost*:—*léof* (dear), *léofor*, *léofost*; *æ* becoming *a*—*glæd*, *glador*, *-ost*. The ending *-or* is only adverbial, the comparative as an adj. being always in the weak form:—*léofra* masc., *léofre* fem.; *glædra*, &c., *æ* being retained. The *o* is always dropped in the adjectival form of the comparative.

The superlative has occasionally *u*; *weorðust* (34. 27), *swifst* (183. 3); often *a*; *weslast* (29. 38), *hlúdast* (183. 4); and rarely *e*; *ungefōglecest* (29. 33).

The following adjectives form their comparisons with mutation (adverbs are given in parentheses):—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
lang (<i>long</i>).	lengra (leng).	lengest.
strang (<i>strong</i>).	strengra.	strengest.
eald (<i>old</i>).	ieldra.	ieldest.
feorr (<i>far</i>).	(fierr).	fierrest.
séfte } (<i>soft</i>).	(séft).	
(sófte) }		
éað } (<i>easy</i>).	(leð).	leðest, eáðost.
(éaðe) }		
héah (<i>high</i>).	héra.	héhst.
néah (<i>near</i>).	(néar).	néhst.
géong (<i>young</i>).	gingra.	gingest.

The following show a variety of independent roots:—

gód } (<i>good</i>).	bętera (bęt).	bętst.
(wel) }		
yfel (<i>bad</i>).	wiersa (wiers).	wierrest, wierst.
micel (<i>great</i>).	mára (má).	mæst.
lytel (<i>little</i>).	læssa (læs).	læst.

The following are irregular and defective, being formed from adverbs (or prepositions):—

(æf) (<i>formerly</i>).	ærra (æror).	ærest.
(fore) (<i>before</i>).	....	forma, fyrmest.
(inn) (<i>in</i>).	innera.	innemest.
(norð) (<i>north</i>).	(norðor).	norðmest.
(ufan) (<i>above</i>).	ufera.	yfemest, ymest.
(út) (<i>out</i>).	úterra (útor).	ytemest.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL.

án,
twá,

one.
two.

ORDINAL.

forma (*first*).
óðer.

CARDINAL.		ORDINAL.
þréo,	<i>three.</i>	þridda.
féower,	<i>four.</i>	féorða.
ffif,	<i>five.</i>	fifta.
six,	<i>six.</i>	sixta.
seofon,	<i>seven.</i>	seoforða.
eahta,	<i>eight.</i>	eahtoða.
nigon,	<i>nine.</i>	nigoða.
tíen,	<i>ten.</i>	téoða.
endlufon,	<i>eleven.</i>	endlyfta.
twelf,	<i>twelve.</i>	twelfta.
þréo-tíene,	<i>thirteen.</i>	
féower-tíene,	<i>fourteen.</i>	
ffif-tíene,	<i>fifteen.</i>	
six-tíene,	<i>sixteen.</i>	
seofon-tíene,	<i>seventeen.</i>	
eahta-tíene,	<i>eighteen.</i>	
nigon-tíene,	<i>nineteen.</i>	
twen-tig,	<i>twenty.</i>	
án and twentig,	<i>twenty-one.</i>	
þri-tig,	<i>thirty.</i>	
féower-tig,	<i>forty.</i>	
ffif-tig,	<i>fifty.</i>	
six-tig,	<i>sixty.</i>	
hund-seofon-tig,	<i>seventy.</i>	
hund-eahta-tig,	<i>eighty.</i>	
hund-nigon-tig,	<i>ninety.</i>	
hund,	<i>hundred.</i>	
hundred,		
hund-téon-tig,		
hund-endlufon-tig,	<i>hundred and ten.</i>	
hund-twelf-tig,	<i>hundred and twenty.</i>	
þúsend,	<i>thousand.</i>	

Ān is declined like other adjectives.

Twá is declined thus:—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	twegen.	twá.	twá (tú).
<i>Gen.</i>	tweg(e)a, twegra.		
<i>Dat.</i>	twém, twám.		

Tú is occasional E. W. S., as also are *twega* and *twém*.

Like *twá* is declined *begen* (both):—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	begen.	bá.	bá (bútú).
<i>Gen.</i>	beg(e)a, begra.		
<i>Dat.</i>	bém, bám.		

The occasional *bútú* stands for *bá-twá*. *Bega* and *bém* are E. W. S.

Préo is declined thus:—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	prí, préo ¹ .	préo.	préo.
<i>Gen.</i>	préora.		
<i>Dat.</i>	prim.		

The others, up to *twelf* inclusive, are indeclinable before a substantive. When alone they are generally declined thus:—

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	féowere (169. 8).
<i>Gen.</i>	féowera (19. 45).
<i>Dat.</i>	féowerum (41. 193).

Eahta is indeclinable, as also those in *-hene* (19. 59).

Those in *-tig* are sometimes undeclined (generally in the nom. and acc.), sometimes declined like adjectives with gen. *-ra*, dat. *-um*. When declined like adjectives, they generally

¹ 21. 103; 83. 211.

agree with their noun:—*þritigra daga* (82. 194), *þritigum nihtum* (81. 156). When undeclined they govern the genitive, being regarded as substantives:—*twentig hryðera* (19. 52), *sixtig elna* (19. 70). In the last example *sixtig* itself is genitive. They can also be declined as nouns (followed by the gen.) either in the sing. or plur.—gen. *fíftiges elna lange* (19. 44), *ðritiga sum* (34. 26); dat. *þn fíftigum mancessa* (7. 85).

Hund, *hundred*, and *þúsend* are declined like neuter nouns, taking the genitive after them, or are left undeclined. In *féower hunde wintrum* (24. 1), *hund* is declined like a noun in apposition to the following noun—half adjectival.

Units are always put before tens:—*án* and *twentig*.

In numbers above a hundred the smaller comes last and the noun is repeated:—*féower hund géara* and *hundnigontig géara* (71. 458) = 490.

The ordinals are always weak, except *ðöör*, which is always strong.

PRONOUNS AND GENERAL ADJECTIVES.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

SINGULAR.

<i>Nom.</i>	ic (<i>I</i>).	þú (<i>thou</i>).
<i>Gen.</i>	mín.	þín.
<i>Dat.</i>	mé.	þé.
<i>Acc.</i>	mé (<i>mec</i>).	þé (<i>pec</i>).

DUAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	wit.	git.
<i>Gen.</i>	uncer.	incen
<i>Dat.</i>	unc.	inc.
<i>Acc.</i>	unc (<i>uncit</i>).	inc (<i>incit</i>).

PLURAL.		
<i>Nom.</i>	wé.	gé.
<i>Gen.</i>	úre.	éower.
<i>Dat.</i>	ús.	éow.
<i>Acc.</i>	ús (úsic).	éow (éowic).

The forms in parentheses are archaisms, still preserved in poetry.

SINGULAR.			
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	hé (<i>he</i>).	héo (<i>she</i>)	hit (<i>it</i>).
<i>Gen.</i>	his.	hire.	his.
<i>Dat.</i>	him.	hire.	him.
<i>Acc.</i>	hine.	hí.	hit.

PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	hí, hig.
<i>Gen.</i>	hira.
<i>Dat.</i>	him.

Hig is L. W. S. For *hira*, *heora* is common; *heom* for *him* is rarer.

There are no reflexive pronouns in O. E. (except the archaic possessive below), and the ordinary personal pronouns are used instead:—*ic mé rēste* (I rest myself), *hé hine rēsteð*, &c. *Self*, *silf* is used as an emphatic reflexive, agreeing with the personal pronoun:—(*hé hæfð*) *hine selfne forgieten(n)e* (12. 123). In the nominative the weak *selfa* is often used.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

These are formed from the genitive of the first two persons, and are declined like other adjectives.

Mín (my), *mínes*, *mínne*, &c.; so also *þín* (thy), *uncer* (of us two), *uncres*, *uncerne*, &c.; so also *incer* (of you two). *úre*

(our), *úres*, *úrne*, gen. pl. *úrra*, L. W. S. *úra* (p. xlix). *éower* (your), *éowres*, *éowerne*, gen. pl. *éowerra*, *éowra*.

The genitives of the third person are used as indeclinable possessives:—*his* (his, its), *hire* (her), *hira* (their).

In poetry there is a reflexive possessive of the third person, *sín* (declined like *mín*). It is used not only as a true reflexive, but also as a non-reflexive (= Lat. *ejus*), as in 156. 99. An emphatic reflexive possessive is *ágen*, agreeing with the noun, and following the possessive pronoun:—*his ágenne sunu* (acc.). It is always strong.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

	<i>Masc. and Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	<i>hwá</i> .	<i>hwæt</i> .
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>hwæs</i> .	<i>hwæs</i> .
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>hwæm</i> , <i>hwám</i> .	<i>hwæm</i> , <i>hwám</i> .
<i>Acc.</i>	<i>hwone</i> .	<i>hwæt</i> .
<i>Instr.</i>	<i>hwý</i> (<i>hwon</i>).	<i>hwý</i> .

So also are declined *geh-wá*, *é-ghwá* (each). *Gehwá* has also a later gen. and dat. fem. *gehwære*. The second form of the instrumental occurs in such combinations as *for hwon*, 'wherefore,' instead of *for hwám* with the dat.

Hwæm is E. W. S. For *hwone*, *hwane*, *hwæne* are sometimes found.

Other interrogatives are *hwelc*, *hwilc* (which), and *hwæðer* (which of two), which are declined like adjectives. *Hwilc* is both a noun (pronoun) and an adjective,

DEMONSTRATIVES.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	se (<i>the</i>).	séo.	pæt.
<i>Gen.</i>	pæs.	pære.	pæs.
<i>Dat.</i>	pæm, pám.	pære.	pæm, pám.
<i>Acc.</i>	pone.	pá.	pæt.
<i>Instr.</i>	pý (pøn).	(pære).	pý.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	pá.
<i>Gen.</i>	pára.
<i>Dat.</i>	pæm, pám.

pæm is E. W. S. For *pý pøn* occasionally occurs as an instrumental, especially in *for pøn þe* (because), &c. For *pone* there is sometimes found *pane, pæne*. *pære* occurs for *þære* and *þára* for *pára*; *þára* is rather a late than an early form.

SINGULAR.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	þes (<i>this</i>).	þéos.	þis.
<i>Gen.</i>	þises.	þisse, þissere.	þises.
<i>Dat.</i>	þisum.	þisse, þissere.	þisum.
<i>Acc.</i>	þisne.	þás.	þis.
<i>Instr.</i>	þýs.	(þisse, þissere).	þýs.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	þás.
<i>Gen.</i>	þissa, þissera.
<i>Dat.</i>	þisum.

The *s* of *þises, þisum* is often doubled:—*þisses, þissum*. The full *þissere, þissera* are more frequent in L. W. S. than

the shorter *þisse*, *þissa*, which are very common in the earlier language. *Þiosan* for *þisum* occurs 27. 112.

Other demonstratives, which are used both as substantives (pronouns) and as adjectives, are *se ilca* (the same), which is always weak, *swelc*, *swilc* (such).

RELATIVES.

The regular relative pronoun is *þe* indeclinable. It is frequently combined with *se*, which is declined, *se þe* = who, masc.; *séo þe*, fem.; *þone þe*, whom, masc., &c. *Se* alone is also used as a relative.

Þe is also combined with the personal pronouns, the two being often widely separated, as in *Ælfmær . . . , þe se arce-biscop Ælféah ér gen'erede his life* (114. 19) = 'whose life the archbishop Ælféah had formerly saved.'

Hwilc and *swilc* are also often used as relatives.

INDEFINITES.

Hwæt with the genitive is often used in the sense of 'somewhat.'

Indefinites are formed with *swá* and the interrogative pronouns, such as *swá h-wá swá*, *swá hwilc swá* (whoever), *swá hwæt swá* (whatever). Others with *é-g-*, such as *é-ghwá*, *é-ghwilc* (each), *é-ghwæðer* (each of two). All of these are declined like the uncompounded pronouns. With simple *á-* are formed *á-wiht* (aught), *áht*, *náht* (naught), *á-hwæðer* (one of two), *áwðer*, *náwðer* (neither of two).

An and *sum* (some) are used in an indefinite sense: *án mann*, *sum mann* = 'a certain man,' hence 'a man.' But the indefinite article is generally not expressed.

Ælc (each), *énig* (any), *nénig* (no, none) are declined like adjectives.

Óðer (second, other) is always strong, even when the definite article precedes:—*þá óðre menn*. It often contracts *óðerre*, *óðerra* into *óðre*, *óðra*.

Man, another form of *mann*, is often used in the indefinite sense of 'one' (French 'on').

VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs in O. E. The conjugation of strong verbs is effected by vowel-gradation, of weak by the addition of a *d* (*-ede*, *-ode*, *-de*) to the root-syllable.

ENDINGS.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. bind-e.	bind-e.
	2. bind-est.	bind-e.
	3. bind-eð.	bind-e.
<i>plur.</i>	bind-að.	bind-en, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. band.	bund-e.
	2. bund-e.	bund-e.
	3. band.	bund-e.
<i>plur.</i>	bund-on.	bund-en, -on.
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	bind; <i>plur.</i> bindað.	<i>Infin.</i> bindan.
	<i>Partic. pres.</i> bindende; <i>pret.</i> bunden.	

For the pret. pl. *bundon*, *bundun* is still found as an occasional archaism.

The subj. plurals in *-en* are E. W. S., and in the later language *-en* becomes *-on*, so that the pret. pl. is the same in the indic. as in the subj. *-on* often becomes *-an* both in the pres. subj. and pret. indic., chiefly in later texts.

For *bindað*, both indic. and imper., *binde* is used whenever the personal pronoun follows immediately after the verb:—*gér bindað*, but *binde gé*, which is generally interrogative or

imperative¹. The same change is occasionally extended, by analogy, to the preterite forms of the strong-weak verbs, which have a present meaning:—*móte wé* (105. 15), *þurfé wé* (134. 34) = *móton wé*, *þurfon wé*.

There are traces of mutation in the present subjunctives of the strong-weak verbs (preterite subjunctives in form):—*scyle* (16. 241), *þurfé*, (16. 247 ; 158. 153), from *sculan*, *þurfan*.

From the infinitive a gerund is formed, which is a sort of dative with the preposition *tó*:—*tó bindenne*, for which *tó bindanne* (-*onne*) is also found.

The partic. pret. often prefixes *ge-*, unless there is already some other prefix. It is often prefixed to other parts of the verb as well.

Traces of an older passive voice are preserved in the form *hál-te* from *hálan*, which is both present (181. 26) 'is called,' and pret. 'was called.'

STRONG VERBS.

General Remarks. In the strong verbs the plural of the pret. indic. generally has a different vowel from that of the sing. (*ic band*, *wé bundon*). The 2nd sing. pret. indic. and the whole pret. subj. always have the vowel of the pret. plur. indic. (*þú bunde*, *ic bunde*, *wé bunden*).

The 2nd and 3rd persons sing. of the pres. indic. often mutate the root-vowel², as follows:—

a becomes e	(ie)	as in	(hé) stęnt	from	standan	(stand).
ea	„ e	(ie)	„ fielð	„	feallan	(fall).
e	„ i	(ie)	„ bireð, bierð	„	beran	(bear).

¹ This form probably arose from the use of the subjunctive for the imperative: *binden gé* came to be synonymous with *bindað gé*, which is frequent in the early writings, and finally superseded it, afterwards undergoing the frequent loss of final *n*, so that *binde gé* came to be the regular form.

² The original endings were *-is*, *-ið*:—*ðú bindis*, *hé bindið*.

eo	becomes	i	as in	birgð	from	beorgan (<i>hide</i>).
á	„	æ	„	hátt	„	hátan (<i>bid</i>).
ó	„	é	„	gréwð	„	grówan (<i>grown</i>).
éa	„	é (ie)	„	hlépð	„	hléapan (<i>leap</i>).
éo	„	é (ie)	„	crépð	„	créopan (<i>creep</i>).
ú	„	ý	„	lýcð	„	lúcan (<i>close</i>).

In most cases mutation takes place only in the contracted forms. *Standan*, for instance, has *hé standeð*, when not contracted. Many verbs in *a* show *æ* instead of *é*, as *hé færð* from *faran*¹.

The following are the consonant changes that take place in contraction:—

-teð	becomes	-tt	as in	(hé) látt	from	létan (<i>let</i>).
-deð	„	-tt ²	„	bítt	„	bídan (<i>wait</i>).
-ddeð	„	-tt	„	bitt	„	biddan (<i>ask</i>).
-ðeð	„	-ðð	„	cwiðð	„	cweðan (<i>say</i>).
-seð	„	-st	„	ciest	„	céosan (<i>choose</i>).
-ndeð	„	-nt	„	bint	„	bindan (<i>bind</i>).

Double consonants generally become single:—*fielð* from *feallan*.

Before *st*, *ð* and *st* are dropped, as in (*ðu*) *cwist* = *cwiðst* from *cweðan*, *bierst* = *bierstst* from *berstan* (*burst*), and *nd* becomes *nt* as in *bintst*.

For the changes between *g* and *h* see p. xxx; between *d* and *ð*, p. xxviii; and between *s* and *r*, p. xxviii.

Some verbs, such as *séon* (*see*), pret. *seah*, drop *h*, together with the ending *e*, in the infin., 1st pers. sing. pres. indic. and in the sing. subj. pres.:—*ic séo*; *ic, ðú, hé séo*.

Some verbs, such as *biddan*, and others with double con-

¹ This *æ* may be a later change of *é*; cp. *hæle*, &c.

² In the oldest E. there were two forms of the third pers. pres., *-ð* and *-id*, which latter often became *-it* (as in *sint* for *sind*, &c.), so that *bidit*, *bindit* were contracted into *bitt*, *bint*.

sonants, *swgrian* (swear), belong, with the exception of their preterite forms, to the weak class¹.

I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

The pret. sing. and plur. has *eo* or *ē*, and the past partic. retains the vowel of the infin.

(a) *eo*-preterites.

ea :—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES. ²	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
feallan (<i>fall</i>)	fielð	féoll	féollon	feallen
healdan (<i>hold</i>)	hielt	héold	héoldon	healden
wealdan (<i>wield</i>)	wielt	wéold	wéoldon	wealden
weallan (<i>boil</i>)	....	wéoll	wéollon	weallen

ā :—

blāwan (<i>blow</i>)	blāwð	bléow	bléowon	blāwen
(on) cnāwan (<i>know</i>)	-cnāwð	-cnéow	-cnéowon	-cnāwen
sāwan (<i>sow</i>)	sāwð	séow	séowon	sāwen
swāpan (<i>sweep</i>)	swāpð	swéop	swéopon	swāpen
wāwan (<i>blow</i>)	....	....	....	wāwen

eo :—

hwāesan (<i>whetse</i>)	hwéos
---------------------------	------	-------	------	------

ē :—

wépan (<i>weep</i>)	wépð	wéop	wéopon
-----------------------	------	------	--------	------

ō :—

blōwan (<i>bloom</i>)	....	bléow	bléowon	blōwen
flōwan (<i>flow</i>)	fléwð	fléow	fléowon	flōwen
grōwan (<i>grow</i>)	gréwð	gréow	gréowon	grōwen
rōwan (<i>row</i>)	réwð	réow	réowon	....
spōwan (<i>succeed</i>)	....	spéow	spéowon	....

¹ *bidan* = *bidian*.

² Only the contracted forms are given.

éa :—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
héawan (<i>heaw</i>)	híewð	héow	héowon	héawen
hléapan (<i>leap</i>)	hlíepð	hléop	hléopon	hléapen

(ð) é-preterites.

a :—

bannan (<i>proclaim</i>)	....	....	....	bannen
blandan (<i>mix</i>)	....	....	....	blanden
gangan ¹ (<i>go</i>)	....	géng	géngon	gangen

á :—

lácán (<i>play</i>)	....	....	....	....
scádan (<i>divide</i>)	....	scéd(éo)	....	scáden

æ :—

grætan (<i>weep</i>)	....	....	....	....
lætan (<i>let</i>)	lætt	lét	léton	læten
(on)drædan ² (<i>dread</i>)	drætt	-dréd	-drédon	....
slæpan ³ (<i>sleep</i>)	slæpð	slép	slépon	....

ó :—

fón ⁴ (<i>seize</i>)	féhð	féng	féngon	fangen
hón (<i>hang</i>)	....	héng	héngon	hangen

¹ *Gangan* (imper. *gang*) is archaic and poetical; it is usually contracted into *gán*, and conjugated thus :—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i> 1. <i>gá</i> ,		<i>gá</i> .
2. <i>gæst</i> ,		<i>gá</i> .
3. <i>gæð</i> ,		<i>gá</i> .
<i>plur.</i> <i>gáð</i> ,		<i>gán</i> .
<i>Pret.</i> <i>éode</i> , -on,		<i>éode</i> , -en (-on).
<i>Imper.</i> <i>gá</i> , <i>gáð</i> .		<i>Infín.</i> <i>gán</i> .
<i>Ptc. pres.</i> <i>gánde</i> ; <i>pret.</i> <i>gegrán</i> .		

Éode is the weak preterite of a lost verb.

² *Ofdrædan* has a weak partic. *ofdrædda*.

³ *Slæpan* has also a weak pret. *slæpte* (50. 131).

⁴ *Fón* and *hón* are old contractions of *fangan*, *hangan*.

II. 'Drink'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i* (*e*, *eo*), followed by two consonants, one or both of which is a liquid (*l*, *r*) or nasal (*m*, *n*). The only exceptions are *bregdan* and *feohlan*. *a* (*æ*, *ea*) in pret. sing., *u* in pret. plur., *u* (*o*) in ptc. pret.

i :—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
<i>bindan</i> (<i>bind</i>)	<i>bint</i>	<i>band</i>	<i>bundon</i>	<i>bunden</i>
<i>cringan</i> (<i>bow</i>)	...	<i>crang</i>	<i>crungon</i>	<i>crungen</i>
<i>drincan</i> (<i>drink</i>)	<i>drincð</i>	<i>dranc</i>	<i>druncon</i>	<i>druncen</i>
<i>findan</i> ¹ (<i>find</i>)	<i>fint</i>	<i>fand</i>	<i>fundon</i>	<i>funden</i>
<i>frignan</i> ² (<i>ask</i>)	...	<i>frægn</i>	<i>frugnon</i>	<i>frungen</i>
<i>gielðan</i> (<i>pay</i>)	<i>gielt</i>	<i>geald</i>	<i>guldon</i>	<i>golden</i>
<i>(be)ginnan</i> (<i>begin</i>)	<i>-ginð</i>	<i>-gann</i>	<i>-gunnon</i>	<i>-gunnen</i>
<i>grindan</i> (<i>grind</i>)	....	....	....	<i>grunden</i>
<i>hlimman</i> (<i>resound</i>)	....	....	<i>hlummon</i>	....
<i>iernan</i> ³ (<i>run</i>)	<i>iernð</i>	<i>arn</i>	<i>urnon</i>	<i>urnen</i>
<i>gel'impan</i> (<i>happen</i>)	<i>gelimpð</i>	<i>gelamp</i>	<i>gelumpon</i>	<i>gelumpen</i>
<i>linnan</i> (<i>cease</i>)	....	....	....	....
<i>scrincan</i> (<i>shrink</i>)	<i>scrincð</i>	<i>scranc</i>	<i>scruncon</i>	<i>scruncen</i>
<i>springan</i> (<i>spring</i>)	<i>springð</i>	<i>sprang</i>	<i>sprungon</i>	<i>sprungen</i>
<i>stincan</i> (<i>stink</i>)	....	....	....	....
<i>stingan</i> (<i>sting</i>)	....	<i>stang</i>	<i>stungon</i>	<i>stungen</i>
<i>swimman</i> (<i>swim</i>)	<i>swimð</i>	<i>swamm</i>	<i>swummon</i>	....
<i>swincan</i> (<i>toil</i>)	<i>swincð</i>	<i>swanc</i>	<i>swuncon</i>	....
<i>windan</i> (<i>wind</i>)	<i>wint</i>	<i>wand</i>	<i>wundon</i>	<i>wunden</i>
<i>winnan</i> (<i>fight</i>)	<i>winð</i>	<i>wann</i>	<i>wunnon</i>	<i>wunnen</i>
<i>þindan</i> (<i>swell</i>)	<i>þint</i>	....	....	<i>þunden</i>
<i>þringan</i> (<i>press</i>)	.....	<i>þrang</i>	<i>þrungon</i>	<i>þrunge</i>

¹ *Findan* also has a weak preterite *funde*.

² *Frignan* often drops the *g*, with probable lengthening of the vowel :
—*frinan*, *frân*, &c. = (*frægn*), &c.

³ *Iernan* = *rinnan* (p. xxviii).

e:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
belgan (<i>be angry</i>)	bielgð	bealg	bulgon	bolgen
berstan (<i>burst</i>)	bierst	bærst	burston	borsten
bregdan ¹ (<i>draw</i>)	....	brægd	brugdon	brogden
delfan (<i>dig</i>)	....	dealf	....	....
helpan (<i>help</i>)	hielpð	healp	hulpon	holpen
meltan (<i>melt</i>)	....	mealt	.. .	....
swelgan (<i>swallow</i>)	....	swealg	swulgon	....
swellan (<i>swell</i>)	....	....	....	swollen
sweltan (<i>die</i>)	....	swealt	swulton	....
perscan (<i>thrash</i>)	pierscð	....	....	....

eo:—

beornan ² (<i>burn</i>)	biernð	barn	....	....
ceorfan (<i>cut</i>)	....	cearf	curfon	corfen
feohtan (<i>fight</i>)	fiht	feaht	fuhton	fohten
feolan ³ (<i>penetrate</i>)	....	fealh	fulgon	folen
hweorfan (<i>turn</i>)	hwierfð	hwearf	hwurfon	hworfen
meornan } (<i>care</i>)	....	mearn	murnon	....
murnan }				
sweorcan (<i>darken</i>)	....	....	....	....
weorpan (<i>throw</i>)	wierpð	wearp	wurpon	worpen
weorðan (<i>become</i>)	wierð	wearð	wurdon	worden

III. 'Bear'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i(e)*, followed by a single liquid or nasal, in *brecan* by a stopped consonant. *a(æ)* in pret. sing., *æ(d)* in pret. plur., *u(o)* in ptc. pret.

¹ *Bregdan* often drops the *g*:—*bredan*, *bræd*, *broden*, &c.

² *Beornan* = *brinnan* (p. xxviii).

³ Originally *feolhan*, the *h* being dropped in the infinitive and past participle.

i:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
niman (<i>take</i>)	nimð	nam	{ námon } { nómon }	numen

e:—

beran (<i>bear</i>)	bierð	bær	bæron	boren
brecan (<i>break</i>)	bricð	bræc	bræcon	brocen
cwelan (<i>die</i>)	....	cwæl	cwælon	cwolen
helan (<i>conceal</i>)	....	hæl	hælon	holen
sceran (<i>cut</i>)	....	scær	scæron	scoren
stelan (<i>steal</i>)	....	stæl	stælon	stolen
teran (<i>tear</i>)	....	tær	tæron	toren
þweran (<i>beat</i>)	....	....	.... þuren = (þworen)	

IV. 'Give'-conjugation.

Verbs in *e* (*ie, i, eo*) followed by simple consonants (not liquids or nasals). Differs only from III in its ptc. pret., which is unchanged.

i:—

giefan (<i>give</i>)	giefð	geaf	geáfon	giefen
(ǫn)gietan (<i>perceive</i>)	-giett	-geat	-geáton	-gieten

e:—

cweðan (<i>say</i>)	cwið(ð)	cwæð	cwædon	cweden
etan (<i>eat</i>)	itt	æt	æton	eten
fretan (<i>devour</i>)	....	fræt	fræton	freten
metan (<i>measure</i>)	....	mæt	mæton	meten
genæsan (<i>recover</i>)	genist	genæs	genæson	genesen
sprecan ¹ (<i>speak</i>)	spricð	spræc	spræcon	sprecen
swefan (<i>sleep</i>)	....	swæf	swæfon	....
tredan (<i>tread</i>)	tritt	træd	trædon	treden

¹ Sometimes *specan*, &c. in L. W. S.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
wegan (<i>carry, kill</i>)	....	wæg	wægon	wegen
wrecan (<i>avenge</i>)	wricð	wræc	wræcon	wrecen

In the following the present is weak. Imper. *bide, frige, lige, site, pige.*

biddan (<i>pray</i>)	bitt	bæd	bædon	beden
fricgan (<i>ask</i>)	....	....	....	....
licgan (<i>lie</i>)	ligeð, lfð	læg	lægon(á)	legen
sittan (<i>sit</i>)	siteð, sitt sæt	sæton		seten
þicgan (<i>take</i>)	þigeð	þeah	þægon	þigen

In the two following *h* is dropped in some forms :—

geféon (<i>rejoice</i>)	gefiehð	gefeah	gefægon	gefegen ¹
séon (<i>see</i>)	siehð	seah	{ sáwon sægon	{ gesewen gesegen

V. 'Drive'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i*. Pret. sing. *á*, plur. *i*, ptc. pret. *i*.

bídan (<i>wait</i>)	bítt	bád	bidon	biden
bítan (<i>bite</i>)	bítt	bát	biton	biten
blícan (<i>glitter</i>)	blícð	....	....	....
drífan (<i>drive</i>)	drífð	dráf	drifon	drifen
flítan (<i>dispute</i>)	....	....	....	....
grípan (<i>seize</i>)	grípð	gráp	gripon	gripen
hlídan (<i>cover</i>)	....	hlád	....	hliden
hnígan (<i>bow</i>)	....	hnág	hnigon	....
hníftan (<i>knock</i>)	....	....	hniton	....
hrínan (<i>touch</i>)	hrínð	hrán	hrinon	....
líðan (<i>go</i>)	....	....	....	liden

¹ The form *gefægen* (33. 18) probably owes its *æ* to confusion with the adjective *fægen*.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
(be)lifan (<i>remain</i>)	....	-láf	....	....
lifan (<i>lend</i>)	lihð	láh ¹	....	....
míðan (<i>hide</i>)	....	....	....	....
nípan (<i>grow dark</i>)	....	náp	....	....
ridan (<i>ride</i>)	....	rád	ridon	riden
(á)risan (<i>rise</i>)	-rist	-rás	-rison	-risen
scínan (<i>shine</i>)	scínð	scán	scinon	scinen
scrifan (<i>care</i>)	scrifð	scráf	scrifon	....
scriðan (<i>go</i>)	....	....	....	....
sígan (<i>sink</i>)	sígð	ság	sigon	....
slítan (<i>tear</i>)	....	slát	sliton	sliten
(be)smítan (<i>defile</i>)	....	....	....	....
snícan (<i>creep</i>)	....	....	....	....
sníðan (<i>cut</i>)	....	snáð	snidon	sniden
stígan (<i>rise</i>)	stígð	stág	stigon	stigen
(be)swícan (<i>deceive</i>)	-swicð	-swác	-swicon	-swicen
gewítan (<i>depart</i>)	gewítt	gewát	gewiton	gewiten
(æt)wítan (<i>reproach</i>)	....	....	....	....
wrídan (<i>grow</i>)	....	....	....	wriden
wríðan (<i>twist</i>)	....	....	....	wriden
wréoan (<i>cover</i>)	wríhð	wráh	wrigon	wrigen
wrítan (<i>write</i>)	....	wrát	writon	writen

VI. 'Choose'-conjugation.

Verbs in *éo*, sometimes *ú*, *éa* in pret. sing., *u* in plur.,
o in ptc. pret.

éo :—

béodan (<i>command</i>)	bítt	béad	budon	boden
bréotan (<i>break</i>)	brítt	bréat	....	broten
(á)bréoðan (<i>fail</i>)	....	-bréað	....	-broðen ²

¹ Also *léah* (157. 124), as if from *léon*. Cp. *wríon* = *wrítan*.

² *-broden* would be the regular form.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
bréowan (<i>brew</i>)	....	....	....	browen
céosan (<i>choose</i>)	ciest	céas	curon	coren
cléofan (<i>cleave</i>)	....	cléaf	clufon	clofen
créopan (<i>creep</i>)	criepð	créap	....	....
dréogan (<i>endure</i>)	driegð	dréag	drugon	....
dréosan (<i>fall</i>)	....	dréas	....	droren
fléogan (<i>fly</i>)	fliegð	fléag	flugon	flogen
fléohan (<i>fly</i>)	fliehð	fléah	flugon	....
fléotan (<i>float</i>)	....	....	....	....
fréosan (<i>freeze</i>)	....	fréas	fruron	froren
hréosan (<i>fall</i>)	hríest	hréas	huron	hroren
hréodan (<i>adorn</i>)	....	....	....	hroden
hréowan (<i>repent</i>)	hríewð	hréaw ¹	....	....
(for)léosan (<i>lose</i>)	-líest	-léas	-luron	-loren
néotan (<i>enjoy</i>)	....	....	....	....
réocan (<i>exhale</i>)	....	....	....	....
réotan (<i>weep</i>)	....	....	....	....
séodan (<i>boil</i>)	....	....	....	soden
péon ² (<i>flourish</i>)	....	....	....	....
wréon ² (<i>cover</i>)	....	wréah	....	....
ú:—				
búgan (<i>bend</i>)	....	béah	bugon	....
dúfan (<i>dive</i>)	....	déaf	....	....
lúcan (<i>lock</i>)	lýcð	léac	lucon	locen
lútan (<i>bow</i>)	lýtt	léat	luton	....
scúfan (<i>push</i>)	....	scéaf	....	....
slúpan (<i>slip</i>)	....	....	....	slopen
súcan (<i>suck</i>)	....	....	....	....

¹ *ofhréow* (81. 160).² *péon* and *wréon* are later forms of *þíhan* and *wríhan* of Conjugation V: *wríhan* generally has *wrígen* in the ptc., even where it has *wréah* as pret.

VII. 'Shake'-conjugation.

Verbs in *a* (*ea*). *ð* in pret. sing. and plur., ptc. pret. the same as the infin.

a:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
faran (<i>go</i>)	færð	fór	fóron	faren
galan (<i>sing</i>)	....	gól	....	....
grafan (<i>dig</i>)	....	gróf	....	....
hladan (<i>load</i>)	....	....	....	hladen
sacan (<i>quarrel</i>)	....	....	....	....
scacan (<i>shake</i>)	....	scóc	....	scacen
scafan (<i>shave</i>)	....	scóf	....	....
spanan (<i>entice</i>)	spænð	....	....	....
standan	stęnt	stód	stódon	standen
wacan (<i>awake</i>)	....	wóc	....	....
wadan (<i>go</i>)	....	wód	wódon	....

ea:—

weaxan (<i>grow</i>)	wixt	wéox ¹	wéoxon	weaxen
------------------------	------	-------------------	--------	--------

The following verb is anomalous:—

u:—

cuman (<i>come</i>)	cymð	c(w)óm	c(w)ómon	cumen ²
-----------------------	------	--------	----------	--------------------

Cwóm(on) is E., *cóm(on)* L. W. S.

The following have weak presents, like those of *seġgan*, &c. ('seek'-class). Imper. *hęfe*. *Swęrian* is sometimes conjugated like *lufian* in the present.

hebban (<i>raise</i>)	hefð	hóf	hófon	hafen (æ)
scęððan (<i>injure</i>)	....	scód ³	....	....

¹ The anomalous *wéox* has superseded the original *wón*.

² *Cuman* = original *cwiman*, *cwam* (*cwgm*), *cwámon* after the 'bear'-conj. When *cwámon* had become *cwómon* by the influence of the *w* (p. xxvi, note 2) the analogy of *stód*, *stódon*, &c. changed *cwgm* into *cwóm*.

³ Also weak *scęðede*.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
scieppan (<i>create</i>)	sciepð	scóp	....	scapen (ea)
steppan (<i>step</i>)	....	stóp	stópon	....
swērian (<i>swear</i>)	swēreð(-að)	swór	....	sworen ¹

The following drop *h* in some forms :—

sléan (<i>strike</i>)	sliehð	slóg	slógon	slagen (æ)
þwéan (<i>wash</i>)	þwiehð	þwóg	þwógon	þwagen (æ)

The original infinitives were *sleahan*, *þweahan*.

WEAK VERBS.

There are two conjugations of weak verbs—(1) in *-an* (*hieran*), (2) in *-ian* (*lufian*)².

The remarks already made on the endings apply also to the weak verbs.

Conjugation I (*an*-verbs).

The preterite and partic. pret. are formed by adding *-de* and *-ed* (*hierde*, *gehtered*); *-ndde* becomes *-nde* (*sēnde* from *sendan*), and *-llde* is written *-lde* (*fylde* from *fyllan*), *-nded* becomes *nd* (*sēnd* from *sēndan*). After *t*, *p*, *x*, *de* becomes *te* and *ed* becomes *t*:—*mélte*, *gemétt*; *dypte*, *dypt*; *lihte*, *lixt* from *mélan*, *dyppan*, *lixan*. After *c* the same changes take place and *c* becomes *h*:—*téhte*, *téht* from *técan*.

The 2nd and 3rd sing. pres. indic. are contracted in the same way as in the strong verbs.

¹ *Sworen*=*swaren* by the influence of the *w*.

² Originally there were two main classes of weak verbs, one in *-ian* with mutation of the root-vowel—*nerian*, *cýðian*, *nerede*, *cýðede*; and another in *-an*, (*on*)—*lufan* (*-on*), *lufade*, (*-ode*). Afterwards the verbs with long root-syllable dropped the *i* (*e*), so that *cýðian*, *cýðede* became *cýðan*, *cýðde*. Meanwhile the *an*-verbs had inserted an *i*, so as to become uniform with the other weak verbs, *lufan* becoming *lufa-ian*, whence *lufian*. This *i*, being a later insertion, does not cause mutation.

The imper. sing. of the verbs with double consonants is formed by dropping one consonant and adding *e*: *lege*, *sele* from *lēcgan*, *seġlan*.

(a) 'Hear'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. <i>híere</i> (<i>hear</i>).	<i>híere</i> .
	2. <i>híerest</i> , <i>híerst</i> .	<i>híere</i> .
	3. <i>híereð</i> , <i>híerð</i> .	<i>híere</i> .
<i>plur.</i>	<i>híerað</i> .	<i>híeren</i> , -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. <i>híerde</i> .	<i>híerde</i> .
	2. <i>híerdest</i> .	<i>híerde</i> , -est.
	3. <i>híerde</i> .	<i>híerde</i> .
<i>plur.</i>	<i>híerdon</i> .	<i>híerden</i> , -on.
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	<i>híer</i> ; <i>plur.</i> <i>híerað</i> .	<i>Infin.</i> <i>híeran</i> .
<i>Ptc. pres.</i>	<i>híerende</i> ; <i>pret.</i> <i>gehíered</i> .	

The 2nd pers. sing. of the pret. subj. seems to be the same as in the indic. in L. W. S. (55. 116; 57. 17¹).

Like *híeran* are conjugated:—

<i>cýðan</i> (<i>make</i>) <i>known</i>	{	(<i>hé</i>) <i>cýð(ð)</i>	{	<i>cýðde</i> <i>cýdde</i> ²	<i>gecýðed</i> <i>gecýdd</i>
<i>fyllan</i> (<i>fill</i>)		<i>fylð</i>		<i>fylde</i>	<i>gefyld</i>
<i>lædan</i> (<i>lead</i>)		<i>lætt</i>		<i>lædde</i>	{ <i>gelæded</i> <i>gelædd</i>
<i>læran</i> (<i>teach</i>)		<i>lærð</i>		<i>lærde</i>	<i>gelæred</i>
<i>lēcgan</i> (<i>lay</i>)		<i>lēgeð</i> ³		{ <i>lēgde</i> <i>lēde</i>	<i>gelēged</i> <i>gelēd</i>
<i>geliefan</i> (<i>believe</i>)		<i>geliefð</i>		<i>geliefde</i>	<i>geliefed</i>
<i>nēmnan</i> (<i>name</i>)		<i>nēmneð</i>		{ <i>nēmnde</i> <i>nēmde</i>	<i>genēmned</i>

¹ Cp. 70. 433, 434, 481, 483.

² *cýdde*, *gecýd(d)* are later forms.

³ *ic lēgge, ðú lēgest, hé lēgeð*.

ræsan (<i>rush</i>)	ræst	ræsde	....
wénan (<i>hope</i>)	wénð	wénde	....
sęndan (<i>send</i>)	sęnt	sęnde	{ ges'ended gesęnd
węndan (<i>turn</i>)	węnt	węnde	{ gew'ended gewęnd
lęttan (<i>hinder</i>)	lętt	lętte	gel'ętt
métan (<i>meet</i>)	métt	métte	gem'étt
sęttan (<i>set</i>)	sętt	sętte	{ ges'ęted gesętt
dyppan (<i>dip</i>)	dypð	dyppte	....
rípan (<i>reap</i>)	rípð	ríppte	....
lixan (<i>shine</i>)	lixt	lixte	....
fecan (<i>increase</i>)	....	fęhte	....
(néa)læcan (<i>ap- proach</i>)	{ -læcð	{ -læcte } { -læhte }	-læht
tæcan (<i>teach</i>)	tæcð	tæhte	tæht

Gierwan (prepare), *sierwan* (betray), drop the *w* in the pret. forms:—*gierede*, *sierede*; *gegiered*, *gesiered*. *Swębban* (put to sleep) has ptc. *swęfed*. *Smlagan*, *sméan* (consider), *bréagan*, *bréan* (blame), *twéon* (doubt), and *þéon* (push) contract:—(*hé*, *hí*) *sméað*, *twéað*; *bréade*, *twéode*, *geþ'réad*, &c.

(b) 'Seek'-class.

In these verbs the mutated vowels of the present return to their original vowels in the preterite forms, dropped nasals causing lengthening before *h*, as in *þóhte*.

ę:—

cweġlan (<i>kill</i>)	....	cwealde	cweald
sęcgan ¹ (<i>say</i>)	sęgeð	{ sęgde sęde	sęgd sęd

¹ sęgge, sęgest, sęgeð. Imper. sing. *sęge* and *saga* (after Conj. II).

sellan (<i>give</i>)	sēlð, silð	sealde	ges'eald
stellan (<i>place</i>)	....	stealde	ges'teald
þencan ¹ (<i>think</i>)	þencð	þóhte	geþ'óht

i:—

bringan ¹ (ē) (<i>bring</i>)	bringð	bróhte	geb'róht
---	--------	--------	----------

y:—

bycgan (<i>buy</i>)	....	bohte	geb'roht
þyncan (<i>appear</i>)	þyncð	þúhte	geþ'úht
wyrcan (<i>work</i>)	wyrcð	worhte	gew'orht

é:—

récan (<i>care</i>)	récð	róhte	....
sécan (<i>seek</i>)	sécð	sóhte	ges'óht

The following verbs (all in *ēcc*) have two forms, both with and without vowel change, the unchanged ones being most common in L. W. S.:—

cwēccan (<i>shake</i>)	cwēceð	cweahte, cwēhte
drēccan (<i>afflict</i>)	drēceð	dreahte, drēhte
rēccan (<i>relate</i>)	rēceð	reahte, rēhte
strēccan (<i>stretch</i>)	strēceð	streahte, strēhte
wēccan (<i>arouse</i>)	wēceð, wēcð	weahte, wēhte
þēccan (<i>cover</i>)	þēceð	peahte, þēhte

All these verbs conjugate in the pres. indic. *-ēcce*, *-ēcest*, *-ēceð*, plur. *-ēccað*.

Conjugation II (*ian*-verbs).

There are two classes, (1) with mutated root-vowel, which is always short, throughout; (2) with unmodified root-vowel.

¹ þóhte and bróhte stand for original þáhte, bráhte. *Bringan* is a strong, *brēngan* a weak form, only found in E. W. S.

(a) 'Wean'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. nərige (<i>save</i>).	nərige.
	2. nərest.	nərige.
	3. nəreð.	nərige.
<i>plur.</i>	nəriað.	nərien, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. nərede.	nərede.
	2. nəredest.	nəreðe, -est.
	3. nərede.	nərede.
<i>plur.</i>	nəredon.	nəreden, -on.
<i>Imper.</i>	nəre, nəriað.	<i>Infin.</i> nərian.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	nərigende; <i>pret.</i> gən'ered.	

So also *dərian* (injure), *fərian* (carry), *hərian* (praise), *wərian* (accustom, wean), *wərian* (defend), *beñian* (stretch), and a few others. This class is often confounded in some of its forms with the next, thus *dwəlian* (seduce), *frəman* (perform), often form their preterites *dwəlude*, *frəmode*. *g* is often omitted and inserted:—*ic nərie*, *nəriende*; *nərigan* (92. 164), *nərigað*, &c.

(b) 'Love'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. lufige (<i>love</i>).	lufige.
	2. lufast.	lufige.
	3. lufað.	lufige.
<i>plur.</i>	lufiað.	lufien, -on.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. lufode.	lufode.
	2. lufodeſt.	lufode, -est.
	3. lufode.	lufode.
<i>plur.</i>	lufodon.	lufoden, -on.
<i>Imper.</i>	lufa, lufiað.	<i>Infin.</i> lufian.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	lufigende; <i>pret.</i> gel'ufod.	

So also *blétsian* (bless), *cunnian* (try), *macian* (make), *wunian* (dwell), and many others.

Omission and insertion of *g* as in the 'wean'-class. In E. W. S. *ge* often occurs for *g* :—(*hi*)*lufigeað*, *lufigean* (infin.), &c.

For *-ode*, *od*, &c., *-ade*, *ad* is frequent.

IRREGULARITIES.

Confusion. Some verbs fluctuate between the two conjugations. Thus for the regular *seglian* (sail), *timbrian* (build), we find in E. W. S. *siglan* (pret. *siglde*), *timbrian*, with pret. *timbrede* for *timbrde*. *Sierwan* has pret. *sierede*, *sierwde*, and *sierwode* (90. 94). *Fetian* (fetch) often has pret. *fette*. We find the preterites *ælcowde* (85. 292), *þéowde* (50. 134) from *ælcowan* (show), *þéowan* (serve).

Mixed Verbs. Some verbs are conjugated partly after Conj. I, partly after II. Such verbs are *habban* (have), *libban* (live), and *folgian* (follow).

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i> 1. (hafu),	<i>hæbbe</i> .	<i>hæbbe</i> (a).
2. (hafast),	<i>hæfst</i> .	<i>hæbbe</i> (a).
3. (hafað),	<i>hæfð</i> .	<i>hæbbe</i> (a).
<i>plur.</i>	<i>habbað</i> (æ).	<i>habben</i> , -on (æ).
<i>Pret.</i>	<i>hæfde</i> .	
<i>Imper.</i>	<i>hafa</i> , <i>habbað</i> (æ).	<i>Infin.</i> <i>habban</i> .
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	<i>hæbbende</i> (a);	<i>pret.</i> <i>gehræfd</i> .

The forms in parentheses are poetic archaisms. The forms *habbað*, *hæbbað*, &c. interchange constantly.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i> 1.	<i>libbe</i> .	<i>libbe</i> .
2.	<i>leofast</i> .	<i>libbe</i> .
3.	<i>leofað</i> .	<i>libbe</i> .
<i>plur.</i>	<i>libbað</i> .	<i>libben</i> , -on.

Pret. leofode, lifde.
Imper. leofa, libbað. *Infin.* libban.
Partic. pres. libbende; *pret.* gel'eofod.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. folgige.	folgige.
	2. folgast, fylgst.	folgige.
	3. folgað, fylgð.	folgige.
<i>plur.</i>	folgiað.	folgigen, -on.
<i>Pret.</i>	folgode, fyl(i)gde.	
<i>Imper.</i>	folga, folgiað.	<i>Infin.</i> folgian, fyl(i)gan.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	folgiende, fylgende;	<i>pret.</i> gefolgod.

STRONG-WEAK VERBS.

The strong-weak (or preterite-present) verbs have for their present an old strong pret., from which a new weak pret. is formed.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wát (<i>know</i>).	wite.
	2. wást.	wité.
	3. wát.	wite.
<i>plur.</i>	witon.	witen, -on.
<i>Pret.</i>	(wisse), wiste ¹ .	
<i>Imper.</i>	wite, witað.	<i>Infin.</i> witan.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	witende;	<i>pret.</i> witen.

The other strong verbs are given below in the 1st and 2nd persons sing. and plur. of the pres. indic., in the pret., in the partic. pret. and in the infin. Many of them have no infin. or partic. pret. as far as is known.

Áh (*possess*); áge, ágon; áhte; ágen (*adj.*). So also náh = ne áh.

¹ *Wisse* is the original form, still preserved occasionally in E. W. S.

Ann (*grant*), unne, unnon ; úðe ; unnan.

Cann (*know*), canst, cunnon ; cúðe ; cunnan ; cúð (*adj.*).

Déah (*be worth*), dearst, dugon ; dohte ; dugan.

Dearr (*dare*), durre, durren ; durre, dyrr (*subj.*) ; dorste.

Gem'an (*remember*), gemanst, gemunon ; gemunde ; gemunan.

Mæg (*can*), miht, magon ; mage, mæge (*subj.*) ; (meahte), mihte.

Mót (*may*), móst, móton ; móste.

Sceal (*shall*), scealt, sculon (*sceolon*) ; scyle (*subj.*) ; sc(e)olde.

þearf (*need*), þurfon ; þurfe, þyrfe (*subj.*) ; þorfte.

The pres. of *willan* (will) was originally a subj. pret. :—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wile, wille.	wile, wille.
	2. wilt.	wile, wille.
	3. wile, wille.	wile, wille.
<i>plur.</i>	willað.	willen, -on.
<i>Pret.</i>	wolde.	

Similarly *nyllan* (will not) :—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. nyle, nelle.	nyle, nelle.
	2. nylt.	nyle, nelle.
	3. nyle, nelle.	nyle, nelle.
<i>plur.</i>	nyllað, nellað.	nyllen, nellon.
<i>Pret.</i>	noelde.	

The optional forms in *ll* are later. For *nellað*, &c., *nyllað* is found.

Nyllan has imper. *nyle*, *nyllað*.

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

(MIXED AND IRREGULAR.)

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. eom; béo.	sí, sig; béo.
	2. eart; bist.	sí, sig; béo.
	3. is; bið.	sí, sig; béo.
<i>plur.</i>	sindon, sind; béoð.	sin; béon.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. wæs.	wære.
	2. wære.	wære.
	3. wæs.	wære.
<i>plur.</i>	wæron.	wæren, -on.
<i>Imper.</i>	wes, wesað; béo, béoð.	<i>Infin.</i> wesan; béon.
	<i>Partic. pres.</i> wesende.	

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. dó.	dó.
	2. dést.	dó.
	3. déð.	dó.
<i>plur.</i>	dóð.	dón.
<i>Pret.</i>	dyde.	
<i>Imper.</i>	dó, dóð.	<i>Infin.</i> dón.
	<i>Partic. pres.</i> dónde; <i>pret.</i> gedón.	

Bán (dwell) has plur. *búað*, pret. *búde*, partic. pret. *gebún* and *gebúd*.

DERIVATION.

PREFIXES.

The following are the more important of the prefixes.

á- (1) originally 'forth,' 'away,' as in *áfaran*, originally = 'go forth,' but generally only in an intensitive meaning, as in *áltesan* (loosen), *ácennan* (bring forth).

(2) = *awa* (ever) in pronouns and particles, such as *á·hwæðer*, *á·hwær*, *á·wiht*, giving a sense of indefiniteness. *Á-ge-* becomes *æg-*, as in *é·ghwá*, *é·ghwilk*.

(3) standing for a variety of prefixes, as in *áweg* (*aweg*?) = *gn weg* (away), *áb·úlon* = *ymb·úlon*.

be- originally 'by,' 'around' (cp. the preposition *be*), specializes the meaning of a transitive verb, as in *beh·ón* (hang with), *bes·ettan* (beset), or makes an intransitive verb transitive, as in *beg·án* (surround), *bes·wícan* (deceive) from *swícan* (depart from, cease), *beb·encan* (consider) from *þencan* (think). In *bed·élan* (deprive), *ben·iman* (deprive), from *dél* and *niman*, it is privative, as also is the trans. *bel·fðan* (deprive) literally 'make to go from,' from the intrans. *liðan* (go). In *beb·ycgan* (sell) it reverses the meaning of the simple *bycgan* (buy). In some words, such as *bec·uman* (come), it is practically unmeaning.

ed- denotes 'repetition,' 'turning':—*e·dhwierft* (turn, change), *e·dléan* (requital), *e·dniwe* (renewed).

for- generally has the sense of 'loss' or 'destruction,' as in *forð·ón* (destroy), *for·giefan* (give away), *for·weorðan* (perish). Often it is merely intensive, though generally in a bad sense:—*forb·ærnan* (burn up), *for·níedan* (compel), *for·rotian* (rot away)¹.

ge- was originally collective, as in *gef·éra* (companion) from *féran* (go), *geb·rōðru* (brothers). With verbs it sometimes denotes success or attainment, as in *geg·án* (gain, literally 'succeed in going after') from *gán* (go), *gef·rignan* (hear of, learn) from *frignan* (ask), *geh·léapan* (leap on) from *hléapan* (leap). Hence generally prefixed to *híeran* (hear) and *séon* (see). In most other cases *ge-* is unmeaning. Observe that

¹ It has nothing to do with the preposition *for*. Its original form was *fer-*.

ge- cannot come before another inseparable prefix. Thus *ágán* can only form its past partic. *ágán*, not *geágán*.

mis = 'mis-' :—*m'isdéd* (misdeed), *m'islimpan* (go wrong) from *gelimpan* (happen).

gn- is only in a few words the prep. *gn*, as in *ngélan* (against). In most cases it is a different prefix, which is generally meaningless, as in *ng'innan* (begin), but has the sense of 'separation,' 'change,' in such words as *gn'tiesan* (loosen), *gn'túcan* (unlock), *gnw'acan* (wake up).

or-, literally 'out of,' is privative, as in *o'rsorg* (careless), *o'rwéna* (despairing).

ðð- generally denotes 'departure,' 'separation':—*ððfeallan* (decline), *ððw'endan* (turn away, deprive).

tó- in *tócyme* (coming), *tógædre* (together), &c., is the prep. *tó*, but in most cases it is a totally distinct prefix ¹, signifying 'separation,' 'destruction':—*tób'erstan* (burst asunder), *tóð'élan* (divide), *tów'eorpan* (throw asunder, destroy).

un-, generally purely negative, sometimes intensive in the sense of 'bad,' as in *wn'plaw* (bad custom, immorality) from *plaw* (custom), *u'ndéd* (wicked deed).

wan- (cp. *wana*) has the same negative meaning as *un-*:—*w'anhál* (unhealthy), *w'anspédig* (poor).

TERMINATIONS.

NOUNS.

(a) PERSONAL.

-end from the present participle ending *-ende*:—*h'élend* (healer, Saviour), *s'éolend* (shooter, warrior).

-ere = '-er.'—*fiscere* (fisher), *godspellere* (evangelist), *leornere* (learner).

¹ Originally *te-*.

-estre, fem., = 'eress' :—*witegestre* (prophetess).

-ing :—*earming* (wretch), *lytling* (little one). Originally used to form patronymics, as in *æðeling* (son of a noble, prince) from *æðele* (noble), *Scielding* (son of Scild).

-ling :—*déorling* (darling) from *déore* (dear), *ræþling* (captive) from *ræþan* (bind).

-en :—(1) diminutive (neuter), as in *mæden* (maiden) from *mægð*; (2) to form feminines,—with mutation, as in *gyden* (goddess) from *god*,—without, as in *þéowen* from *þéow* (servant).

(b) INANIMATE.

-els, masc. :—*miercels* (mark), *récels* (incense), *wæfels* (dress).

(c) ABSTRACT.

-að (oð), masc. denoting action :—*fiscað* (fishing), *hergað* (plundering).

-nis, fem. from adjectives :—*écnis* (eternity), *gel'icnis* (likeness).

-uð (-ð), fem. :—*géoguð* (youth), *tréowð* (truth), *þiefð* (theft) from *þeof* (thief).

-ung, fem. from verbs, often becoming **-ing** :—*hålgung* (consecration), *leornung*, **-ing** (learning), *millsung* (pity).

The following derivative terminations were originally independent words.

-dóm, masc. :—*fréodóm* (freedom), *wisdóm* (wisdom). In a few words, such as *lécedóm* (medicine), it has a concrete meaning.

-háð, masc., generally denotes 'state,' 'condition' :—*cildháð* (childhood), *mægðháð* (virginity).

-lác, neut. :—*ræflác* (robbery), *wróhlác* (accusation).

-ræden, fem. :—*gecwidræden* (agreement) from *cwíde* (speech), *léonræden* (injury), from *léona* (insult, injury). The subst. *ræden* signifies 'law,' 'condition.'

-scoipe, masc. :—*fréondscipe* (friendship), *weorðscipe* (honour). Concrete in *landscipe* (landscape), *léodscipe* (nation). The subst. *scipe* (connected with *scippan*) is lost. Its meaning was 'shape,' 'condition.'

-stafas, masc. pl. (only in poetry):—*árstafas* (honour), *glíwstafas* (joy).

ADJECTIVES.

-en, with mutation, denotes 'material,' 'belonging to':—*gylden* (golden) from *gold*, *hæðen* (heathen) from *hæð* (heath), *sténen* (of stone). In *beren* from *bera* (bear) the vowel is unchanged.

-ig, without mutation :—*blódig* (bloody), *hálig* (holy).

-isc, with mutation; = '-ish':—*Englisc* (English) from *Angel*, *cierlisc* (servile) from *ceorl*, *mennisc* (human) from *mann*. In *folcisc* from *folc* (people) there is no mutation.

-ol:—*hétol* (violent) from *hete* (hate), *þancol* (thoughtful).

-iht, with and without mutation, denotes 'material,' 'nature':—*hóciht* (hooked), *sténiht* (stony) from *stán*.

-sum:—*híersum* (obedient) from *híeran*, *langsum* (tedious), *sibbsum* (peaceful).

From original independent words:—

-bære (from *beran*) forms derivatives from substantives :—*átorbære* (poisonous), *cwealmbære* (deadly).

-cund (cp. *cynn cunnan*):—*deofolcund* (devilish), *godcund* (divine).

-fæst:—*árfæst* (honourable, good), *sóðfæst* (truthful), *þrymfæst* (glorious).

-feald (from *fealdan*) = '-fold':—*manigfeald* (manifold), *seofonfeald* (sevenfold).

-full = '-full':—*carfull* (careful), *sorgfull* (sorrowful), *þrymfull* (glorious).

-léas = '-less':—*árléas* (dishonourable, wicked), *gtemeléas*

(careless). Hence feminines in *-lēast*:—*gíemelēast* (carelessness), *slæþlēast* (sleeplessness).

-lic (cp. *gel'íc*) = 'ly':—*eorðlic* (earthly), *gástlic* (spiritual).

-wende (connected with *wendan*):—*hálwende* (wholesome), *hwílwende* (transitory).

-weard, -es, = 'wards':—*hámweard, -es* (homewards), *middeweard* (middle).

Of these terminations the only ones which are preserved as independent words are *fæst*, *full*, and *léas*.

VERBS.

-ettan:—*hálettan* (salute), *licettan* (simulate) from *gelíc* (like), *sárettan* (grieve).

-sian:—*hréowsian* (repent), *mérsian* (celebrate) from *hréow* (sad), *mére* (famous).

From independent words:—

-læcan (from *lác*):—*ánlæcan* (unite), *gen'ælæcan* (approach), *ger'ihlæcan* (correct).

ADVERBS.

-e, the regular termination for forming adverbs from adjectives:—*beorhte* (brightly), *lange* (long), *gelíce* (similarly).

-unga (-inga):—*eallunga* (entirely), *féringa* (suddenly). In *grundlunga* (completely, 'from the ground') an *l* is inserted.

From independent words:—

-mælum (dat. pl. of *mæl*, 'mark'):—*flocmælum* (troop-wise), *scéafmælum* (sheafwise), *stycemælum* (piecemeal).

PARTICIPLE DERIVATIVES.

An unlimited number of abstract words are formed from the pres. (often in a passive sense) and past (sometimes in an active sense) particles of verbs—nouns in *-nis*, adjectives in *-lic*, adverbs in *-lice*.

Nouns:—*forġiefennis* (forgiveness), *ác'ennednis* (birth), *fors'ewennis* (contempt). These words are often contracted:—*forh'ohnis* (contempt) = *forhogodnis*, *underþ'éodnis* (subjection) = *underþéodednis*, *herennis* (praise) = *herednis*.

Adjectives:—*ðerlendlic* (injurious), *unáberendlic* (intolerable).

SYNTAX.

NOUNS.

CASES.

Dative. The dative is used not only with verbs of giving, addressing, &c., but also denotes a variety of mostly personal relations, especially with verbs of following, benefiting, &c., such as *árian* (honour), *ðerian* (injure), *frémian* (benefit), *folgian* (follow), &c., and with adjectives, such as *leof* (dear). It often denotes the person indirectly affected by an action:—'*Þá wæs Hróðgáre hors gebæted*' (Then was for H. a horse bitted, 124. 148). This dative is often used in a possessive sense:—'*Mé cóm on gem'ynd*' (It came into my mind, 4. 2); '*Wæs þæm hæftmécce Hrunting nama*' (The name of the hilted sword was H., 126. 206). It is often used reflexively:—'*Þæt hé him gen'áme áne íserne hearstepannan*' (That he should take for-himself an iron frying-pan, 13. 150). This reflexive dative is often added pleonastically to verbs of motion:—'*Hí him hámwæard ferdon*' (They journeyed homewards, 25. 23).

The dative (or instrumental of adjectives) is often used to signify the instrument or manner:—'*Þá óðre wæron hungre ác'wolen*' (The others had died of hunger, 38. 100); '*Geá'scode þone cyning lytle werode*' (Heard that the king was with a small force, 2. 11); '*Heorot hornum trum*' (The stag strong of horns, 123. 119). Also in the termination *-mælum* (*stýccemælum*, &c.) and in other adverbs. The instrumental

dative is also used to signify measure with comparatives, as in *micle læssa* (much less, 19. 41). It also signifies 'time when,' as in 24. 1. 154. 12 (*þý feórðan dógore*). In 71. 474 it signifies duration of time, which is usually expressed by the accusative. In *reſte wunedon* (169. 3) the dative has a locative meaning, 'in bed.' The dative is occasionally used in passive constructions instead of *fram* (by) with the dative:—'*Hé wearð him inweardlice gelufod*' (Was loved by him, 76. 16); '*Þæt wæs unásæcgendlic ænigum menn*' (Could not be told by any man, 114. 24).

Genitive. The genitive is often used in a partitive sense, especially with numerals¹, with *hwæt* in the sense of 'something' (*hwæt ryhtlices*, 11. 82), and in other cases:—'*nóht léasunga*' (Nothing of lies, no lies, 46. 15); '*Hú mycel þæs folces wæs*' (How much of the people there was, 114. 24). The genitive is often used like the instrumental dative to denote manner or measure:—'*wíges heard*' (brave in war, 137. 130); '*fiftiges ęlna lange*' (fifty ells long, 19. 44); '*Nis þæt feor heonon mflgemearces*' (It is not far from here by mile-distance, 123. 112); '*Wé willað éow friðes healdan*' (We will hold you in peace, 135. 41). Hence its use to form adverbs, such as *ánstreęces*, *gewealdes*, &c. Cp. the instrumental gen. *wordes and déde* (106. 141). The genitive is occasionally used of time:—'*þæs ilcan wintres*' (33. 7); '*wintres and sumeres*' (166. 37).

The genitive often denotes the object of various emotions and states of the mind. It is used with verbs and adjectives of joy, desire, &c., such as *fęgen* (glad), *gefęton* (rejoice), *giernan* (desire), with *gemýndig* (mindful), *wundrian* (wonder), &c.

Some verbs, such as *biddan* (ask) take an accusative of the person and a genitive of the thing:—'*Þæt ænegu þeóð óðre*

¹ See p. liii.

frīðes bāde' (That any nations should ask another for peace, 27. 103). Some verbs, such as *gnl'ihan* (lend), *liðian* (grant), *forwiernan* (refuse), *unnan* (grant), take a dative of the person and a genitive of the thing:—'Him ne úðe God lęngan līfes' (God granted him not a longer life, 159. 183).

The genitive is often used, interchanging with the instrumental dative, with verbs of ruling, possessing, such as *wealdan*. *Brúcan* (enjoy), always has the genitive. So with verbs and adjectives of loss, deprivation, &c., such as *lēas* (without), *linnan* (cease from). Transitives of deprivation take an acc. of the person and a gen. or dat. (instr.) of the thing:—'Cynewulf ben'am Sigebryht his rīces' (C. deprived S. of his kingdom, 1. 1); 'Hé hine hēafde bec'earf' (He cut off his head, 130. 339). The gen. or instrumental dat. is also used with many verbs of touching, holding, &c., such as *hrīnan* (touch), *gufōn* (receive).

AGREEMENT.

Adjectives agree with their nouns (or pronouns, &c.) not only when used attributively (*gōde męnn*) but also when the adj. follows the noun, either predicatively or in apposition: 'þá męnn sindon gōde'; Hé geseah óðre ídele standan' (He saw others standing idle, 53. 45).

APPOSITION.

In such collocations as 'the city of London' the second noun is not put in the gen. in O. E., but the two are simply put in apposition:—þá burg Hierusalem' (13. 146); 'ealne þone eard Asiam' (all the continent of Asia, 82. 208). In some collocations the words standing in apposition are left undeclined:—' (Hé) wearð ofslægen fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwealla gec'íged' (He was killed by the king of the Britons, called C., 95. 7). So also 98. 100; 99. 143. Cp. also *farende* (64. 238) for *farendum*.

There is a similar apposition with the adjectives *sum* and *féa* in the plural, followed by a noun:—‘*swiðe féawe þá ðéawas*’ (very few of the virtues, 5. 30); ‘*sume ðá téð*’ (some of the teeth, 19. 39); ‘*sume hig wæron rihtwíse*’ (some of them were righteous, 67. 358).

Another kind of apposition occurs in instances like the following:—‘*on middeweardum hiere ríce*’ (in the middle of her kingdom, 28. 25); ‘*héo healfne forc earf þone sweoran him*’ (she cut the half of his neck = ‘cut it half through,’ 157. 105). So also 35. 5, 10, and 39. 126.

PREPOSITIONS.

Some prepositions govern the acc., such as *geond* (through-out), *ymbe* (around), *þurh* (through); some the dat. (instr.), such as *æfter* (after), *éar* (before), *æt* (at), *be* (by), *binnan* (within), *búfan* (above), *bútan* (outside), *for* (for), *fram* (from), *of* (of), *tó* (to).¹

Others govern both acc. and dat., such as *in* (in), *ofer* (over), *on* (on), *under* (under). The general rule is that when motion is implied they take the acc., when rest the dat. Thus *on* with the acc. signifies ‘into’ (which is also expressed in O. E. by *intó*), with the dat. ‘in.’ But this rule is not strictly observed, and we often find the accusative used with verbs of rest, as in ‘*His hús ofer stán getimbrode*’ (Built his house on a rock, 51. 2), and, conversely, the dat. for the acc., as in ‘*Sume féollon on stánihte*’ (Some fell on a stony place, 52. 19).

As regards the use and meaning of these prepositions it must be noticed that *in* is very seldom used in W. S., *on* being generally substituted for it, the meaning ‘on’ being often expressed by *ofer*, as in 51. 2, above.

Some prepositions sometimes govern the gen. such as *wið* (against), which generally takes the dat. or acc. indifferently.

When a thing is referred to, *þær* is generally substituted for *hit* with a preposition, the preposition being joined on to the *þær*; *on hit*, for example, becoming *þær on*:—‘Curfon hie þæt (the tomb) of beorhtum stáne, ges’etton hie þær on sigora Wealdend’ (They cut it out of the bright rock, they placed in it the Lord of victories, 172. 66).

Prepositions often follow instead of preceding their noun, often with other words intervening:—‘hé him tó cwæð’ (he said to him, 85. 296); ‘éastdælum on’ (in the east-regions, 165. 2); ‘ðe hiora spéda on bēoð’ (of which their wealth consists, 19. 46); ‘wé him ne cunnon æfter spyrgian’ (we cannot follow after them, 6. 42). Similarly with *þær*:—‘Hí þær genámon inne ealle þá gehádodan menn’ (They took in it (the city) all the men in orders, 114. 23). Compare ‘Óð þæt hie þærinne fulgon’ (Until they penetrated into it, 3. 41). In many cases it is uncertain whether the preposition is not rather an adverb. Thus *inne* in 114. 23 may be either an adverb or else another form of the prep. *innan*.

Compound prepositions are often separated into a preposition and an adverb. Thus we can either say *ymbūtan hie* (round about them) or *ymb hie ūtan* (18. 34). So also *betwéonum* in ‘be sām twéonum’ (between the seas, 121. 47).

ADJECTIVES.

The weak forms are used:—

(1) after the definite article:—‘se wæhlréowa’ (the cruel one); ‘ðá hālgan lāreowas’ (the holy teachers); ‘þý ilcan géare’ (in the same year).

(2) after *þis*:—‘þás léasan spell’ (these false stories); ‘þás mīne word’ (these my words, 51. 5).

(3) often after possessive pronouns, especially in the later period:—‘ūre earne folc’ (our poor nation, 113. 15); ‘his ansundan mægðhādes’ (of his unimpaired virginity, 76. 5).

Sometimes after the genitive :—‘Godes miclan wundru’ (God’s great miracles, 64. 262). Observe that *ágen* always preserves the strong form :—‘on his ágnun lande’ (19. 42).

Occasionally after other demonstrative and indefinite adjectives, such as *án*, *sum*.

(4) In the vocative, often with the definite article :—‘Gep̃enc nú se mæra maga Healfðenes, snottra fengel’ (Think now thou famous son of H., thou wise prince, 126. 223). So also 127. 232.

(5) In poetry the weak form is often used without the definite article, which would be supplied in prose :—‘here-stræ̃l hearda’ (the sharp war-arrow, 125. 184); ‘wudu sélesta’ (the best wood, best of woods, 170. 27).

Note that *ððer* always retains the strong form :—‘on þám ððrum dæge’ (on the second day); ‘þá ððre hẽrgas’ (the other armies).

ARTICLES.

The definite article is very sparingly employed in poetry. It is omitted in prose also in many combinations of prepositions and nouns : ‘be lande’ (18. 20), ‘ofer land’ (20. 81), ‘to wuda’ (15. 230, 43. 12). Also with *Dryhten* (the Lord) and *Déofol* (the Devil). The definite article is sometimes added to proper names, generally when the name has been already given, as in—‘Hé wolde ad̃ræ̃fan áne æðeling, se wæs Cyneheard h́aten. Qnd se Cyneheard wæs ðæs Sigebyhtes bróður’ (He wished to expel a noble, who was called C. And (this) C. was the brother of the (above-mentioned) S., 2. 8). So also in 84. 262 and 95. 8. The definite article is sometimes added to the possessive pronouns, especially in addresses :—‘his þá h́aligan sáwle’ (his holy soul, 114. 49); ‘hæleð min se léofa’ (my beloved man, 172. 78).

The indefinite article is either not expressed at all—‘On ælc̃re byrig bið cyning’ (In each city there is a king, 22.

129)—or else *án* or *sum* are used, often with the somewhat stronger meaning of 'a certain one':—'Se hét af-ýllan áne cyfe mid weallendum ele' (He ordered a vessel to be filled with boiling oil, 76. 25); 'Nim sume tigelan' (Take a tile, 13. 145). 'Æft ƿn fyrste ríxode sum wælhreow cásere ƿn Rómana ríce' (After a time there reigned a (certain) cruel emperor in Rome, 76. 23).

PRONOUNS.

The neuter in O. E. is used not only of lifeless things but also as a common gender to include both masculine and feminine. Hence in speaking of male and female beings together the pronoun which includes them both is made neuter, if possible: '(Adam and Eve) wurdon þá déadlice and ad-ræfde *bútu* ƿf þære myrhðe tó þisum middangearde' (A. and E. became then mortal, and were both driven from the joy (of Eden) to this earth, 59. 102). So also 171. 48, where *bútu* includes Christ and the fem. *ród*. The neuter has a similar indefinite sense in 'þæt wæron ealle Finnas' (they were all Fins, 18. 28).

VERBS.

NUMBER.

When *þæt* or *þis* is connected with a plural predicate by means of the verb 'to be,' the verb is put in the plural:—'Eall þæt sindon micle and egeslice dæda' (All those are great and terrible deeds, 108. 105). So also 18. 28.

After *ðelc þára þe*... (each of those who...) the verb is put in the singular, agreeing not with *þára þe*, but with *ðelc*: 'ðelc þára þe þás míne word geh-ýrð' (51. 1).

PERSON.

The personal pronoun is sometimes omitted in subordinate clauses:—'Nó þæs fród leofað gumena bearna, þæt þone

grund wite' (No one lives so wise of the children of men that he knows the bottom, 123. 117). So also 125. 170 and 93. 190. The indefinite *man* is sometimes omitted:—'þær mæg nihta gehwæm nīðwundor séon' (There one may see every night a dire wonder, 123. 115).

Impersonal verbs take an accusative of the person affected:—'mé gemætte' (I dreamed). Others take a genitive of the thing:—'hine nānes þinges ne lyste' (he desired nothing); 'þæs ús ne scamað ná' (we are not ashamed of it). Some impersonals take a dative of the person:—'him þyncð' (it appears to him).

TENSES.

There being no future inflection in O. E. the present is used instead:—'Gá gé on mínne wíngéard, and ic sylle éow þæt riht bið' (Go into my vineyard, and I shall give you what is right, 53. 47). The future is sometimes expressed by *willan* with the infinitive, as in 82. 199, though generally with some idea of volition as well, and by *sculan* (*ic sceal*).

The preterite is often used not only for the modern preterite and perfect, but also for the pluperfect:—'Hé mid þám léohte his gást ag-eaf þám Drihtne þe hine tó his ríce gel-aðode' (He with the light gave up his spirit to the Lord who had invited him to his kingdom, 86. 326). So also 6. 55, 57; 10. 60.

The perfect and pluperfect are often expressed, as in modern English, by *hæfð* and *hæfde* with the past participle, but both forms are occasionally employed for the simple preterite:—'Fela ic on þám beorge gebíden hæbbe wráðra wyrda' (I endured many cruel fates on that mountain, 171. 50); 'þá Beormas hæfdon swiðe wel geb-ún hira land' (The Biarmians cultivated their land very well, 18. 29). Originally these periphrastic forms were employed only with transitive

verbs, and the participle was put in the accusative case, agreeing with the substantive, as is still the case in the older writings :—‘*Ōð ðæt hie hine ofs-lægenne hæfdon*’ (Until they had killed him, 2. 17). In the later language the uninflected *ofs-lægen* would be used. There are, however, examples of inflection in the later period, as in 114. 26. With intransitive verbs *wesan* is used instead of *habban* :—‘*hé is cumen*’ (he has come); ‘*hé wæs cumen*’ (he had come). Here the participle always agrees with the subject :—‘*hí wæron cumene*’ (they had come). But *habban* is also used with many verbs, generally to indicate independent action, as in ‘*gegán hæfdon*’ (they marched, 160. 219), but also in ‘*hæfde geworden*’ (had happened, 162. 260).

The periphrases with the present participle have no distinctive meaning :—‘*gé sindon léogende*’ (9. 19) = *gé léogað*; ‘*bið sætigende*’ (13. 170) = *sætað*; ‘*wæs winnende*’ (24. 2) = *wann*. So also ‘*gódiende weorðan*’ (105. 19) = *gódian*.

In such preterites as ‘*wín wearð áteorod*’ (wine failed, was wanting, 76. 9), and ‘*wearð gesfæclod*’ (sickened, 100. 169), which are exceptionally formed by *wearð* instead of *wæs* with an intransitive past participle, it is simplest to take *wearð* in the literal sense of ‘became,’ and regard the participle as an adjective—‘became wanting,’ ‘became sickened.’ There is evidently some confusion with the passive construction, where the participle often has the same half-adjectival meaning.

PASSIVE.

The passive is formed with *wesan* or *weorðan* with the past participle. These forms are very vague in meaning. The form *is gelufod* may be present or perfect in signification :—‘*Asia is geteald tó healfum dæle middaneardes*’ (Asia is reckoned the half of the world, 82. 208). So also *bróht bið*

(105. 30), *weorðe genæred* (16. 251). 'Nú is þeos giefu éow ætbroden' (Now this gift is (has been) withdrawn from you, 80. 126). So also 82. 185. The form *wæs* (*weorð*) *gelufod* may be simple preterite, perfect, or pluperfect:— 'ðfslægene wærun' (were killed, 3. 40); 'ðfslægene wurdon' (were killed, 25. 29); 'ðfslægen wæs' (had been killed, 2. 26). The distinction between *wesan* and *weorðan* is not very clearly defined, but *wesan* appears to indicate a state, *weorðan* generally an action, whence *wesan* is generally used to express the pluperfect, while the simple narrative preterite is generally expressed by *weorð*, although *wæs* is also common.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

The subjunctive states something not as a fact, as in the indicative, but merely as an object of thought. Hence it is used to express wish, conditions, doubt, &c.

A. In principal sentences.

Wish and command (= imperative):— 'On Godes naman áhréose þis tempel' (In God's name may this temple fall, 84. 246); 'Lære mon siððan furður on Lædengeðfode ðá ðe mon furðor læran wille' (Let one teach further in Latin those that one wishes to teach further, 6. 70).

B. In dependent sentences.

The chief cases are the following:—

(1) In indirect narration and question:— 'Þá cwædon híc þæt him nænig mæg léofra nære þonne hiera hláford' (Then they said that no kinsman was dearer to them than their lord, 2. 34); 'Hé befrán hwær Cristes cęnningstów wære' (He asked where Christ's birthplace was, 87. 15); 'Þá wundrode se þegn for hwon hé þæs bæde' (Then the servant wondered why he asked for it, 49. 107). When the statement in the indirect narration is perfectly certain, and not

merely accepted on the authority of the speaker, it is often put in the indicative, as in 13. 140, 170. In 105. 34, however, we would expect the subj. *durre* rather than the indic. *dearr*.

(2) After verbs of thinking and desiring (commanding):—‘*Þæt him þyncð þæt hé hæbbe, þæt him bið ætbroden*’ (What he thinks he has, shall be taken from him, 55. 120); ‘*Woldon ðæt hér ðý mára wísdóm on londe wære ðý wé má geðéoda cúðon*’ (Wished that there might be the more wisdom in this country the more languages we knew, 6. 52); ‘*Ne dorste hé genéðan ðæt hé hie mid firde gefóre*’ (He durst not venture to attack them with an army, 26. 66); ‘ *Ic bebode on Godes naman ðæt nán monn ðone æstel from ðære bec ne dó*’ (I command in God’s name that no man remove the mark from the book, 7. 85).

(3) To express purpose:—‘*Hé carað dæges and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sí*’ (He cares by day and night that his property may be preserved, 80. 147). So also 78. 75, 81.

(4) To state what is proper, what ought to be:—‘*Bið þonne rihtlic gepúht þæt gé geswícon éoweres gedwyldes*’ (It will then seem right that ye cease from your error, 83. 240); ‘*Tíma is þæt þú mid þínum bróðrum wistfullige on mínum gebéorscipe*’ (It is time for thee to feast with thy brothers at my banquet, 85. 294).

(5) To express result:—‘*Hie becómon út of ðám herige, þæt hie sweotollice geséon mihten þære wlitigan byrig weallas blícan*’ (They came out of the army, so that they could clearly see the walls of the fair city glitter, 158. 136). So also 154. 23.

(6) To express hypothetical comparison (as if):—‘*Ic swugode, swelce ic hit ne gesáwe*’ (I was silent, as if I had not heard it, 9. 21). So also 29. 40 and 177. 96.

(7) In conditional clauses, generally with *gif* or *báton*:—

‘Wes þú mundbora mínum magoþegnum, gif mec hild nime’ (Be thou a protector to my men, if war seize me, 127. 229); ‘Se byrst wyrð gemæne ealre ðisse þéode, búton God gebeorge’ (The injury will be common to all this nation, unless God protect, 106. 63). So also with *nimðe*, 155. 52 and 178. 113. When the condition is stated as a certainty, or is assumed to be certain, the indicative is used:—‘Ic þé þá fáhðe féo léanige, gif þú on weg cymest’ (I will reward for the feud with money, if thou escapest, 123. 129).

When the statement is assumed as unreal, instead of simply hypothetical, as in the above instances, both clauses are put in the subjunctive, the preterite being substituted for the present—*gif ic wære = ic neom*.

For the preterite the pluperfect should be used, but in O. E. the simple preterite is retained in this case also:—‘Hit wære tó hrædlic, gif hé þá on cildcradole ácweald wurde’ (It would have been too premature, if he had been killed then in the cradle, 90. 102). In 109. 132 *cūðon* is subj. pret., and stands for the present, implying *wé ne cunnon*, the other clause being represented by the words *ús eallum tó woruld-scame* without any verb.

(8) In concessive clauses, with *þéah*, which often has nearly the same meaning as *gif*:—‘Ðéah se láréow ðis eall gecýðe, ne forstent hit him nóht’ (Although (even if) the teacher proclaim all this, it will avail him nought, 14. 193). So also 84. 256 and 106. 63.

(9) The subjunctive is also used in a variety of other collocations, as to imply hypothesis, uncertainty, indefiniteness, vague futurity, &c. Hence it is frequently employed in clauses dependent on a negative sentence, as in 141. 251 and 174. 10. In 20. 95 the negation is implied:—‘Séo (sæ) is bráðre ðonne ænig mann ofer séon mæge’ (The sea is broader than (to allow that) any man can see across it).

In some cases the subjunctive is used inaccurately for the indicative in simple statements of facts.

It is so used in clauses dependent on another clause containing a subjunctive, by a sort of attraction :—‘*Þæs ús scamað swiðe þæt wé bóte áginnon, swá swá béc *tecon**’ (We are greatly ashamed of beginning repentance, as the books teach, 110. 187). In many cases it is doubtful whether the subjunctive in such cases is simply due to attraction or to some idea of uncertainty, hypothesis, &c.

The conjunction *ær* is always followed by the subjunctive, even in simple statements of facts :—‘*Þone búr útan beóde, ær hine pá menn onfunden þe mid þám cyninge wærun*’ (Surrounded the chamber before the men who were with the king found him out, 2. 12). So also 21. 103; and with *ær þám þe* 5. 33.

The preterite subjunctive is often expressed by auxiliary verbs with an infinitive, especially in the later language, where there is no distinction between indicative and subjunctive in the preterite of weak verbs. These auxiliaries were originally themselves in the subjunctive.

Sceolde is used after verbs of desiring and commanding, to express purpose, and what ought to be :—‘*Ðe him beboden wæs ðæt hí scolden ðá ceastre Hierusalem on áwritan*’ (On which they were commanded to draw the city of Jerusalem, 13. 158); ‘*Ðám mædencildum hie fortendun þæt swiðre bréost foran, þæt hit weaxan ne sceolde, þæt hie hæfdon þý strengran scyte*’ (They cauterized the right breast of the female children in front, that it might not grow, that they might have the stronger shooting, 25. 45). Here *weaxan sceolde* and *hæfdon* are exactly parallel. ‘*Þá þúhte him tó huxlic þæt hé híran sceolde ænigum hláforde*’ (Then it seemed to him too ignominious that he

should obey any lord, 59. 78). *Sceolde* is also used in the sense of indefinite, uncertain futurity:—‘*þá þe þær ærest cōmon wendon þæt hig sceoldon mære ƿnfón*’ (Those that came first expected to receive more, 53. 58).

Wolde is used to express will and purpose:—‘*Him behéton þæt hí woldon þisne eard healdan*’ (They promised him to protect this country, 115. 59); ‘*Ne cōm hé for þý þæt hé wolde his eorðlice ríce him tó getéon*’ (He did not come in order to appropriate his earthly kingdom, 90. 94). In this last instance we might substitute *for þý þæt hé . . . getuge* without change of meaning, and so with all the others.

Mōste is sometimes used after verbs of wishing, asking, &c., and to express purpose. In 150. 124 it is used in an independent sentence of wishing.

INFINITIVE.

After verbs of commanding, &c., the infinitive often has a passive sense:—‘*Hét þá báere settan*’ (Ordered the bier to be set down, 77. 48); ‘*Lét niman ƿf hire eall þæt héo áhte*’ (Had taken from her all that she possessed, 118. 72). So also after *híeran*:—‘*ƿf þám þe wé nú sęcgan hírdon*’ (From what we have now heard (to be) said, 50. 140). After *geséon*, 171. 52. Some indefinite pronoun seems to have been omitted—‘ordered them to set down . . .,’ &c.

The infinitive is often used in poetry after a verb of motion where we should use the present participle:—‘*þá cōm inn gán ealdor þegna*’ (The prince of thanes came walking in, 132. 393).

GERUND.

(1) The gerund expresses purpose:—‘*Út éode se sáwere his sęd tó sáwenne*’ (The sower went forth to sow his seed, 52. 17). So also 13. 156 and 26. 52.

(2) It defines or determines a noun or adjective (adverb) :—‘Hit is scōndlic ymb swelc tō spreccanne’ (It is shameful to speak about such things, 26. 76). So also 125. 168. In 28. 21, 29 it is used in a half passive sense, as below.

(3) With the verb ‘be’ it expresses necessity or duty in a passive sense :—‘Mōnige scylda bēoð tō forberanne’ (Many sins are to be tolerated, 9. 24). So also 11. 100.

NEGATION.

The negative particle is *ne*, which drops its *e* before some verbs and general adjectives (pronouns) beginning in a vowel (or *h* and *w* followed by a vowel). The negative particle is prefixed to the verb in every sentence, and is besides prefixed to all the other words in the sentence which admit the contracted forms :—‘Tōcwýsed hréod hé ne forbrýtt’ (He breaks not the crushed reed, 52. 14); ‘Hit ná ne féoll’ (It did-not-fall at all, 51. 4); ‘Qn nánūm mēnn nyton nāne áre’ (They do-not-show any mercy to any man, 44. 32). When *ne* . . *ne* (neither . . nor) is employed, *ne* is also added to the verb, and to any contracting words in the sentence :—‘Ne flít hé ne hé ne hrymð’ (He neither quarrels nor cries, 52. 12).

METRE.

The essential elements of O. E. versification are accent and alliteration. Each full (long) verse has at least *four* accented syllables, and is divided into two half (short) verses, divided by a pause, and bound together by alliteration: *two* accented syllables in the first half verse and *one* in the second beginning with any vowels (generally different vowels) or the same consonant. There is often only *one* alliterative letter in the first half verse.

‘ þá cóm inn gán | ealdor þegna
 dædcéne mōnn | dōme gewurðad
 hæle hildedéor | Hrōðgár grétan.’

Generally speaking the number of accented syllables does not exceed five in an ordinary long line, the extra syllable always coming *before* the last alliterative syllable, which is always the last accented syllable but one in the line, however long it may be.

The number of unaccented syllables is indifferent. There is however a more elaborate metre in which unaccented syllables are introduced regularly, the number of accented syllables being generally increased at the same time :—

‘ Oferdrēncte his ðuguðe ealle, swilce hīe wæron dēaðe
 geslægene.

Sāre ic was mid sorgum gedréfed, hnág ic hwæðre þám
 sæcgum tó handa.’

This metre is only employed occasionally in solemn, lyrical passages.

It will be observed that the additional accented syllables in the second half verse always come before the alliterative syllable, which is, therefore, always the last but one in the line.

The other characteristics of the poetry are the use of archaic forms and words, such as *mec* for *mé*, the possessive *sín*, *gamol*, *dógor*, *swát*, for *eald*, *dæg*, *blód*, &c., after they had become obsolete in the prose language, and the use of special compounds and phrases such as *hildenædre* (war-adder) for ‘arrow,’ *goldgiefa* (goldgiver) for ‘king,’ *fugles wynn* (joy of a bird) for ‘feather,’ *goldwine gumena* (goldfriend of men = ‘distributor of gold to men’) for ‘king,’ &c.

There is also a tendency to parallelism, or repetition of the

same idea in different words. The last half of one line is often connected with the first half of the next in this way.

‘Unriht æfnde, 6ð þæt *ende* becwóm
swyllt æfter synnum. Þæt *gesýne* wearð
widcuð werum, þætte wrecend þá giet
 lifde æfter láðum.’

Here *ende* and *swyllt*, *gesýne* and *widcuð* are variations on the simple ideas of ‘death’ and ‘evident.’

Other examples are *hððstapa* (heathstalker) parallel to *heorot hornum trum* (the stag strong of horns), &c. In 123. 129 we find three parallels, *fleo*, *ealdgestræonum* and *wundnum golde*. The same parallelism is common in the poetical compounds themselves, such as *heoruwæpen* (sword-weapon) for ‘sword,’ *féondsceaða* (hostile enemy) = ‘enemy,’ &c.

It is important to observe that most abstract words in the poetry have a very wide range of meanings, diverging widely from the prose usage. *Synn*, for instance, means simply ‘injury,’ ‘mischief,’ ‘hatred,’ and the prose meaning ‘sin’ is only a secondary one; *hata* in poetry is not only ‘hater’ but ‘persecutor,’ ‘enemy,’ just as *níð* is both ‘hatred’ and ‘violence,’ ‘strength’; *heard* is ‘sharp’ as well as ‘hard,’ and may be applied to the edge of a sword, as in the adj. *heardæg*.

Finally the word-order is much freer in poetry than in prose, such collocations as *níht seo þíestre* (the dark night) being peculiar to poetry. Words that usually come together, such as substantive and adjective, are often widely separated.

The distinctions between poetry and prose are not always strongly marked, and there is a good deal of prose which is written in a half poetical style, with the words and alliteration of poetry. Ælfric on the Old Testament and the Discourse of Wulfstan are examples. The passage 59. 85, for instance, might easily be written thus, in a doggerel metre :—

‘Ac wolde mid *ŕiccetere* | him *ŕíce* gewinnan,
and þurh *módignisse* | hine *macian* tó Gode,
and nam him gegadan | ƿngéan *Godes* willan
tó his *unŕæde* | ƿn *eor*nost gefæstnod.’

The last two lines are entirely poetical in diction.



I.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Saxon Chronicle.]

THE following tragic narrative stands out conspicuously among the brief dry notices of which the Chronicle up to the time of Alfred is mainly composed: we do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later. It is no doubt contemporary with, or, at any rate, only a few years later than the events it tells—it is, in short, by far the oldest historical prose in any Teutonic language. The style is of the rudest character, contrasting remarkably with the polished language of the later portions of the Chronicle,—abrupt, disconnected, obscure and full of anacoluthons. The forms and orthography are, as throughout the earlier part of the Chronicle, those of Alfred's reign, with a few occasional archaisms, which escaped the eye of the ninth century reviser.

The present text is taken from the Parker MS.—the only one of independent authority for the earlier periods, as given in Mr. Earle's edition (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel*; Oxford, 1865), and that of Thorpe for the Rolls series (*The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, edited, with a translation, by Benjamin Thorpe; London, 1861. 2 vols.), which gives the texts of all the MSS. in full, together with an English translation.

755. Hér Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rices ond West-seaxna wiotan for unryhtum dædum, búton Hamtúnscre; ond hé hæfde þá, óp hé ofslóg þone aldormon þe him len-gest wunode. Qnd hiene þá Cynewulf on Andréð ádráfde;

5 ond hé þær wunade, óp þæt hiene án swán ofstang æt Pry-
fetes flóðan (ond hé wræc ðone aldormonꝥ Cumbran). Qnd
se Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuif Bretwalum ;
ond ymb xxxi wintra þæs þe hé ríce hæfde, hé wolde
ádræfan áne æpeling, se wæs Cyneheard hátan (ond se
10 Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes bróþur.) Qnd þá geáscode
hé þone cyning lytle werode on wifcýþpe on Merantúne, ond
hine þær berád, ond þone búr útan beéode, ær hine þá mēnꝥ
onfundon þe mid þám cyninge wárun.

Qnd þá ongeat se cyning þæt, ond hé on þá duru éode,
15 ond þá unhéanlice hine wærede, óp hé on þone æpeling lócude,
ond þá út rásde on hine, ond hine miclum gewundode ; ond
hfe ealle on þone cyning wárun feohtende, óp þæt hfe hine
ofslægenne hæfdon. Qnd þá on þæs wifes gebárum onfun-
don þæs cyninges þegnas þá unstillnese, ond þá þider urnon
20 swá hwelc swá þonne gearo wearþ ond radost. Qnd hiera
se æpeling gehwelcum feoh ond feorh gebéad, ond hiera
nénig hit gepicgean nolde ; ac hfe simle feohtende wáran,
óp hfe alle légon bútan ánum Bryttiscum gíslе, ond se swíþe
gewundad wæs.

25 Þá on morgenne gehferdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas, þe
him beástan wárun, þæt se cyning ofslægen wæs. Þá ridon
hfe þider, ond his aldormann Ósric, ond Wífferð his þegn,
ond þá mēnꝥ þe hé beástan him láfde ær, ond þone æpel-
ing on þære byrig méttan, þær se cyning ofslægen læg, (ond
30 þá gatu him tó belocen hæfdon,) ond þá þærtó éodon. Qnd
þá gebéad hé him hiera ágenne dóm féos ond londes, gif
hfe him þæs ríces úpon ; ond him cýpdon þæt hiera mægas
him mid wáron, þá þe him fróm noldon. ond þá cuædon
hfe þæt him nénig mæg léofra náere þonne hiera hláford,
35 ond hfe náfre his banan folgian noldon. Qnd þá budon
hfe hiera mægum þæt hfe gesunde fróm éodon ; ond hfe
cuædon þæt tæc ilce hiera geférum geboden wære þe ær mid

þám cyninge wærun. Þá cuædon hie þæt hie¹ þæs ne
onmunden 'þon má þe éowre geféran þe mid þám cyninge
ofslægene wærun.' Qnd hie þá ymb þá gatu feohtende 40
wæron óp þæt hie þærinne fulgon, qnd þone æðeling of-
slógon, qnd þá men~~n~~ þe him mid wærun, alle bútan ánum,
se wæs þæs aldormonnes godsunu; qnd hé his feorh genę-
rede, qnd þeah hé wæs oft gewundad.

¹ hie *twice*.

II.

ON THE STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

[From King Alfred's Preface to the West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, Esq., for the Early English Text Society, 1871-2.]

ALFRED'S English version of the *Cura Pastoralis* of Gregory the Great is of unique linguistic value as being preserved in two contemporary MSS., the Hatton (H.) and the Cottonian (C.). The present text is based on these two MSS., the readings of both MSS. being given in all important cases of difference, one (generally that of H.) in the text itself, the other at the foot of the page. To enlarge on the historical and antiquarian interest of this piece would be superfluous: it must speak for itself.

Ælfréd kyning háteð grétan Wærferð biscep his wordum
 luflice and fréondlice; and ðe cýðan háte ðæt mé cóm swiðe
 oft on gemynd, hwelce wiotan¹ iú² wæron giond Angel-
 cynn, ægðer ge godcundra háda ge woruldcundra; and hú
 5 gesáliglica tíða ðá wæron giond Angelcynn; and hú ðá
 kyningas ðe ðone onwald hæfdon ðæs folces on³ ðám³
 dagum³ Gode and his ærendwrecum hérsumedon; and hú⁴
 hfe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora onweald⁵
 innanbordes gehíoldon, and éac út hiora éðel⁶ gerymdon⁷;

¹ wutan C. ² gio C. ³ om, in C. ⁴ om. in H. ⁵ anwald C.
⁶ oeðel C. ⁷ rymdon C.

ɔnd h  him    sp ow  g  er ge m d w ge ge m d w sd me; 10
 ɔnd  ac    godcundan h das h  g orne h e w eron  g  er
 ge ymb l re ge ymb liornunga, ge¹ ymb ealle      owot-
 d mas  e h e Gode d n scoldon; ɔnd h  man  tanbordes
 w sd m ɔnd l re hieder ɔn l nd s hte, ɔnd h  w  h e n 
 sceoldon  te begietan, gif w  h e habban sceoldon. Sw ² 15
 cl ene h o w s   feallenu ɔn Angelcynne   tte sw  e f awa³
 w eron behionan Humbre  e h ora   ninga c   en under-
 st ndan ɔn  nglisc     e fur  m  n  rendgewrit ɔf L dene
 ɔn  nglisc  reccean; ɔnd ic w ne   tte n ht⁴ m nige
 begiendan Humbre n ren. Sw  f awa⁵ h ora w eron   tte 20
 ic fur  m  nne  nl pne ne m g ge  ncean be s   an
 Temese,       ic t  r ce f ng. Gode  lmihtegum s e   nc
   tte w  n   nigne ɔnstal habba  l r owa.  nd⁶ for   n
 ic    be  ode   t    d  sw  ic g   e   t    w lle,   t   
      ssa woruld inga t    m ge  metige, sw     oftost 25
 m ge,   t      ne w sd m  e    God sealde   r   r   
 hiene bef stan m ge, bef ste. Ge  nc hw c w tu  s   
 bec mon for   sse worulde,       w  hit n hw  er ne selfe
 ne lufodon, ne  ac    rum m nnum ne l fdon:   ne naman
  nne we lufodon⁶   tte we Cristne w ren⁷, ɔnd sw  e 30
 f awe      awas.

D  ic      s eall gemunde,    gemunde ic  ac h  ic geseah,
  r   m  e hit eall for ergod w re ɔnd forb rned, h    
 ciricean gi nd eall Angelcynn st don m  ma ɔnd b ca
 gefylda⁸, ɔnd  ac micel m nigeo Godes   owa; ɔnd    35
 sw  e lytle fi rme   ra b ca wiston, for   m  e h e h ora
 n nwuht ɔngiotan ne meahton, for   m  e h e n ron ɔn
 h ora  gen⁹ ge  ode  writene. Sw ce h e cw den: ' re
 i ldran,     e   s st wa  r h oldon, h e lufodon w sd m,
 ɔnd   rh   ne h e beg aton welan, ɔnd  s l fdon. H r 40

¹ ond C. ² swa C. throughout. ³ feawe C. ⁴ nauht C. ⁵ om. in C.
⁶ h fdon C. ⁷ w ron C. ⁸ gefylda H. ⁹  gen C.

mōn mæg giet gesōn hiora swæð, ac wé him ne cunnon æfter spyrigeān, ond ¹ for ðæm wé habbað nú ægðer forlæten ge ðone welan ge ðone wīsdóm, for ðæm ðe wé noldon tó ðæm spore mid úre móde onlútan.'

45 Ðá ic ðá ðis eall gemunde, ða wundraðe ic swiðe swiðe ðára góðena wiotona ðe giú wæron giond Angelcynn, ond ðá béc ealla ² be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hfe hiora ðá nænne ³ dæl noldon on hiora ágen ⁴ geðíode wendan. Ac ic ðá sóna eft mé selfum andwyrde, ond cwæð: 'Hfe ne
50 wendon ðætte æfre menn sceolden ⁵ swá réccelése weorðan, ond sio lár swá óðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hie hit forlétton, ond woldon ðæt hér ðý mára wīsdóm on londe wære ðý wé má geðéoda cúðon.'

 Ðá gemunde ic hú sio æ wæs ærest on Ebreisc-geðíode
55 funden, ond eft ðá ⁶ hfe Créacas geliornodon, ðá wendon hfe hfe on hiora ágen ⁷ geðíode ealle, ond éac ealle óðre béc. Qnd eft Lædenware swæ same, siððan hfe hfe geliornodon, hfe hfe wendon ealla ðurh wīse wealhstóðas on hiora ágen geðíode. Qnd éac ealla óðra Cristna ⁸ ðíoda sumne dæl
60 hiora on hiora ágen geðíode wendon. For ðý mé ðyncð beþre, gif sio swá ðyncð, ðæt wé éac suma ⁹ béc, ðá ðe nfeðbeðearfosta sien eallum mōnnum tó wiotonne, ðæt wé ðá on ðæt geðíode wenden ðe wé ealle gecnāwan mægen, ond gé dón swæ wé swiðe éaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wé
65 ðá stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sio gíoguð ðe nú is on Angelcynne fríora mōnna, ðára ðe ðá spéda hæbben ðæt hfe ðæm befeolan mægen, sien tó liornunga óðfæste, ðá hwile ðe hfe tó nánre óðerre note ne mægen, óð ðone first ðe hfe wel cunnen Ænglisc gewrit áráðan: lære mōn sið-
70 ðan furður on Lædengeðíode ðá ðe mōn furðor lēran wille,

¹ om. in C.² eallæ H.³ nanne C.⁴ ægen C.⁵ sceoldon C.⁶ ða ða C.⁷ ægen C.⁸ oðræ Cristnæ H.⁹ suma H.

ƿnd tó híerran¹ háde dón wille. Ðá ic ðá gemunde hú sío
 lár Lædengeðfodes ær ðissum² áfeallen³ wæs giond Angel-
 cynn, ƿnd ðeah monige cúðon Ænglisc gewrit árædan, ðá
 ƿngann ic ƿngemang óðrum mislicum ƿnd manigfealdum⁴
 bisgum ðisses kyneríces ðá bóc wendan ƿn Ænglisc ðe is 75
 genemned ƿn Læden 'Pastoralis,' ƿnd ƿn Ænglisc 'Hier-
 debóc,' hwlum word be worde, hwlum andgit ƿf andgiete,
 swá swá ic hfe geliornode æt Plegmunde mínum ærce-
 biscepe, ƿnd æt Assere⁵ mínum biscepe, ƿnd æt Grimbolde
 mínum mæssepríoste, ƿnd æt Iohanne mínum mæssepréoste. 80
 Siððan ic hfe ðá geliornod hæfde, swá swá ic hfe forstód,
 ƿnd swá ic hfe andgitfullicost arēccean meahte⁶, ic hfe ƿn
 Ænglisc áwende ƿnd tó ælcum biscepstóle ƿn mínum ríce
 wille áne ƿnsendan; ƿnd ƿn ælcra bið án æstel, se bið ƿn
 fíftegum mancessa. Qnd ic bebiode ƿn Godes naman ðæt 85
 nán monn ðone æstel fróm ðære béc ne dó⁷, ne ðá bóc fróm
 ðæm mynstre: uncúð hú longe ðær swá gelærede biscepas
 sien, swá swá nú, Gode ðonc, wel hwær siendon. For ðý
 ic wolde ðætte hfe ealneg æt ðære stówe wáren, búton se
 biscep hfe mid him habban wille, oððe hío hwær tó láene sie, 90
 oððe hwá óðre bí wríte.

¹ hieran *H.*² ðysum *C.*³ oðfeallen *C.*⁴ monigfaldum *C.*⁵ Asserie *C.*⁶ mæhte *C.*⁷ doe *C.*

III.

TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

CHAP. XXI.

[From King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, Esq., for the Early English Text Society, 1871-2.]

Hú gescéadwís se rēccere sceal bion on his ðréaunga ond
on his ólēccunga, ond éac on his hátheortnesse ond on
his mōn~~n~~ðwærnesse.

Éac is tó wietanne ðætte hwílum bið gód wærlice tó
5 mīðanne his hīeremōna scylda ond tó licettanne suelce hé
hit nyte; hwílum eft tó sēcganne; hwílum, ðeah hit mōn
cúðlice wite, hit is tó forberanne; hwílum eft sméalice ond
geornlice tó séceanne¹; hwílum líðelice tó ðréatianne; hwí-
lum suðlice ond stræclice tó ðráfianne.

10 Mōnige sint, swá swá wé ár cuædon, ðe mōn sceal wærlice
licettan, ond ðeahh-wæðre eft cýðan, for ðám ðæt hīe ongieten
ðæt hīe mōn tæle, ond ðæt éaðmóðlice geðáfigen, ond ðonne
ðá scylda ðe hīe dīogollice on him selfum forberað hīe geornlice
on hīera ágnum in~~n~~geðōnce scéawigen, ond on him selfum
15 démen ond wrecen², ond hīe forscamige ðæt hīe eft suá dón;
ðonne bið hé self geládod wið hine selfne mid his ágenre
scame ond mid his geðylde ond éac mid his rēcceres. Be
ðære ildinge suðe wel Dryhten ðréade Iudeas, ðá hé ðurh

¹ seccanne *H.*

² wrecæn *H.*

ðonne wítgan cuæð¹: 'Gé sindon léogende: náron gé nó mín gemunende, ne gé nó ne geðóhton on éowerre heortan 20 ðæt ic swúgode², suelce ic hit ne gesáwe.' Hé ilde, ond ðáfode ðá scylda, ond ðeah hé him gecýðde; ðeah ðe hé wið ðá scyldgiendan swúgode, hé hit him ðeah suigende gesæde.

Ac mōnige scylda openlice witene³ beoð tó forberanne, ðonne ðæs ðinges tíma ne bið ðæt hit mōn sidelice gebétan 25 mæge. Swá se láce, ðonne hé on untíman lácnað wunde, hío wurmseð ond rotað. For ðæm, búton hé ðone tíman áredige ðæs lácedómes, ðonne bið hit swutol ðæt se lácni-genda forlifesð ðone cræft his lácedómes. Ac ðonne se láréow ieldende sécð ðone tíman ðe hé his hferemenn side- 30 lice on ðreatigean⁴ mæge, ðonne bið hit swutol ðæt he bierð on his geðylde ðá byrðenne hira scylda. Be ðæm is swiðe wel gecueden ðurh ðone salmsceóp, ðá⁵ hé cwæð: 'Ðá synfullan bytledon uppe on mínum hrycge⁶.' Hé sárette ðætte ðá synfullan sceoldon bytlan onurppan his hrycge, swelce hé 35 openlice cuæde: 'Ðonne ic mann⁷ geryhtan ne mæg ond hine geléran, ðonne bið mé suelce ic hine bære⁸ uppe on mínum hrycge.'

Ac manegu dīglu ðing sindon nearolice tó sméageanne⁹, ðætte¹⁰ se reccere mæge ongietan be sumum tácnum on his 40 hferemōnna móde eall¹¹ ðæt ðær gehýddes lútige ond on ðæm anbíde ðe hé hira fandige, ðæt hé mæge hwílum ongietan micel of lytlum. Be ðæm wæs suðe ryhte tó Ezechiele ðæm wítgan gecueden: 'Ðú mōnnes sunu, ðurhðyrela ðone wág. 'Ðá ic ðá ðone wáh ðurhðyreludne hæfde¹², 45 cuæð se wítga, 'ðá fewde¹³ hé mé áne duru beinnan ðæm wealle, ond cuæð tó mé: 'Gong inn, geseoh ðá scande ond ðá wierrestan ðing. ðe ðás mēnn hér dóð.' Ic ðá éode inn,

¹ cwæð comes after he in C. ² snugode H. ³ wietena C. ⁴ ðreagan C. ⁵ om. in H. ⁶ hrygge H. ⁷ mán H., mann C. ⁸ bere C. ⁹ smeageanne C. ¹⁰ ðæt C. ¹¹ éal H. ¹² æfde H. ¹³ cowde C.

ond geseah ðær ðá anlicnessa eallra ¹ créopendra wuhta ond
 50 ealra ans'cunigendlicra ² nsetena, ond ealle ðá heargas ³ Isra-
 hela folces wæron atsefrede ⁴ on ðæm wáge.' Hwæt elles
 meahte béon getácnod ðurh Ezechiel búton ðá scírmenn,
 ond ðurh ðone wáh seo heardheortnes ðára híeremōnna?
 Hwæt is ðonne sio ðyrelung ðæs wáges búton scarplicu
 55 ond sméalicu fandung ðæs módes, ðæt mōn mid ðære
 ðurhðyrelige ðone weall, ond onlúce ðá heardan heortan,
 ond gehnēscige? Hé cuæð: 'Ðá ic hæfde ðone weall ðurh-
 ðyrelod, ðá geseah ic duru.' Suelce hé cuæde: 'Ðá ic ðære
 heortan heardnesse mid geornfullicre fandunge ond áscunge
 60 ond ðréaunge ⁵ tóslát, ðá geseah ic suelce ic gesáwe sume
 duru onlocene, ðurh ðá ic geseah on ðæm ðe ic lēran scolde
 ealle ðá inneméstan geðóhtas.' Be ðæm wæs suððe wel
 gecueden: 'Gong inn, ond geseoh ðá heardsáelða ond ðá
 sconde ðe ðás hér dóð.' Ðæt is ðonne' suelce hé in ⁶ gá
 65 ond geséo ðá scande, ðonne hé ongietað be sumum ðingum
 oððe ðéawum útone ⁷ ætfeowdum eall ðæt hie innan ðenceað,
 ond suá ðurhfærð his ondgit ðæt mód his híeremōnna ðætte
 him bið eall cúð ðæt hie unálfefedes ⁸ ðenceað. For ðæm
 wæs éac gecueden: 'Ic ðá éode inn, ond geseah ðá anlic-
 70 nnessa ealra créopendra wuhta ond éac onscuniendlicra nse-
 tena.' Ðá créopendan wuhta getácnigead ðá eorðlican
 geðóhtas. Ðá nsetenu ðonne beoð hwæthuguningas ⁹ from
 eorðan áhæfen ¹⁰, ond suáðeah onlútað tó ðære eorðan for
 ðæm hie sculon bi ¹¹ ðære libban. Ðá créopendan ond ðá
 75 snicendan ¹² licgeað mid ealle lichōman on eorðan. Ðá nse-
 tenu ðonne, ðeah hie máran sfen, hie beoð suðður áhæfen
 from eorðan, ond suáðeah for ðære gewilnunge hiera gíefer-
 nesse hie simle lócigead tó ðære eorðan. Ðá créopendan

¹ ealra C.² ans'cunigendra C.³ hearga H.⁴ atifred H.⁵ ðreatunge C.⁶ gaa H.⁷ utanne H.⁸ unalífdes C.⁹ hwæthwugununges C.¹⁰ ahafen C.¹¹ be C.¹² scnicendan H.

wuhta beinnan ðám wáge getácniað¹ ðá inægeðoncas ðe weal-
 cað in ðæs monnes móde, ðe áfre willað licgean on ðám 80
 eorðlicum gewilnungum. Ðá nǣtenu ðonne ðe hé geseah
 binnan ðám wáge getácnigead ðonne mon hwæt ryhtlices
 ond gerisenlices geðencð², ðonne ne ligeð³ hé ealliga on
 ðære eorðan suá ðá créopendan wuhta, ac bið hwæthwugu
 upáhæfen⁴ suá ðæt néat from eorðan; ac for ðære gewil- 85
 nunga⁵ woroldgielpes ond gǣtsunga⁶ hé onlýtt ungerisen-
 lice tó ðissum eorðlicum, suá ðæt néat for gǣfnesse onlýt
 tó ðære eorðan. Éac wæs gesewen on ðám wáge átfred
 ealle ðá heargas Israhela folces, ond éac sío gǣtsung⁷ ðe sanc-
 tus Paulus cuæð ðæt wære hearga ond ídelnesse gǣféra. 90
 Suðe ryhtlice hit wæs áwriten æfter ðám nǣtenum ðæt ðá
 heargas wæron átfrefede, for ðám ðeah ðe ful monige mid
 gerisenlicum weorcum ársen from eorðan, mid ungerisen-
 licum gewilnungum ðissa woroldðinga⁸ hǣ hǣ selfe álcgeað
 on eorðan. For ðý wæs suðe wel gecueden ðæt hit wære 95
 átfred, for ðám ðonne mon sméað on his móde ymb
 hwelc eorðlic ðing, ðonne déð hé suelce hé hit ámæte⁹ ond
 átfre on his heortan, ond suá twéolice ond unfæsðlice hé
 átfreð ðæs ðinges onlícnesse on his móde ðe hé ðonne
 ymb sméað. Éac is tó wietanne ðæt áresð bið se wáh 100
 ðurhðyrelod, ond siððan mon wyrð duru tó. Gif sío ðonne
 ontynd bið, ðonne mæg mon geséon gif ðær hwelc dǣglu
 scƿond inne bið, suá se wítga dyde. Feorrane ðú meht
 geséon, gif se wáh bið ðyrel, ac ðú ne meht geséon hwæt
 ðærinne bið gehýddes, búton ðú ðá duru ontyne. Suá ðú 105
 meht álcne unðeaw on ðám menne áresð be sumum tácnum
 ongietan, hwæs ðú wénan scealt, ær hé hit mid wordum oððe
 mid weorcum cýðe. Sieððan hé hit ðonne mid ðára áwðrum¹⁰

¹ getacnað C.² geðenceð C.³ lið C.⁴ upahafen C.⁵ gewilnunge C.⁶ gidsunge C.⁷ gidsung C.⁸ worldðinga C.⁹ amete MSS.¹⁰ aþrum C.

cýð ðonne bið sío duru ðære unryhtwísnesse ontynd ðæt
 110 þú meah geséon eall ðæt yfel openlice ðæt ðærinne lútað.

Mōnige hira ðonne sindon suððe lifðelice tó ðréageanne,
 ðonne hé¹ of yfelum willan ne gesyngað, ac of unwisdóme
 ond ungewisses oððe ungewealdes oððe of flæsclicum ge-
 cynde oððe of wácmódnesse ond of unbiēldo oððe of un-
 115 trymnesse módes oððe lichōman. For ðám is suððe micel
 nīedðearf ðæt mōn mid micelre gemetgunge suelcra scylda
 ðréaunga gelfðige ond gemetgie, for ðám ðe wé ealle, þá hwīle
 ðe wé libbað on ðissum déadlican flæsce, ðære tidernesse ond
 ðære hnescnesse úres flæsces wé beoð underðfedde. Bi him
 120 selfum ælc mōn sceal² geðencean hū hé oðrum déman
 wille, ðýlæs hé sīe ongietað ðæt hé sīe onstýred ond onæled
 mid ðám andan his hīeremōnna unðéawa, ond hæbbe hine
 selfne forgietað. Be ðám suððe wel Paulus ús manode,
 þá hé cuæð: 'Gif hwá sīe ábisgod³ mid hwelcum scyl-
 125 dum, gé ðonne ðe gæstlice⁴ sindon gelærað þá suelcan mid
 mōnðwærnesse gæste⁵; gescéawiað éow self, ðýlæs éow
 becu me costung.' Suelce hé openlice cuæde: 'Ðonne éow
 mislīcīað þá mettrumnessa ðe gé on oðrum mōnnum geséoð,
 ðonne geðence gé hwæt gé sīen ond hwelce gé sīen; for
 130 ðám ðæt gé éower mód gemetgien on ðám nīðe, ðonne gé
 éow selfum ondrædað ðæt ðæt gé on oðrum mōnnum tælað.'

Qnd ðeah sindon mōnige suððe suððe tó ðréageanne, ðonne
 hīe selfe nýllað ongietað hīera scylda, ðæt hī ðonne gehfer-
 en ðréagende of ðæs lárīowes múðe hū mīcle byrðenne
 135 hīe habbað on hīera scyldum⁶, ðonne hīe willað him selfum
 ðæt yfel ðæt hīe ðurhtugon tó suððe gelfhtan, ðæt hīe ðonne
 ondræden for ðæs láréowes ðréaunga ðæt hīe hit him gehe-
 fegigen. Ðæt ðonne bið ðæs recceres ryht ðæt hé ðurh þá
 stemne his láríowdómes ætfewe ðæt wuldor ðæs uplican

¹ hīe C.² sceal comes after selfum in C.³ abisgod H.⁴ gastlice C.⁵ gaste C.⁶ scyldrum C.

éðles and hū mōniga¹ dīgla costunga ðæs ealdan féondes¹⁴⁰
 lútigeað on ðys andweardan life hé éac geopenige, and ðæt
 hé his hīeremōnna yfelu² tó hnesclice forberan ne sceal, ac
 mid miclum andan and réðnesse him stfere, ðylæs hé sīe
 scyldig ealra hira scylda, ðonne him hīera ná ne ofðyncð.
 Be ðæm wæs suððe wel gecueden tó Ezechiele : ‘ Nim sume¹⁴⁵
 tigelan³, and lēge beforan ðé, and wrīt on hīere ðā burg
 Hierusalem.’ and sōna æfter ðæm hé cuæð : ‘ Besittað hīe
 útan, and wyrceað óðer fæsten wið hīe, and berað hīere
 hlæd tó, and send ðærtó gefylcio⁴, and ðerscað ðone weall
 mid rammum.’ and eft hé him tæhte tó fultome ðæt hé him¹⁵⁰
 genáme áne íserne hearstepannan⁵, and sette betweoh hīne
 and ðā burg for íserne weall. Hwæt tácsað ðonne Ezechiel⁶
 se wītga búton ðā láréowas, tó ðæm is gecueden : ‘ Genim ðé
 áne tigelan, and lēge beforan ðé, and wrīt on hīere ðā burg
 Hierusalem’? Ðā hālgan láréowas ðonne him nimað tigelan,¹⁵⁵
 ðonne hīe ðāra eorðlicra mōnna heortan underfóð tó léronne.
 Ðonne hīe lēcgeað ðā tiegla beforan hīe, ðe him beboden
 wæs ðæt hī scolden ðā ceastre Hierusalem on áwrītan, ðonne
 hīe behealdað ealle ðā inngedōncas hīora módes, and suððe
 geornlice gíemað ðæt hīe ðā eorðlican heortan gelæren, and¹⁶⁰
 him ætfewen hwelc sīe ðære uplican sibbe gesiehð, and hū
 on ídelnesse man ongiett Godes ðæt hefonlice wuldor⁷, gif
 hé ne ongiett hū mōnega costunga ðæs lytegan féondes him
 on feallað. Suððe wel hé hit geícte mid ðysum, ðā hé cuæð :
 ‘ Ymbsittað ðā burg suððe gebyrðelice, and getrymiað éow¹⁶⁵
 wið hīe.’ Ðā hālgan láréowas ymbsittað ðā tiegla, ðe sfo
 burg Hierusalem on áttēfred bið, ðonne hī ðām mēnniscan
 móde, ðe ðeah ðæt uplice líf sécð, ætfewað hū manega him
 on ðys andweardum life frécenlice wiðerwearde unðéawas
 him wið feohtað, and hū æghwelc synn bið sáttigende ðæs¹⁷⁰

¹ monega C.² yflu C.³ tiglan C. throughout.⁴ gefylceo C.⁵ hierstepannan C.⁶ Ezechiel H.⁷ wundor H.

175 ðíondan mōnes. ƿnd suǣ suǣ se hēre sceolde bīon getry-
 med ƿnbútan Hierusalem, suǣ sculon béon getrymed ðá
 word ðæs sacerdes ymbútan ðæt mōd his hīeremōnna. ƿnd
 ne sceal hé nō ðæt án bodigan his hīeremōnnum hú ðá
 180 synna him wið winnað, ac hé him sceal éac cýðan mid hwel-
 cum cræftum hé him wiðstōndan mæg. Swiðe ryhtlice wæs
 se éaca ðǣrtó gedón, ðá mōn tó ðám wítgan cuæð: 'Wyr-
 ceað fæsten ymb ðá burg.' Wiotodlice fæsten wyrcað se
 hálga láríow ymb ðá burg ðæs módes ðe hé gelærð ðone
 185 cræft hú hit mæg costungum¹ wiðstōndan, ƿnd him éac
 gesegð² hú ðám mōnnum ðe him mægen ƿnd cræft wíexð³,
 hú him éac hwílum éakiað⁴ æfter ðám mægenum ðá cos-
 tunga. Be ðám wæs swiðe ryhte gecueden: 'Berað hire tó
 hlæd, ƿnd ymbisittað hie, ƿnd gáð tó mid rammum.' Ðonne.
 190 bireð élc láréow hlæd tó ðæs mōnes móde, ðonne hé him
 gecýð hú sfo byrðen wíexð ƿnd hefegað. Éac hé árærð⁵
 ceastre wið Hierusalem, ðonne hé ðám ryhtlicum inngeðonce
 his hīeremōnna foresægð ðá dīeglan sǣtenga ðæs lytegan
 féondes, ðe hé him wénan mæg. ƿnd éac hé bierð rammās
 195 ymbútan ðæt mōd his hīeremōnna, ðonne hé him gecýð mid
 hú scearplicum costungum wé sint éghwōnon útan be-
 hringde⁶, ƿnd se weall úres mægenes ðurhðyrelod mid ðám
 scarpan rammum⁷ ðára costunga. ƿnd suáðéah nú, ðéah
 se láréow ðis eall sméalice ƿnd openlice gecýðe, ne forstent
 200 hit him nōht, ne him nōhte ðon má ne beoð forlǣtna his
 ágna synna, búton hé sfo ƿnǣled mid ryhtwísllicum andan
 wið his hīeremōnna scylda. Be ðám is git⁸ swiðe ryhtlice
 gecueden tó ðám wítgan: 'Genim ðé áne íserne hīerstēpan-
 nan, ƿnd sēte betweoxn ðé ƿnd Hierusalem for íserne weall.'
 200 Ðurh ðá pannan is getácnod se wíelm ðæs módes, ƿnd ðurh

¹ costungum C. ² gesægð both MSS. ³ wíxst C. ⁴ eakiað
 comes after mægenum in C. ⁵ arærð H. ⁶ behringde H. ⁷ ðan
 scarpan rammān H. ⁸ ðiosum git is C.

ðæt ísern ðæt mægen ðára ðréatunga. Hwæt is ðienga ðe
 bieterre sfe on ðæs láræowes móde, oððe hit suður gehierste
 ond gegremige ðonne se anda ðe for ryhtwísnesse bið
 upáhæfen¹? Mid ðisse pannan hierstinge wæs Paulus on-
 bærned, ðá hé cuæð: 'Hwá bið medtrum ðæt ic ne sfe éac 205
 for his ðingum séoc? Oððe hwá bið gescended, ðæt mé
 for ðæm ne scamige?' Qnd suá hwelc suá mid ðám Godes
 andan bið onæled, ne bið hé for giemeléste² gehiened, ac hé
 bið stranglice wið ðá getrymed on écnesse. Bi ðæm wæs
 suððe ryhte gecueden tó ðæm wítgan: 'Seþe íserne weall 210
 betuh³ ðe ond ðá burh.' Ðá ísernan hierstepannan hé tæhte
 for íserne weall tó settanne betuh⁴ ðæm wítgan ond ðære byrig,
 for ðám nú ðá recceras ætfeawað suá strangne andan ðý hfe
 wiellað ðæt hfe hiene eft hæbben on ðæm écan life betux him
 ond hiera hiéremønnum tó ísernum wealle, ðæt is tó gewit- 215
 nesse ðæt hit him ne lícode, ðeah hé hit gebétan ne meahte.

For ðæm ðonne ðæs recceres mód wirð⁵ tó réðe on
 ðære ðréaunga, ðonne ábirst⁶ ðær hwílum hwæthwugu út
 ðæs ðe hé swúgian⁷ sceolde. Qnd oft éac gelimpeð, ðonne
 hé tó suððe ond tþ ðearlice ðréapian⁸ wile his híeremenn, 220
 ðæt his word beoð gehwifdo⁹ tó unnyttre oferspræce.
 Ðonne sió ðréaung bið ungemetgad, ðonne bið ðæt mód
 ðæs ágyltendan mid ormódnesse geðrysced. For ðæm is
 micel ðearf, ðonne se réða reccere ongiett¹⁰ ðæt hé his híere-
 mōnna mód suður gedréfed hæfð ðonne hé scolde, ðæt hé 225
 sóna for ðæm hréowsige, ðæt hé ðurh ðá hréowsunga geméte
 forgiefnesse beforan ðære Sódſæsðnesse ðæs ðe hé ðurh ðá
 geornfulnesse his andan gesyngade. Ðæt ilce Dryhten God
 ús bisnade ðurh Moysen, ðá hé cuæð: 'Gif hwá gonge bil-
 witlice mid his fríend tó wuda tréow tó ceorfanne, ond sfo 230

¹ upahafen C.² giemeliste C.³ betweox C.⁴ betweoh C.⁵ wyrð H.⁶ abiersð H.⁷ sugian H.⁸ ðreawian C.⁹ gehwyrfedo H.¹⁰ ongit C.

æcs ðonne áwient of ðæm hielfe, ond suá ungewealdes of-
 slihð¹ his geféran, hé ðonne sceal fléon to ánre² ðára ðréora
 burga ðe tó friðstówe gesette sint ond libbe, ðylæs hwelc
 ðára nfehstena ðæs ofslægenan for ðæm sáre his ehte, ond
 235 hine ðonne gefó³ ond ofsléa.⁴ Tó wuda wé gáð mid úrum
 freóndum suá oft suá wé scéawiað úrra⁴ hferemønna unðéaw-
 as; ond bilwitlice wé héawað ðone wudu, ðonne wé ðára
 gyltendra scylda mid árfæstes⁵ inweððonces lare anweg-ácor-
 fað. Ac sfo æcs wint of ðám hielfe, ond éac ús of ðære
 240 hōnda, ðonne ðonne sió lár wint on réðnesse suður ðonne
 mōn nede scyle. Sfo æcs wient of ðæm hielfe, ðonne of
 ðære ðréatunga gáð tó stiðlice⁶ word, ond mid ðám his
 fréond gewundað, oððe ofsliehð, ðonne hé hine on unrót-
 nesse oððe on ormóðnesse gebringð mid his edwíte, ðeah hé
 245 hit for lufum dó, ðæt hé geopenige his unðéawas. Suáðeah
 ðæt geðréatade mōd bið suðe raðe⁷ gehwiefed tó sfounga,
 gif him mōn tó ungemetlice mid ðære ðréapunga⁸ oferfylgð
 suður ðonne mōn ðyrfe. Ac se se ðe unwærlice ðone
 wudu hsewð, ond suá his fréond ofsliehð, him bið nfdðearf
 250 ðæt hé fléo tó ðára ðréora burga ánre, ðæt hé⁹ on sumere¹⁰
 ðára weorðe genæred, ðæt hé móte libban; ðæt is ðæt hé
 gehweorfe tó hréowsunga, ond suá fléo tó ðára ðréora burga
 sumere¹¹, ðæt is tóhōpa ond lufu ond geléafa. Se tó ánre¹²
 ðára burga gefseheð, ðonne mæg hé bion orsorg ðæs mōnn-
 255 sliehtes; ðeah hine ðær méten ðá nfehstan ðæs ofslægenan,
 ne sléað hí hiene ná; for ðæm ðonne se ðearla ond se
 ryhtwisa Déma cymð, se ðe hine on úrne geférsceipe ðurh
 flæscses gecynd gemengde, ne wrieð hé mid nánnum ðingum
 ðá scylde on him, for ðæm under his forgiefnesse hine
 260 gefrieðode sfo lufu ond se geléafa ond se tóhōpa.

¹ ofsliehð *H.*² anra *both MSS.*³ gefoo *H.*⁴ ura *both MSS.*⁵ arfæsððes *C.*⁶ stiðlice *H.*⁷ hræðe *C.*⁸ ðreawunga *C.*⁹ om. in *H.*¹⁰ sumre *C.*¹¹ sumre *C.*¹² anra *both MSS.*

IV.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[King Alfred's Version of the Compendious History of the World by Orosius, by the Rev. J. Bosworth, London, 1859. There is another edition by Thorpe, forming an Appendix to the English translation of Pauli's Life of Alfred, in Bohn's Library.]

THESE voyages are an original insertion of Alfred into his translation of Orosius's History, and are therefore of the highest literary and philological value, as specimens of natural Alfredian prose. The work is preserved in two MSS., one, the Lauderdale (L.), contemporary, the other, the Cottonian (C.), of the eleventh century. The Lauderdale MS. is unfortunately defective, eight leaves having been cut out, which include the greater portion of our present text. I have, therefore, followed L. as far as it goes, and given the rest from C. It will be seen, both from the fragment of L. here given, and also from the longer extract which follows, that the forms of the MS. are slightly less archaic than those of the Pastoral, although, on the whole, the two texts agree very closely.

Ōhtere sæde his hláforde, Ælfréde cyninge, þæt hé ealra Norðmonna norþmest búde. Hé cwæð þæt hé búde on þæm lande norþweardum wiþ þá Westsæ. Hé sæde þeah þæt þæt¹ land síc swiþe lang norþ þonan; ac hit is eal wéste, búton on féawum stówum styccemælum wíciað Fin- 5 nas, on huntoðe on wintra, ond on sumera on fiscepe be

¹ one ðæt omitted in L.

þære sáe. Hé sáde þæt hé æt sumum cirre wolde fandian
 hú longe þæt land norþryhte læge, oppe hwæðer ænig mon
 be norðan þæm wéstenne búde. Þá fór hé norþryhte be
 10 þæm lande: lét him ealne weg þæt wéste land on ðæt stéor-
 bord, ond þá wídsáe on ðæt bæcbord þrie dagas. Þá wæs
 hé swá feor norþ swá þá hwælhuntan firrest farap. Þá fór
 hé þágiet norþryhte swá feor swá hé meahte on þæm óþrum
 þrim dagum gesiglan. Þá béag þæt land þær éastryhte,
 15 oppe séo sáe inn on ðæt lond, hé nysse hwæðer, búton hé
 wisse ðæt hé ðær bád westanwindes ond hwón norþan, ond
 siglde ðá éast be lande swá swá hé meahte on féower dagum
 gesiglan. Þá sceolde hé ðær bídan ryhtnorþanwindes, for
 ðæm þæt land béag þær súþryhte, oppe séo sáe inn on ðæt
 20 land, hé nysse hwæper. Þá siglde hé þonan súðryhte be
 lande swá swá hé mehte on fíf dagum gesiglan. Ðá læg
 þær án micel éa up inn on þæt land. Þá cirdon hie up in
 on ðá éa, for þæm hie ne dorston forþ bi þære éa siglan for
 unfriþe; for þæm ðæt land wæs eall gebún on ópre healfe
 25 þære éas. Ne métte hé ær nán gebún land, siþþan hé from
 his ágnum hám fór; ac him wæs ealne weg wéste land on
 þæt stéorbord, bútan físcerum ond fugelerum ond huntum,
 ond þæt wæron ealle¹ Finnas; ond him wæs á wídsáe on
 þæt bæcbord. Þá Beormas hæfdon swíþe wel gebúd² hira
 30 land: ac hie ne dorston þær on cuman. Ac þára Terfinna
 land wæs eal wéste, búton ðær huntan gewícodon, oppe
 físceras, oppe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sádon þá Beormas ægþer ge of hiera
 ágnum lande ge of þæm landum þe ymb hie útan wæron;
 35 ac hé nyste hwæt þæs sóþes wæs, for þæm hé hit self ne
 geseah. Þá Finnas, him þúhte, ond þá Beormas spræcon
 néah án gepéode. Swípost hé fór ðider, tóéacan þæs landes
 scéawunge, for þæm horshwalum³, for ðæm hie habbað

eall L.

² gebun C.³ horschwælum L.

swiðe æpele bân on hiora tóþum; (þá tēð hie bróhton sume þæm cyninge); ond hiora hýd¹ bið swiðe gód tó sciprápum. 40
 Se hwæl bið micle læssa þonne oðre hwalas: ne bið hé længra ðonne seofon elna lang; ac on his águnum lande is se bēsta hwælhuntað: þá bēoð eahta and féowertiges elna lange, and þá mæstan, fiftiges elna lange; þára hé sæde þæt hé syxa sum ofslóge syxtig on twæm dagum. 45

Hé wæs swýðe spédig mann on þæm áhtum þe heora spéda on bēoð, þæt is, on wildrum. Hé hæfde págyt, ðá hé þone cyningc sóhte, tamra déora unbebohra syx hund. Þá déor hí hátað 'hránas;' þára wæron syx stælháras; ðá bēoð swýðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðæm hý fōð þá wildan 50 hránas mid. Hé wæs mid þæm fyrstum mannum on þæm lande: næfde hé þeah má ðonne twēntig hryðera, and twēntig scéapa, and twēntig swýna; and þæt lytle þæt hé ęrede, hé ęrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ár is mæst on þæm gafole þe ðá Finnas him gylðað. Þæt gafol bið on déora 55 fellum, and on fugela feðerum, and hwæles báne, and on þæm sciprápum, þe bēoð of hwæles hýde geworht, and of seoles. Æghwilt gylt þe hys gebyrdum. Se byrdesta sceall gyldan fiftýne mearðes fell, and fif hránes, and án beren² felz, and tyn ambra feðra, and berenne kyrtel oððe yterenne, and 60 twegen sciprápas; ægþer sý syxtig elna lang, óþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, óþer of sioles.

Hé sæde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýpe lang and swýðe smæl. Eal þæt his man áðer oððe ęttan oððe ęrian mæg, þæt lið wið ðá sá; and þæt is þeah on sumum stówum 65 swýðe clúdig; and licgað wilde móras wið éastan and wið uppon emnlange þæm býnum lande. On þæm mórur eardiað Finnas. And þæt býne land is éasteward brádest, and symle swá norðor swá smælre. Éasteward³ hit mæg bion syxtig mfla brád, oppe hwéne brádre; and middeward 70

¹ here ends L.² beran.³ eastewerd.

þritig oððe bráðre; and norðweard hé cwæð, þær hit
smalost wære, þæt hit mihte béon ðréora mīla brád tó þæm
móre; and se mór syðþan, on sumum stówum, swá brád swá
man mæg on twán wucum oferféran; and on sumum
75 stówum swá brád swá man mæg on syx dagum oferféran.

Ðonne is tóemnes þæm lande súðewearðum, on óðre
healfe þæs móres, Swéoland, óp þæt land norðweard; and
tóemnes þæm lande norðewearðum, Cwéna land. Þa Cwénas
hergiað hwílum on ðá Norðmenⁿ ofer ðone mór, hwílum
80 þá Norðmenⁿ on hý. And þær sint swíðe micle mēras
fersce giond þá móras; and berað þá Cwénas hyra scypu
ofer land on ðá mēras, and þanon hergiað on ðá Norð-
menⁿ. Hý habbað swýðe lytle scypa and swýðe léoh^t.

Óhthēre sēde þæt sío scír hátte Hálgoland, þe hé on búde.
85 Hé cwæð þæt nán manⁿ ne búde be norðan him. Þonne
is án port on súðewearðum þæm lande, þone¹ man hæt^t
Scíringes heal. Þyder hé cwæð þæt man ne mihte ge-
seglian on ánum mónðe, gyf man on niht wícode, and
ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðá hwíle hé
90 sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stéorbord him bið árest
Íraland, and þonne ðá ígland þe synd betux Íralande and
pišsum lande. Þonne is þis land óð hé cymð tó Scíringes
heale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið súðan
þone Scíringes heal filð swýðe mycel sē up inⁿ on ðæt
95 land; sío is bráðre þonne áenig manⁿ oferséon mæge. And
is Géotland² on óðre healfe ongéan, and siððan³ Sillēnde.
Sío sē líð mænig hund mīla up inⁿ on þæt land.

And of Scíringes heale hé cwæð ðæt hé seglode on fíf
dagum tó þæm porte þe mon hæt^t æt Hæpum; se stent
100 betuh Wipedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hýrð inⁿ on
Dene. Ðá hé þiderweard seglode fram Scíringesheale, þá
wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denamearc and on þæt stéorbord

¹ þonne.² Gotland.³ siððan.

widsæ þrý dagas ; and þá, twēgen dagas ær hé tó Háþum
cóme, him wæs on þæt stéorbord Géotland¹, and Sillēde,
and Íglanda fela. On þám landum eardodon Ængle, ær hí ¹⁰⁵
hider on land cóman. And hym wæs ðá twēgen dagas on
ðæt bæcbord þá Ígland þe inn on ² Dēnemearce hýrað.

Wulfstán sáde þæt hé gefóre of Háðum, þæt hé wære on
Trúsó on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs ealne
weg yrnende under segle. Weonodland him wæs on stéorbord, ¹¹⁰
and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and Læland, and Fal-
ster, and Scónég ; and þás land eall hýrað tó Dēnemearcum³.
And þonne Burgenda land wæs ús on bæcbord, and þá
habbað him sylfe⁴ cyning. Þonne æfter Burgenda lande
wæron ús ðás land, þá synd hátene ærest Blécinga ég, ¹¹⁵
and Meóre, and Éowland, and Gotland on bæcbord ; and
þás land hýrað tó Swéom⁵. And Weonodland wæs ús ealne
weg on stéorbord oð Wislemúðan. Séo Wisle is swýðe
mycel éa, and hío tólfð Witland and Weonodland ; and þæt
Witland belimpeð tó Estum ; and sío Wisle lfð út of Weon- ¹²⁰
odlande, and lfð in Estmære ; and se Estmære is húru fifténe
míla brád. Þonne cymeð Ilfing éastan in Estmære of ðám
mære, ðe Trúsó standeð in stæðe ; and cumað út samod in
Estmære, Ilfing éastan of Estlande⁶, and Wisle súðan of
Winodlande. And þonne benimð Wisle Ilfing hire naman, ¹²⁵
and ligeð of þám mære west and norð on sáe ; for ðý hit
man hæt Wislemúða.

Þæt Estland⁷ is swýðe mycel, and þær bið swýðe manig
burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyningc. And þær bið swýðe
mycel hunig, and fiscnað ; and se cyning and þá rícostan ¹³⁰
men̄n drincað myran meolc, and þá unspédigan and þá

¹ Gotland.² omitted.³ Denemearcan.⁴ sylf.⁵ Sweon.⁶ Eastlande.⁷ Eastland.

þeowan drincað medo. Þær bið swýðe mycel gewinn be-
 tweonan him. And ne bið ðær nánig ealo gebrowen mid
 Estum, ac þær bið medo genóh. And þær is mid Estum
 135 ðéaw, þonne þær bið manⁿ déad, þæt hé līð inne unfor-
 bærned mid his mágum and fréondum mónað, ge hwílum
 twegen; and þá kyningas¹, and þá óðre héahðungene menⁿ,
 swá micle leng swá hí máran spéda habbað, hwílum healf
 géar þæt hí beoð unforbærned, and licgað búfan eorðan on
 140 hyra húsum. And ealle þá hwíle þe þæt líc bið inne, þær
 sceal béon gedrync and plega, óð ðone dæg þe hí hine for-
 bærnað. Þonne þý ylcan dæge þe² hí hine tó þám áde
 beran wyllað, þonne tódælað hí his feoh, þæt þær tó láfe
 bið æfter þám gedrynce and þám plegan, on fif oððe syx,
 145 hwýlum on má, swá swá þæs féos andefn bið. Álcgað hit
 þonne forhwæga on ánre mīle þone mæstan dæl fram þám
 túne, þonne óðerne, ðonne þæne þridan, óp þe hyt eall áléd
 bið on þære ánre mīle; and sceall beón se læsta dæl néhst
 þám túne, ðe se déada manⁿ on līð. Þonne sceolon béon
 150 gesamnode ealle ðá menⁿ ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þám
 lande, forhwæga on fif mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þám
 féo. Þonne ærnað hí ealle tóweard þám féo: ðonne cymeð
 se manⁿ se þæt swyftoste³ hors hafað tó þám ærestan dæle
 and tó þám mæstan, and swá ælc æfter óðrum, óð hit bið
 155 eall genumen; and se nimð þone læstan dæl se nýhst þám
 túne þæt feoh gearneð. And þonne rīdeð ælc hys weges
 mid ðám féo, and hyt móton habban eall; and for ðý þær
 beoð þá swifan hors ungesóge dýre. And þonne his ge-
 stréon beoð þus eall áspended, þonne byrð man hine út, and
 160 forbærneð mid his wæpnum and hrægle; and swiðost ealle
 hys spéda hí forspendað mid þan langan legere ðæs déadan
 mannes inne, and þæs þe hí be þám wegum álcgað, þe
 ðá fremdan tó ærnað, and nimað. And þæt is mid Estum

¹ omitted.² omitted.³ swift.

þeaw þæt þær sceal ælces geðéodes man~~n~~ beon forbærned ;
 and gyf þar man án bân findeð unforbærned, hí hit sceolan 165
 miclum gebétan. And þær is mid Estum¹ án mægð þæt
 hí magon cyle gewyrcan ; and þý þær licgað þá déadan
 men~~n~~ swá lange, and ne fúliað, þæt hý wyrcað þone cyle
 him² on. And þeah man ásette twegen fætels full ealað
 oððe wæteres, hý gedóð þæt ægþer³ bið oferfrozen, sam 170
 hit sý sumor sam winter.

¹ Eastum.² hine.³ oþer.

V.

ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

THE AMAZONS (I, 10).

[From the Lauderdale MS.]

Ær þæm þe Rómeburg getimbred wære iv hunde¹ win-
trum ond hundehtatigum, Uesoges, Egypta cyning, wæs
winnende of súðdæle Asiam, oð him se mæsta dæl wearð
underþfeded. . Qnd hé Uesoges, Egypta cyning, wæs sipþan
5 mid firde farende on Scipþie on ðá norðdælas, ond his ærend-
racan beforan ásēnde tó þære ðéode, ond him untwéogend-
lice sēcgan hét þæt hīe oðer² sceolden, opþe ðæt lond æt
him álēsan, opþe hé hīe wolde mid gefeohte fordón ond
forþerigan. Hīe him þá gescéadwíslice ondwyrdon, ond
10 cwædon þæt hit gemálic³ wære ond unryhtlic þæt swá
oferwlcenced cyning sceolde winnan on swá earm folc
swá hīe wæron. Héton him þéh þæt ondwyrd sēcgan
þæt him léofre wære wið hiene tó feohtanne þonne gafol
tó gielðanne. Hīe þæt gelæstan⁴ swá, ond sóna þone
15 cyning geflēmðon mid his folce, ond him æfter folgiende
wæron, ond ealle Ægypte áwēstan⁵ búton þæm fēnwlondum
ánum. Qnd þá hīe hámweard wēdon be westan þære íe
Eufrate, ealle Asiam hīe genēddon þæt hīe him gafol
guldon, ond þær wæron fifténe gear ðæt lond herigende ond
20 wēstende oð heora wíf him sēndon ærendracan æfter, ond

¹ hund C. ² has been erased in L, and only the ð and r are visible.

³ gemahlic C. ⁴ gelæstan. ⁵ awestan.

him sædon ðæt hīe oðer dyden, oðpe hām cōmen, oððe hīe him woldon oðerra wera céosan. Hī þá þæt lond forlétan, onð him hāmweard ferdon.

On þære ilcan tīde wurdon twegen æpelingas áflēme of Scippian, Plenius onð Scolopetius wæron hátene, onð ge- 25
fóran þæt lond onð gebúdon betuh Capadotiam onð Pontum néah þære læssan Asiam¹, onð þær winnende wæron, oð hīe him þær eard genámon. Onð hīe oðer æfter hrædlice² tīde frōm þæm londlédum þurh searwa³ ofslægene wurdon. Þá wurdon hiora wíf swá sárige on hiora móde, 30
onð swá swiðlice gedréfed, ægbær ge þára æpelinga wíf ge þára óperra mōnna þe mid him ofslægene wæron, þætte hīe wæpna naman, tó þon ðæt hīe heora weras wrecan þóhton. Onð hī þá hrædlice æfter þæm ofslógan ealle þá wápnedmen⁴ þe him on néaweste wæron. For þon hīe dydon swá 35
þe hīe woldon þætte þá ópere wíf wæren emsárige him, þæt hīe sippan on him fultum hæfden, ðæt hīe má mehten heora weras wrecan. Hī þá þá wíf ealle tógædere gecirdon, onð on ðæt folc winnende wæron, onð þá wápnedmen⁴ sléande, oð hīe þæs londes hæfdon micel on hiora onwalde. 40
Þá under þæm gewinne hīe genámon frið wið þá wápnedmen⁴. Sippan wæs hiera þeaw þæt hīe ælce géare ymbe twelf mōnað tósomne ferdon, onð þær þonne bearna stríendon. Eft þonne þá wíf heora bearn cendon, þonne féddon hīe þá mædencild, onð slógon þá hysecild, onð þæm mæden- 45
cildum hīe fortendun þæt swiðre bréost foran þæt hit weaxan ne sceolde, þæt hīe hæfden þý strēngan scyte; for þon hī mōn hæt⁴ on Crécisc 'Amazanas⁴,' þæt is on Englisc 'fortende.'

Heora twá wæron heora cwéna, Marsepia onð Lampida 50
wæron hátene. Hīe heora here on tú tódældon; óper æt hām béon heora lond to healdanne, oðer út faran tó winn-

¹ Asian.² hrædlice.³ seara.⁴ Amazanas.

anne. Hīe sippan geēodon Europe ƿnd Asiam þone mæstan
 dæl, ƿnd getimbredon Effesum þá burg, ƿnd monege ƿðere
 55 ƿn ðære læssan Asiam; ƿnd sippan hiera heres þone mæstan
 dæl hām sendon mid hiora herehýfe, ƿnd ðone ƿperne dæl
 þær léton þæt lond tó healdƿnne. Þær wearð Marsepia
 sƿo cwén ƿfslagen ƿnd micel þæs heres þe mid hie beæftan
 wæs. Ðær wearð hire dóhtor cwén Sinope. Séo ilce cwén
 60 Sinope tóeacan hie hwætscipe ƿnd hie mƿnigfealdum
 dugupum hie lif geēndade ƿn mægðháde.

ƿn þám dagum wæs swá micel ege frƿm ðám wífƿmƿn-
 num þætte Europe ne Asiam ne ealle þá néahþéoda ne
 mehton áþencean ne ácræftan hū hī him wiðsƿƿndan mehten,
 65 ér þƿn hīe gecuron Ercol þone eƿt þæt hé hīe sceolde mid
 eallum Créca cræftum beswícan. ƿnd þeah ne dorste hé
 genéðan þæt hé hīe mid firde gefóre, ér hé ƿnganƿ mid
 Créca scipun þe mƿn ‘dulmunus’ hætt, þe mƿn sægð ðæt
 ƿn án scip mæge án þúsend manna; ƿnd þá nihtes ƿn un-
 70 gearwe hī ƿn bestæl, ƿnd hīe swífe forslóg ƿnd fordyde;
 ƿnd hwæðere ne mehte hīe þæs londes benáman. ƿn ðám
 dagum þær wáron twá cwéna, þæt² wáron gesweostor,
 Anthiopa ƿnd Orithia; ƿnd þær wearð Orithia gefangen.
 Æfter hie fég tó ðám ríce Pentesilia, sƿo ƿn þám Troi-
 75 aniscan gefeohte swífe máre gewearð.

Hit is scƿndlic, cwæð Orosius, ymb swelc tó sprecanne,
 hwelc hit þá wæs, þá swá earne wíf ƿnd swá ełðeodge hæf-
 don gegán þone cræftgestan dæl ƿnd þá hwatestan menƿ
 ealles pises middangeardes, þæt wæs Asiam ƿnd Europe,
 80 þá hīe forn-éah mid ealle áwéston, ƿnd ealda ceastra ƿnd
 ealde byrig tówurpon. ƿnd æfter ðám hīe dydon ægþer ge
 cyninga rícu sęttan ge niwa³ ceastra timbredon, ƿnd ealle
 þá worold ƿn hiora ágen gewill ƿnwendende wáron foln-éah
 c wintra. ƿnd swá gemune menƿ wáron élcas broces

¹ so L.² þa C.³ niwu.

þætte hīe hit foln¹eah tó nánum fācne ne tó nánum lāðe⁸⁵
næfdon þætte þá earman wīsmenn hīe swā tintredon.

Qnd nú, þá ðá Gotan cōman of þām hwatestan mōn-
num Germania, þe ægðer ge Pirrus se réða Créca cyning,
ge Alexander, ge Iulius se cræftega cāsere, hīe alle frow
him ondrédon þæt hī hīe mid gefeohten, hú ungemetlice⁹⁰
gé Rómware bemurciað qnd besprecað þæt éow nú wirs
sfe¹ on þiosan cristendóme þonne þām þéodum þá wære,
for þon þá Gotan éow hwón oferhergodon, qnd fowre burg
ábræcon, qnd fower féawe ofslógon; qnd for hiora cræftum
qnd for hiora hwætscipe fowra selfra anwald² éoweres un-⁹⁵
þonces habban mehton, þe nú lustlice sibbsumes friðes qnd
sumne dæl landes³ æt éow biddende sindon, tó þon þæt hīe éow
on fultume béon móten; qnd hit ær þiosan genóg æmettig
læg, qnd genóg wéste, qnd gé his nāne note ne hæfdon⁴. Hú
blindlice mōnege þéoda sprecað ymb þone cristendóm, þæt¹⁰⁰
hit nu wyrse sfe þonne hit ær wære, þæt hīe nellað gepen-
cean oppe ne cunnon, hwær hit gewurde ær þām cristen-
dóme, þæt ænegu þéod ofpre hīere willum fripes bæde, búton
hīere þearf wære; oppe hwær ænegu þéod æt ópperre mehte
frið begietan oððe mid golde oððe mid seolfre oppe mid¹⁰⁵
ænige féo, búton hé him underþledd wære. Ac sippan Crist
geboren wæs, þe ealles middangeardes is sibb qnd frið, nāles
þæt án þæt men hīe mehten álfesan mid féo of þéowdóme,
ac éac þéoda him betwéonum búton þéowdóme gesibbsume
wæron. Hú wéne gé hwelce sibbe þá weras hæfden ær¹¹⁰
þām cristendóme, þonne heora wíf swá mōnigfeald yfel
dónde wæron on þiosan middangearde?

¹ wyrse.² anwaldes.³ from C.⁴ næfdon C. for ne hæfdon.

CYRUS (II, 4).

Cirus, Persa cyning, þe wé ær beforan sægdon, þá hwíle
 ðe Sabini ond Romane wunnon on þám westdæle, þá hwíle
 wōnn hé ægper ge on Scippie ge on Indie, óp hé hæfde
 máest ealne þone éastdæl áwést; ond æfter ðám fird gelædde
 5 tó Babylonia, þe þá welegre wæs þonne énigu óperu burg.
 Ac hiene Gandes séo éa¹ þæs oferfæreldeð longe gelette, for
 þám þe þær scipa náeron: þæt is ealra ferscra wætera máest,
 búton Eufate. Þá gebéotode án his ðegna þæt hé mid
 sunde þá éa oferfaran wolde mid twám tyncenum; ac hiene
 10 se stréam fordráf. Ðá gebéotode Cirus ðæt hé his ðegn on
 hire swá gewrecan wolde, þá hé swá grōm wearð on his
 móde ond wip þá éa gebolgen, þæt hie mehte wífmōn be
 hiere cnéowe ofer wadan, þær héo ær wæs nigon mīla brád,
 þonne héo flédu wæs. Hé þæt mid dædum gelæste, ond
 15 hie upp forlét an feower hund éa ond on lx, ond siþpan
 mid his fird þær ofer fór. Ond æfter þám Eufate þá éa,
 séo is máest eallra ferscra wætera, ond is irnende þurh midde-
 wearde Babylonia burg, hé hie éac mid gedelfe on mōnige
 éa upp forlét ond siþpan mid eallum his folce on ðære éa
 20 gong on þá burg farende wæs, ond hie geráhte.

Swá ungelæfedlic is énigum mēn þæt tó gesēcgenne hú
 énig mōn mehte swelce burg gewyrcean swelce sío wæs,
 oðpe eft ábreca. Membrað se ġnt angan ærest timbran
 Babylonia, ond Ninus se cyning æfter him; ond Sameramīs
 25 his cwén hie geēndade æfter him on middeweardum hiere
 rice. Séo burg wæs getimbred on fildum lande ond on
 swiþe emnum, ond héo wæs swiþe fæger an tó lócianne;
 ond héo is swiþe ryhte féowerscýte; ond þæs wealles micel-
 ness ond fæstness is ungelæfedlic tó sēcgenne: þæt, is þæt

¹ from C.

hé is l ęlna brád, ęnd ii hund ęlna héah, ęnd his ymbęong 30
 is hundseofontig męla ęnd seofeđa dęl ęnre męle, ęnd hé is
 geworht ęf tigelan ęnd ęf eorđtyrewan ęnd ymbútan þone
 weall is se męsta dęc, ęn þęm is iernende se unęfóglecesta
 stręam ; ęnd wiđuťan þęm dęce is geworht tweęea ęlna héah
 weall, ęnd búfan đęm mاران wealle ofer ealne þone ymb- 35
 ęong hé is mid stęnenum więhúsum beworht. Séo ilce
 burg Babylonia, séo đe męst wæs ęnd ęrest ealra burga,
 séo is nú læst ęnd węstast. Nú séo burg swelc is, þe ęr
 wæs ealra weorca fęstast ęnd wunderlecast ęnd męrast,
 ęelíce ęnd héo wære tó bisene ásteald eallum middangearde, 40
 ęnd ęac swelce héo self sprecende sęe to eallum męnųcynne
 ęnd cwepe : 'Nú ic þuss gehroren eam ęnd awęg gewiten,
 hwæt, ęe magan ęn mé ęngietan ęnd ęncnáwan þæt ęe
 nánuht mid ęow nabbađ fęstes ne stręnges þætte þurhwuni-
 ęean męge.'

45

Ęn đęm dagum þe Cirus Persa cýning Babylonia ábręc,
 đá wæs Croesus se Liđa cýning mid firde ęefaren Babylo-
 niam tó fultume ; ac þá hé wiste þæt hé¹ him ęn nánum ful-
 tome bęon ne męhte, ęnd þæt séo burg ábrocen wæs, hé
 him hámweard fērde tó his áęnum ríce. Ęnd him Cirus 50
 wæs ęfter fylęende, óđ hé hiene ęefęng, ęnd ęfslóg. Ęnd
 nú úre Cristne Róma bespicđ þæt hiere weallas² for eal-
 dunge brosnien, nales ná for þęm þe hío mid forheriunge
 swá ęebismrad wære swá Babylonia wæs ; ac héo for hiere
 cristendóme nú giet is ęescild, đæt ęęper ęe hío ęe hiere 55
 anweald is má hręosende for ealddóme đęnne ęf ęniges
 cýninges nęede.

Æfter þęm Cirus ęeládde fird ęn Scippie, ęnd him đęr
 án ęióng cýning mid firde ęngęan fór, ęnd his módor mid
 him Damaris. Þá Cirus fór ofer þæt lęndęmære ofer þá 60
 ęa þe hátte Araxis, him þęr se ęiónga cýning þæs oferfær-

¹ hic.² wealles.

eldes forwiernan mehte; ac hé for þám nolde þý hé mid his folce getrúwade ðæt hé hiene beswícan mehte, siþpan hé binnan ðám gemære wære ond wírstówa náme. Ac þá

65 Cirus geáhsade þæt hiene se gíonga cyning þær sécean wolde, ond éac þæt þám folce seldsiene ond uncúðe wæron wínes dryncas; hé for þám of ðære wírstówe áfór on áne díggle stówe, ond þær beaestan lét eall þæt þær líðes wæs ond swétes; þæt þá se gíonga cyning swiðor micle wénende wæs

70 ðæt hie þonon fléonde wæren ðonne hie éniigne swicdóm cýpan dorsten. Þá hie hit þær swá émenne méttan, hie ðær þá mid micelre blíðnesse bútan gemetgunge þæt wín drincende wæron, óð hī heora selfra lytel gewæld hæfdon. Hé þá Cirus hie þær besyrede ond mid ealle ofslóg; ond siþpan

75 wæs farende þær ðæs cyninges módor mid þám twám dælum þæs folces wuniende wæs, þá hé þone ðriddan dæl mid ðám cyninge beswícan hæfde. Híó þá séo cwén Dameris mid micelre gnornunge ymb þæs cyninges slæge hiere suna þencende wæs, hū héo hit gewrecan mehte; ond þæt éac mid

80 dædum gelæste, ond hiere¹ folc on tú tódælde, ægþer ge wífmeñ ge wápnedmeñ, for þon þe þær wífmeñ feohtað swá same swá wápnedmeñ. Híó mid ðám healfan dæle beforan þám cyninge farende wæs, swelce héo fléonde wære, óð hīo hiene gelædde on án micel slæd, ond se healfa dæl

85 wæs Ciruse æfter fylgende. Þær wearþ Cirus ofslægen ond twá þúsend mōnna mid him. Séo cwén hét þá ðám cyninge þæt héafod of áceorfan, ond beweorpan on áne cýlle, se wæs áfýlled mōnnes blódes, ond þus cwæð: 'Þú þe þýrstende wære mōnnes blódes xxx wintra, drync nú þíne fýlle.'

¹ hier.

VI.

THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

[From the Chronicle.]

871. Hér cuóm se hēre tó Réadingum on Westseaxe, ond
ðæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas up. Þá gemétte hfe
Æpelwulf aldorman on Englafelda, ond him þær wip
gefeahht, ond sige nam. Þæs ymb ii niht Æþeréd cyning
ond Ælfréd his brópur þær micle fierd tó Réadingum gelæd- 5
don, ond wip þone hēre gefuhton; ond þær wæs micel wæl
geslægen on gehwæpre hōnd, ond Æpelwulf aldormōn
wearp ofslægen; ond þá Dēniscan áhton wælstōwe gewald.

Qnd þæs ymb ii niht gefeahht Æþeréd cyning ond Ælfréd
his brópur wip alne þone hēre on Æscsedūne. Qnd hfe 10
wæron on twæm gefylcum: on óprum wæs Bachsæg ond
Halfdene þá hápnan cyningas, ond on óprum wæron þá
eorlas. Qnd þá gefeahht se cyning Æþeréd wip þára cyninga
getruman, ond þær wearp se cyning Bagsæg ofslægen; ond
Ælfréd his brópur wip þára eorla getruman, ond þær wearp 15
Sidroc eorl ofslægen se alda, ond Sidroc eorl se gioncga ond
Ósbearn eorl, ond Fræna eorl, ond Hareld eorl; ond þá her-
gas begen geflēmde, ond fela þúsenda ofslægenra, ond on
feohrende wæron óp niht.

Qnd þæs ymb xiii niht gefeahht Æþeréd cyning ond 20
Ælfréd his brópur wip þone hēre æt Basengum, ond þær þá
Dēniscan sige námon.

Qnd þæs ymb ii mónaþ gefeaht Æþeréd cyning ond Ælfréd his brópur wip þone here æt Mæretúne, ond hie
 25 wærun on twæm gefylcum, ond hie bútu geflemdon, ond
 longe on dæg sige áhton; ond þær wearþ micel wæslíht on
 gehwæpere hōnd, ond þá Ðeniscan áhton wælstówe gewald;
 ond þær wearþ Héahmund bisceop¹ ofslægen, ond fela gódra
 mōnna. Qnd æfter þissum gefeohte cuóm micel sumorlida.

30 Qnd þæs ofer Éastron gefór Æþeréd cyning; ond hé
 rícsode v gear; ond his líc líf æt Winburnan.

Þá féng Ælfréd Æþelwulfing his brópur tó Wesseaxna
 ríce. Qnd ðæs ymb áne mónaþ gefeaht Ælfréd cyning wip
 alne þone here lytle werede æt Wiltúne, ond hine longe on
 35 dæg geflemde, ond þá Ðeniscan áhton wælstówe gewald.

Qnd þæs géares wurdon viiii folcgefeohht gefohten wip
 þone here on þý cyneríce be súpan Tēmese, ond búton þám
 þe him Ælfréd þæs cyninges brópur ond ánspig aldormōn
 ond cyninges þegnas oft ráde onridon ðe mōn ná ne rímde;
 40 ond ðæs géares wærun ofslægene viiii eorlas ond án cyning.
 Qnd þý géare námon Westseaxe friþ wip þone here.

¹ bisce.

VII.

ALFRED AND GODRUM.

[From the Chronicle.]

878. Hér hiene bestæl se hære on midne winter ofer
tuelftan niht tó Cippanhamme, onð geridon Wesseaxna lond
onð gesæton, onð micel þæs folces ofer sæ ádræfdon, onð
þæs ðpres þone mæstan dæl hie geridon, onð him tó gecir-
don, búton þám cyninge Ælfréde: onð hé lytle werede 5
unfeðlice æfter wudum fór onð on mórfaestenum.

Onð þæs ilcan wintres¹ wæs Inwæres brópur onð Healf-
ðenes on Westseaxum on Defenascfre mid xxiii scipum;
onð hiene mon þær ofslóg, onð dccc monna mid him, onð
xl monna his hères. 10

Onð þæs on Éastron worhte Ælfréd cyning lytle werede
geweorc æt Æbelinga eigge; onð of þám geweorce was
winnende wiþ þone hære onð Sumursætna se dæl se þær
næhst wæs.

Þá on þære seofopan wiecan ofer Éastron hé gerád tó 15
Ecgbryhtes stáne be éastan Sealwuda². Onð him tó cóm þær
ongén Sumorsæte alle, onð Wilsætan, onð Hamtúnscfre se
dæl se hiere behinon sæ wæs, onð his gefægene wærun.
Onð hé fór ymb áne niht of þám wicum tó Ígléa, onð þæs
ymb áne tó Épandúne; onð þær gefeaht wiþ alne þone hære 20
onð hiene gefsemde; onð him æfter ráð óp þæt geweorc,
onð þær sæt xiv niht. Onð þá salde se hære him foregíslas

¹ wintra.

² sealwyda.

ond micle ápas þæt hīe of his rīce uuoldon; ond him éac
gehéton þæt hiera kyning fulwihte onfón wolde: ond hīe þæt
25 geléston swá. Qnd þæs ymb iii wiecan cóm se cyning tó
him Godrum, þritiga sum þára monna þe in þám hære weor-
puste wæron æt Alre, ond þæt is wip Æþelingga eige, ond
his se cyning þær onféng æt fulwihte, ond his crismflīsing
wæs æt Weþmór. Qnd hé wæs xii niht mid þám cyninge;
30 ond hé hine miclum ond his geféran mid féo weorþude.

VIII.

ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

[From the Chronicle.]

THE narrative which follows is, like the two preceding ones, taken from the contemporary Parker MSS. The handwriting of this part of the MS. bears the closest resemblance to that of the Lauderdale Orosius, and the same may be said of the language itself, which is clearly that of the end of Alfred's reign. Besides its great historical value, this piece deserves the most careful study as a perfect model of Old English prose. Mr. Earle justly says (Introd. p. xvi.): 'This is the most remarkable piece of writing in the whole series of Chronicles. It is a warm, vigorous, earnest narrative, free from the rigidity of the other annals, full of life and originality. Compared with this passage, every other piece of prose, not in these Chronicles merely, but throughout the whole range of extant Saxon literature, must assume a secondary rank.'

893. Hér on þysum géare fór se micla hære, þe wé gefyrn ymbe spræcon, eft of þæm éastríce westweard tó Bunnan, ond þær wurdon gescipode, swá þæt hfe ásettan hí¹ on ænne sþ ofer mid horsum mid ealle; ond þá cómon up on Lime-nemúþan mid ccl hunde scipa. Se múpa is on éastewardre 5 Cēnt, æt þæs miclan wuda éastēnde þe wé Andréð hátað. Se wudu is éastlang ond westlang hundtwēlfstiges mfla lang, oppe lengra, ond þritiges mfla brád. Séo éa þe wé ær ymbe spræcon lþ út of þæm wealda. On þá éa hí tugon up hiora scipu óp þone weald, iv mfla fram þæm múþan útan. 10

¹ him.

weardum, ond þær ábræcon án geweorc: inne on þæm fæstenne sæton féawa cirlice menn on, ond wæs sám-worht.

Þá sóna æfter þæm cóm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa up on
 15 Tēnese mūpan, ond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltúne,
 ond se óþer hēre æt Apuldre.

894. On þýs géare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe
 hīe on þæm éastrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norðhymbre
 ond Éastengle hæfdon Ælfréde cyninge ápas geseald, ond
 20 Éastengle foregísla vi: ond þéh ofer þá tréowa, swá oft swá
 þá ópre hērgas mid ealle hērige út fóron, þonne fóron hīe,
 oppe mid oppe on heora healfe on. Þá gegaderade Ælfréd
 cyning his fiērd, ond fór þæt hé gewícode betwuh þæm twám
 hērgum, þær þær hé nēhst rýmet hæfde for wudufæstenne
 25 ond for wæterfæstenne, swá þæt hé mehte ágþerne gerácan,
 gif hīe áenigne feld sécan wolden. Þá fóron hīe siþpan æfter
 þæm wealda hlóþum ond floccrádum, bi swá hwaþerre efes
 swá hit þonne fiērdléas wæs. Ond hī¹ mōn éac mid óþrum
 floccum sóhte máestra daga élcce, oppe on niht, ge of þære
 30 fiērd ge éac of þæm burgum. Hæfde se cyning his fiērd
 on tú tónumen, swá þæt hīe wáron simle healfe æt hám,
 healfe úte, bútan þæm mōnnum þe þá burga healdan scolden.
 Ne cóm se hēre oftor eall úte of þæm setum þonne tuwwa:
 ópre síþe þá hīe árest tó londe cōmon, ár sfo fiērd gesam-
 35 nod wære; ópre síþe þá hīe of þæm setum faran woldon.
 Þá hīe geféngon micle hērehýð, ond þá woldon fērian norþ-
 weardes ofer Tēnese in on Éastseaxe ongéan þá scipu. Þá
 forrád sfo fiērd hīe foran, ond him wið gefeagt æt Fearn-
 hamme, ond þone hēre gefliemde, ond þá hērehýþa áhrēd-
 40 don; ond hīe flugon ofer Tēnese búton élcum forda; þá
 up be Colne on ánne iggað. Þá besæt sfo fiērd hīe þær
 útan þá hwsle þe hīe þær lēngest mēte hæfdon; ac hīe hæf-

¹ him.

don þá heora stemn gesetenne ond hiora mēte genotudne; ond wæs se cyng þá piderweardes on fære, mid þære scīre þe mid him fīrdedon. Þá hē þá wæs piderweardes, ond 45 sō ōperu fīrd wæs hāmweardes; ond þá Dēniscan sēton þær behindan, for þām hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þām gefeohte, þæt hī hine ne mehton fērian.

Þá gegaderedon þá þe in Norphymbrum búgeað, ond on Eastēnglum sum hund scipa, ond fóron súð ymbútan, ond 50 sum féowertig scipa norþ ymbútan, ond ymbsæton án geweorc on Defnascīre be þære Norþsæ; ond þá þe súð ymbútan fóron, ymbsæton Exancester. Þá se cyng þæt hīerde, þá wēnde hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre þære fīrde, búton swīpe gewaldenum dæle eastweardes 55 þæs folces.

Þá fóron forð ōþ þe hīe cōmon tō Lundenbyrig, ond þá mid þām burgwarum ond þām fultume þe him westan cōm fóron east tō Béamfléote. Wæs Hæsten þá þær cumen mid his herge, þe ár æt Middeltúne sæt; ond éac se micla 60 here wæs þá þær tō cumen, þe ár on Limenemúpan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ár geworht þæt geweorc æt Béamfléote, ond wæs þá út áfaren on hergaf, ond wæs se micla here æt hām. Þá fóron hīe tō, ond geflēmдон þone here, ond þæt geweorc ábræcon, ond genámon eall þæt þær 65 binnan wæs, ge on féo, ge on wífum, ge éac on bearnum, ond bróhton eall in tō Lundenbyrig; ond þá scipu eall oppe tóbræcon, oppe forbærndon, oppe tō Lundenbyrig bróhton, oppe tō Hrófesceastre; ond Hæstenes wíf ond his suna twēgen mon bróhte tō þām cyninge, ond hē hī him eft 70 ágeaf, for þām þe hiora wæs ōper his godsunu, ōper Æþe-rédes ealdormōnnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ár Hæsten tō Béamfléote cōme, ond hē him hæfde geseald gísas ond ápas; ond se cyng him éac wel feoh sealde, ond éac swá þá hē þone cniht ágef ond þæt wíf. Ac sōna swá hīe tō 75

Béamfléote¹ cōmon, ond þæt geweorc geworht² wæs, swá hergode hé on his ríce þone ilcan ende þe Æperéd his cumpæder healdan sceolde; ond eft ópre síþe hé wæs on hergað gelend on þæt ilce ríce, þá þá mon his geweorc ábræc.

80 Þá se cyning hine þá west wende mid þære fiære wið Exan-cestres, swá ic ær sáde, ond se here þá burg beseten hæfde þá hé þær tó gefaren wæs, þá éodon hie tó hiora scipum.

Þá hé þá wið þone here þær wæst ábisgod wæs, ond þá hergas wæron þá gegaderode begen tó Sceóbyrig ond Éast-
85 seaxum, ond þær geweorc worhtun, fóron begen ætgædere up be Tēmese; ond him cōm micel éaca tó ægþer ge of Éastenglum ge of Norphymbrum. Fóron þá up be Tēmese óþ þæt hie gedydon æt Sæferne; þá up be Sæferne. Þá gegaderode Æperéd ealdormon~~n~~, ond Æpelm ealdorman~~n~~,
90 ond Æpelnóp ealdorman~~n~~, ond þá cinges þegnas þe þá æt hám æt þám geweorcum wæron, of ælcra byrig be éastan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be éastan, ge éac be norþan Tēmese, ond be westan Sæfern, ge éac sum dæl þæs Norþwealcynnes. Þá hie þá ealle gegaderode wæron, þá
95 ofróron hie þone here hindan æt Buttingtúne, on Sæferne stape ond hine þær útan besáton on ælce healfe, on ánum fæstenne. Þá hie þá fela wucena sáton on twá healfe þære³ é, ond se cyng wæs west on Defnum wiþ þone sciphære, þá wæron hie mid metelfeste gewægde, ond hæfdon micelne⁴
100 dæl þára horsa freten, ond þá ópre wæron hungre ácwolen. Þá éodon hie út tó þám monnum þe on éasthealfe þære é wícodon, ond him wiþ gefuhton; ond þá Cristnan hæfdon sige. Ond þær wearð Ordhéh cyninges þegn ofslægen, ond éac monige ópre cyninges þegnas ofslægen; ond se dæl þe
105 þær aweg cōm wurdon on fléame genærede.

Þá hie on Éastseaxe cōmon tó hiora geweorce⁵ ond tó hiora scipum, þá gegaderode sfo láf eft of Éastenglum ond

¹ Bleamfleote.² geworct.³ þær.⁴ miclæ.⁵ geweorc.

of Norðhymbrum micelne hēre onforan winter, and befæston hira wif and hira scipu and hira feoh on Ēastenglum, and fóron ánstrecas dāges and nihtes, þæt hie gedydon on áne 110 wēstre ceastre on Wírhealum, séo is Lēgaceaster gehátan. Þá ne mehte sío fird hie ná hindan ofþaran, ár hie wáron inne on þan geweorce; besæton þeah þæt geweorc útan sume twēgen dagas, and genámon céapes eall þæt þær búton wæs, and þá men¹ ofslógon þe hie foran forrídān mehton 115 bútan geweorce, and þæt corn eall forbærndon, and mid hira horsum frētton on álcere efenehðe. And þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe hie ár hider ofer sá cōmon.

895. And þá sōna æfter þām, on þýs gēre, fór se hēre of Wírheale inn on Norðwealas, for þām hie þær sittan ne 120 mehton: þæt wæs for þý þe hie wáron benumene ægðer ge þæs céapes ge þæs cornes þe hie gehergod hæfdon. Þá hie þá eft út of Norðwealum wendon mid þære hērehýðe þe hie þær genumen hæfdon, þá fóron hie ofer Norðhymbra lōnd and Ēastengla, swá swá sío fird hie gerácan ne mehte, 125 óþ þæt hie cōmon on Ēastseaxna lōnd éasteward on án ígland þæt is úte on þære sá, þæt is Mēresíg hátan.

And þá se hēre eft hámweard wende þe Exanceaster beseten hæfde, þá hergodon hie up on Súdeseaxum néah Cisseceastre, and þá burgware hie geflemdon, and hira 130 monig hund ofslógon, and hira scipu sumu genámon.

Þá þý ylcan gēre onforan winter þá Dēniscan þe on Mēresíge sæton tugon hira scipu up on Tēmese, and þá up on Lygan. Þæt wæs ymb twá gér þæs þe hie hider ofer sá cōmon.

135

896. And¹ þý ylcan gēre worhte se foresprecena hēre geweorc be Lygan, xx mīla búfan Lundenbyrig. Þá þæs on sumera fóron micel dæl þára burgwara, and éac swá óþres folces, þæt hie gedydon æt þára Dēniscana geweorce,

¹ on.

140 and þær wurdon geflemede, and sume féower cyninges
 þegnas ofslægene. Þá þæs on hærfeste þá wícode se cyng
 on néaweste þære byrig, þá hwíle þe híc hira corn gerypon,
 þæt þá Ðeniscan him ne mehton þæs rípes forwiernan. Þá
 sume dæge ráð se cyng up be þære éa, and geháwade hwær
 145 mon mehte þá éa forwyrcean, þæt híc ne mehton þá scipu
 út brengan. Qnd híc þá swá dydon: worhton þá tú geweorc
 on twá healse þære éas. Þá híc þá þæt geweorc furpum
 ongunnen hæfdon, and þáertó gewícod hæfdon, þá onget se
 here þæt híc ne mehton þa scypu út brengan. Þá forléton
 150 híc híc, and éodon ofer land þæt híc gedydon æt Cwatbrycge
 be Sæfern, and þær geweorc worhton. Þá ráð séo fird west
 æfter þám herige, and þá menn of Lundenbyrig gefetodon þá
 scipu, and þá ealle þe híc álædan ne mehton tóbræcon, and
 þá þe þær stælwyrpe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebróhton.
 155 Qnd þá Ðeniscan hæfdon hira wíf befæst innan Éastenglum¹,
 ær híc of þám geweorce fóron. Þá sæton híc þone winter
 æt Cwatbrycge. Þæt wæs ymb þreo gér þæs þe híc on
 Limene múpan cómon hider ofer sæ.

897. Þá þæs on sumera on ðysum gére tófór se here, sum
 160 on Éastengle, sum on Norðhymbre. Qnd þá þe feohléase
 wæron him þær scipu begéton, and súð ofer sæ fóron tó
 Sigene.

Næfde se here, Godes þonces, Angelcynn ealles for swíðe
 gebrocod, ac híc wæron micle swíspor gebrocede on þám þrim
 165 géarum mid céapes cwilde and monna; ealles swípost mid
 þám þæt manige þára sélestena cynges þéna þe þær on
 londe wæron forðfærdon on þám þrym géarum. Þára wæs
 sum Swíðulf biscop on Hrófesceastre, and Céolmund ealdor-
 mon on Cænt, and Beorhtulf ealdormon on Éastseaxum,
 170 and Wulfréd ealdormon on Hamtúnscre, and Ealhheard
 biscop æt Dorceastre, and Éadulf cynges þegn on Súð-

¹ Eastengle.

seaxum, ond Beornulf wicgeféra on Winteceastre, ond Ecgulf cynges horsþegn, ond manige éac him, þéh ic þá geðung- nestan nemde.

Þý ilcan géare drehton þá hērgas on Éastēnglum ond on 175 Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lōnd swiðe be þām sūðstæðe mid stælhērgum, ealra swiþust mid þām æscum þe hīe fela géara ær timbredon. Þá hét Alfréd cyng timbran lang scipu ongen þá æscas; þá wæron fulnéah tú swá lange swá þá óðru; sume hæfdon LX ára, sume má; þá wæron ægðer 180 ge swiftran, ge unwealtran, ge éac hīerran¹ ðonne þá óðru; næron nāwðer-ne on Fresisc gescæpene ne on Dēnisc, búton² swá him selfum ðúhte þæt hīe nytwyrðoste béon meahten. Þá æt sumum cirre þæs ilcan géares cōmon þær sex scipu tó Wiht, ond þær mycel yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum 185 ge wel hwær be þām sēriman. Þá hét se cyng faran mid nigonum tó þára niwena scipa; ond forfóron him þone mūpan foran on útermēre. Þá fóron hīe mid prim scipum út ongen hīe, ond þreo stódon æt ufewardum þām mūpan on drygum; wæron þá mēnn uppe on lōnde of ágāne. Þá 190 gefēngon hīe þára þreora scipa tú æt þām mūpan úteawardum, ond þá mēnn ofslógon, ond þæt án óðwand; on þām wæron éac þá mēnn ofslægene búton fīfum; þá cōmon for þý on weg þe þára óperra scipu ásæton. Þá wurdon éac swiðe unéðelice áseten: þreo ásæton on þá healfe þæs dé- 195 opes þe þá Dēniscan scipu áseten wæron, ond þá óðru eall on ópře healfe, þæt hira ne mehte nán tó óðrum. Ac þá þæt wæter wæs æþbbad³ fela furlanga frōm þām scipum, þá éodan þá Dēniscan frōm þām prim scipum tó þām óðrum prim þe on hira healfe beþbbade wæron, ond hīe þá þær ge- 200 fuhton. Þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges geréfa, ond Wulfheard Friesa, ond Æbbe Friesa, ond Æðelhere Friesa, ond Æðelferð cynges genéat, ond ealra mōnna, Fresiscra

¹ hieran.² bute.³ ahebbad.

⁊nd Ʒngliscra lxxi, ⁊nd þára Ðeniscena cxx. Ðá cóm
205 þám Ðeniscum scipum þéh ær flóð tó, ær þá Cristnan meh-
ton hira út áscúfan¹, ⁊nd hie for þý út óðréowon. Ðá
wæron hie tᵒ þám gesárgode þæt hie ne mehton Súðseaxna
lond útan berówan, ac hira þær tú sáe on lond wearp; ⁊nd
þá menⁿ mon lédde tó Wintecastre tó þám cynge, ⁊nd hé
210 hie þær áhón hét; ⁊nd þá menⁿ cómon on Éastengle þe on
þám ánum scipe wæron swiðe forwundode.

¹ áscufon.

IX.

FROM ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

[King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of Boethius' *De Consolatione Philosophiæ*, by the Rev. S. Fox. London, 1864. There are also older editions by Cardale and Rawlinson.]

No contemporary MS. exists of Alfred's translation of Boethius' *De Consolatione Philosophiæ*. The Cottonian MS. (Otho, A 6), however, which apparently belongs to the first half of the tenth century, still preserves the original Alfredian forms in most cases. I have therefore followed that MS. which has unfortunately been damaged by fire, so that here and there a letter is doubtful. The later Bodleian MS. is of little value for the forms, but it gives a text which is quite independent of that of C., as is shown by its retention of the correct reading against C. in several cases.

Hit gelamp gíó ðætte án hearpere wæs on ðære ðíode ðe
Ðracia hátte, sío wæs on Créca ríce; se hearpere wæs
swíðe ungefræglice good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus, hé hæfde
án swíðe áenlic wíf, sío wæs hátén Eurydice. Ðá ongon mon
secgan be ðám hearpere, þæt hé meahte hearpian þæt se 5
wudu wagode, ond ðá stánas hí styredon for ðý swége, ond
wildu dfor ðær woldon tó irnan ond stōndan, swilce hí tamu
wæren, swá stille, ðeah him men oððe hundas wið éoden,
ðæt hí hí ná ne onscunedon. Ðá sædon hí þæt ðæs
hearperes wíf sceolde ácwelan, ond hire sáwle mon sceolde 10
lædan tó helle. Ðá sceolde se hearpere weorðan swá sárig,
þæt hé ne mihte ongemong oðrum mannum bíon, ac téah tó

wuda, ond sæt on ðæm muntum, ægðer ge dægese ge nihtes,
wéop ond hearpode, ðæt ðá wudas bifodon, ond ðá éa stó-
15 don, ond nán heort ne onscunode nænne léon, ne nán hara
nænne hund, ne nán néat nyste nænne andan ne nænne ege
tó oðrum, for ðære mergðe ðæs sónes. Ðá ðæm hearpere
ðá ðúhte ðæt hine nanes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde,
ðá ðóhte hé ðæt hé wolde gesécan helle godu, ond onginnan
20 him ólëccan mid his hearpan, ond biddan þæt hí him ágéa-
fen¹ eft his wíf. Þá hé ðá ðider cóm, ðá sceolde cuman
ðære helle hund ongéan hine, þæs nama wæs Cerverus, se
sceolde habban þrío héafdu, ond onfægrian² mid his steorte,
ond plëgian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðá wæs ðær éac
25 swiðe egeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde bíon Caron, se
hæfde éac þrío héafdu, ond wæs swiðe oreald. Ðá ongon
se hearpere hine biddan þæt hé hine gemundbyrde hwíle
þe hé ðær wære, ond hine gesundne eft ðonan bróhte. Ðá
gehét he him ðæt, for ðæm hé wæs oflíst ðæs seldcúðan
30 sónes. Ðá éode hé furður óð hé gemétte³ ðá gram-
gydena⁴ ðe folcisce menⁿ hátað Parcas, ðá hí sægað ðæt on
nánum menⁿ nyton náne áre, ac ælcum menⁿ wrecen be his
gewyrhtum; þá hí sægað ðæt walden ælces mannes wyrde.
Ðá ongonⁿ hé biddan heora miltse⁵; ðá ongunnon hí wépan
35 mid him. Ðá éode hé furður, ond him urnon ealle hëllwaran
ongéan, ond læddon hine tó hiora cininge, ond ongunnon
ealle sprecan mid him, ond biddan þæs ðe hé bæd. Ond
þæt unstillu hwéol ðe Ixion wæs tó gebunden, Levita cyning,
for his scylde, ðæt óðstód for his hearpunga, ond Tantulus se
40 cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde ungemetlice gífre wæs, ond him
ðær ðæt ilce yfel fyligde⁶ ðære gífernesse, hé gestilde. Ond
se vultor sceolde forlætan ðæt hé ne slát ðá lífre Tyties⁷ ðæs
cyninges, ðe hine ær mid ðý wítnode; ond eall hëllwara

¹ agefan C.² ongan fægrian B.³ mette C.⁴ metena C.⁵ blisse C.⁶ filgde C.⁷ sticces (?) C.

wítu gestildon, ðá hwíle þé hé beforan ðám cyninge hearpode.
 Ðá hé ðá lōnge ond lōnge hearpode, ðá cleopode se he'll- 45
 wara cyning, ond cwæð: 'Uton¹ ágifan ðám ęsne his wíf,
 for ðám hé hí hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.' Bebéad
 him ðá ðæt hé geare wisse, ðæt hé² hine náfne under bæc
 ne besáwe, siððan hé ðonnanweard wære, ond sáde, gif hé
 hine under bæc besáwe, ðæt hé sceolde forlétan ðæt wíf. Ac 50
 ðá lufe mōn mæg swíðe unéaðe oððe ná forbéodan: wei lá
 wei! hwæt Orpheus ðá lédde his wíf mid him, oð ðe hé cōm
 on þæt gemære léohtes ond ðéostro; ðá éode þæt wíf æfter
 him. Ðá he forð on ðæt léoht cōm, ðá beseah hé hine under
 bæc wið ðæs wífes; ðá losade hío him sóna. Ðás léasan 55
 spell³ lárað gehwylcne mōn ðára ðe wilnað helle ðíostro
 tó flíonne, ond tó ðæs sóðan Godes líohte tó cumanne, ðæt
 hé hine ne besío tó his ealdan yflum, swá ðæt hé hí eft
 swá fullice fulfremme, swá hé hí ár dyde; for ðám swá hwá
 swá mid fulle willan his mōd went to ðám yflum ðe hé ár 60
 forlét, ond hí ðonne fullfremeð, ond hí him ðonne fullice
 líciað, and hé hí náfne forlétan ne ðęncð, ðonne forlýst hé
 eall his árran good, búton hé hit eft gebéte.

¹ wuton C.² om. in both MSS.³ om. in C.

X.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From Alfred's Beda.]

ALFRED'S translation of Bede's Ecclesiastical History is preserved in several MSS., all of which are, however, at least a century later than Alfred's time. I have not attempted a critical text, but have followed the Tanner MS., as given in Thorpe's *Analecta*, only occasionally adopting the readings of the other MSS., quoted in Smith's edition¹. A new critical edition of Alfred's Beda is a great want.

On þisse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum bróðor synderlice mid godcundre gife gemæred ond geweorðod, for þon hé gewunode gerisenlicu léoð wyrcean, þá þe tó æfæstnesse ond tó árfæstnesse belumpon; swá þætte swá hwæt swá hé
5 of godcundum stafum þurh bóceras geleornode, þæt hé æfter medmiclum fæce in scópgereorde mid þá mæstan swét-
nesse ond inbryrdnesse geglengde, ond in Ænglisc-gereorde wel gehwær forðbróhte; ond for his léoðsǫngum mǫnigra mǫnna mód oft tó worolde forhohnesse, ond tó gepéodnesse
10 þæs heofonlican lifes onbærnde wáron. Ond éac swelce mǫnige. Óðre æfter him in Qngelpéode ongunnon æfæste léoð wyrcan, ac nánig hwæðere him þæt gelíce dón ne meahte; for þon hé nálæs frǫm mǫnnum ne þurh mǫnn
gelæred wæs þæt hé þone léoðcræft geleornode, ac hé wæs
15 godcundlice gefultumod, and þurh Godes gife þone sǫng-
cræft onféng; ond hé for þon næfre nóht léasunga, ne fdeles léoðes wyrcan ne meahte, ac efne þá án ðá þe tó

¹ *Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum Libb. V. Cantabrigiae, 1722.*

æfæstnesse belumpon ƿnd his þære¹ æfæstan tungan gedafenode singan.

Wæs hé se mōnn in woruldhāde gesetend oð þá tīde þe hé 20
wæs geliefedre ildo, and hé næfre nænig léoð geleornode :
and hé for þon oft in gebéorscipe, þonne þær wæs blisse
intinga gedemed, þæt hie ealle sceoldon þurh endebyrd-
nesse be hearpan singan, þonne hé geseah þá hearpan him
néalæcan, þonne aras hé for sceome frōm þæm symble, ƿnd 25
hām éode tō his hūse. Þá hé þæt þá sumre tīde dyde, þæt
hé forlēt þá hūs þæs gebéorscipes, ƿnd út wæs gongende
tō néata scepene, þára heord him wæs þære nihte beboden,
þá hé þá þær in gelimplicre tīde his limo ƿn rēste gesette
ƿnd ƿnslæpte, þá stōd him sum mōnn æt ðurh swefn, ƿnd 30
hine hālette ƿnd grētte, ƿnd hine be his naman nēmede :
' Cædmōn, sing mé hwæthwegu.' Þá ƿndswarode hé, ƿnd
cwæð : ' Ne cōnn ic nōht singan, ƿnd ic for þon ƿf þisum
gebéorscipe út éode, and hider gewát, for þon ic nōht cūðe.'
Æft hé cwæð se þe mid him sprecende wæs : ' Hwæðere þú 35
meaht mé singan.' Cwæð hé : ' Hwæt sceal ic singan?'
Cwæð hé : ' Sing mé Frumsceaft.' Þá hé þá þās andsware
ƿnfeng, þá ƿngann hé sóna singan, in hērenesse Godes
Scippendes, þá fers ƿnd þá word þe hé næfre ne gehrde,
þára endebyrdnes þis is :

40

Nú wé sceolon hērian heofonríces Weard,
Metodes mihte ƿnd his móðgeþonc,
wera Wuldorfæder; swá hé wundra gehwæs,
éce Dryhten, ord ƿnstealde.
Hé ærest gescéop eorðan bearnum
heofon tō hrófe, hālig Scippend;
þá middangeard, mōncynnes Weard,
éce Dryhten, æfter téode
firum foldan, Fréa Ælmihtig.

45

¹ 8a.

50 Þá árás hé fr̥om þæm slæpe, ̥nd eall þá þe hé slæpende
 song fæste in gemynde hæfde, ̥nd þæm wordum sóna
 m̥nig word in þæt ilce gemet Gode wirðes songes tóge-
 þéodde. Þá cóm hé ̥n morgenne tó þæm túngeréfan, se þe
 his ealdorm̥nn wæs, ̥nd him sæde hwelce gife hé ̥nféng,
 55 ̥nd hé hine sóna tó þære abbudissan gelædde, ̥nd hire þæt
 cýðde and sægde. Þá hét héo ges̥mnian ealle þá gelær-
 destan m̥nn ̥nd þá leorneras, ̥nd him ̥ndweardum hét
 s̥cgan þæt swefn, ̥nd þæt léoþ singan, þætte eallra heora
 dóme gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hw̥non þæt cumen wære.
 60 Þá wæs him eallum gesewen, swá swá hit wæs, þæt him
 wære fr̥om Dryhtne selfum heofonlic gifu forgifen. Þá
 rehton h̥e him and sægdon sum hálig spell ̥nd godcundre
 lære word; bebudon him þá, gif hé mihte, þæt hé him sum
 sunge, ̥nd in swinsunge léoðsonges þæt gehwifde. Þá hé
 65 þá hæfde þá wisan ̥nfangene, þá éode hé hám tó his hūse,
 ̥nd cóm eft ̥n morgen, ̥nd þý betstan léoðe geglēnged
 him ásong ̥nd ágeaf þæt him beboden wæs.

Þá ̥ngann séo abbudisse clyppan ̥nd lufian þá Godes
 gife in þæm m̥nn, ̥nd héo hine þá m̥node and lærde, þæt
 70 hé woroldhád forlète, ̥nd munucháde ̥nféng; ̥nd hé
 þæt wel þafode; ̥nd héo hine in þæt mynst̥r ̥nféng mid
 his gódum, ̥nd hine geþéodde tó ges̥mnunge þára Godes
 þéowa, ̥nd hét hine lēran þæt getæl þæs hálgan stāres ̥nd
 spell̥; ̥nd hé eall þá he in gehérnesse geleornian mihte,
 75 mid hine gemyngode, ̥nd swá clāne n̥eten eodorcende in
 þæt swéteste léoð gehwifde, ̥nd his song and his léoð
 wæron swá wynsum tó gehírenne, þæt þá selfan his láréowas
 æt his múðe writon and leornodon. Song hé árest be mid-
 dangeardes gesceape ̥nd be fruman m̥nncynnes, ̥nd eall
 80 þæt stár Genesis (þæt is séo áreste Moyses bók), ̥nd eft be
 út̥onge Israela folces ̥f Ægypta l̥nde, ̥nd be inngonge
 bæs gehátl̥ndes, ̥nd be óðrum m̥nigum spellum þæs hál-

gan gewrites canónes bóca, and be Cristes mēniscnesse,
 and be his þrowunge, and be his upástigennesse¹ on heo-
 fonas, and big þæs Hálgan Gástes cyme, and þára apostola 85
 láre; and eft bi þám ege þæs tóweardan dómes, and be
 fyrhto þæs tintreglican wítes, and be swétnesse þæs heofon-
 lican ríces hé mōnig léoð geworhte; and swelce éac óðer
 mōnig be þám godcundum frēmsumnessum and dómum
 hé geworhte. On eallum þám hé geornlice gímde þæt hé 90
 mēn atuge from synna lufan and mándæda, and tó lufan
 and tó geornfullnesse áwēhte góðra dæda; for þon hé wæs
 se mōn swíðe áfæst, and reogollicum þéodscipum éað-
 móðlice underþéoded; and wið þám þá þe on óðre wísan
 dón woldon, hé wæs mid wilme micelre ellenwóðnesse on- 95
 bærned, and hé for þon fægere ende his líf betýnde and
 geendode.

For þon þá þære tíde néalæcte his gewitennesse and
 forðfóre, þá wæs hé xiiii dagum ár þæt hé wæs licum-
 licre untrymnesse þrycced and hefigod, hwæðere tó þon 100
 gemetlice þæt hé ealle þá tíd mihte ge sprecan ge gangan.
 Wæs þær on néaweste untrumra manna hús, on þám hira
 ðéaw wæs þæt hí þá untruman and þá þe æt forðfóre wæron
 inn lædan sceoldon, and him þær ætsōmne þénian. Þá bæd
 hé his þén on áfenne þære nihte þe hé of worulde gangende 105
 wæs þæt hé on þám húse him stówe gegearwode, þæt hé
 rēstan mihte. Þá wundrode se þegn for hwon hé þæs báde,
 for þon him þúhte þæt his forðfóre swá néah ne wære: dyde
 hwæðere swá swá hé cwæð and bebéad. And mid þý hé
 þá þær on reste éode, and hé geféonde móde sumu þing 110
 ætgædere mid him sprecende and gléowiende wæs þe þær
 ár inne wæron, þá wæs ofer middeniht þæt hé frægn hwæðer
 hí áenig húsle þárinne hæfdon? Þá ondswarodon híe and
 cwædon: ‘Hwelc þearf is þé húsles? ne þínre forðfóre swá

¹ upastigennesse.

115 néah is, nú þú þus rōtlice qnd þus glædlice tō ús sprecende
 eart.' Cwæð hé eft: 'Berað mé hwæðere húsél tō.' Þá hé
 hit qn handa hæfde, þá frægn hé hwæðer hī ealle smylte
 mōd qnd búton eallum incan blīðe tō him hæfdon? Þá
 qndswarodon hī ealle, qnd cwædon þæt hī nānigne incan
 120 tō him wiston, ac hī ealle him swīðe blīðe mōde wæron,
 qnd hī wrixendlice hine bædon þæt hé him eallum blīðe
 wære. Þá qndswarode hé qnd cwæð: 'Mīne bróðro þá
 léofan, ic eom swīðe blīðmōd tō éow qnd tō eallum Godes
 mōnnum.' Qnd hé swá wæs hine getrymmende mid þý heo-
 125 fonlican wegneste, qnd him óðres lífes inngang gearwode.
 Þá git hé frægn hū néah þære tíde wære þætte þá bróðor
 árisan sceoldon, qnd Godes folc lāran, qnd heora uhtsang
 singan? Qndswarodon hī: 'Nis hit feor tō þon.' Cwæð
 hé: 'Tela, uton wé wel þære tíde bídan,' qnd þá him gebæd
 130 qnd hine gesénode mid Cristes rōdetácne, qnd his héafod
 qnhilde tō þám bolstre, qnd medmicel fæc qnslæpte, qnd swá
 mid stillnesse his líf geǵndode. Qnd swá wæs geworden
 þætte swá swá hé hlúttre mōde qnd bilewite qnd smyltre
 willsumnesse Dryhtne þéowde, þæt hé éac swelce swá smylte
 135 déaðe middangeard wæs forlætende, qnd tō his gesihðe
 becóm. Qnd séo tunge þe swá mōnig hálwende word qn
 þæs Scippendes lof gesette, hé þá swelce éac þa ýtemestan
 word qn his hērennesse hine selfne sēnigende qnd his gást
 in his handa beþéodende betýnde. Éac swelce þæt is ge-
 140 sewen¹ þæt hé wære gewiss his selves forðfóre of þám þá wé
 nú sēcgan hīrdon.

¹ gesægd.

XI.

EXTRACTS FROM THE GOSPELS.

THE following extracts are from the Gospel of St. Matthew, edited by Kemble¹; continued by Professor Skeat.

MATTHEW VII. 24-27.

Ælc þæra þe þas mīne word gehýrð, and þá wyrcð, byð gelíc þám wīsan were, se hys hús ofer stán getimbrode. Þá cóm þær rén and mycel flód, and þær bléowon windas, and áhruron on þæt hús, and hyt ná ne féoll: sóðlice hit wæs ofer stán getimbrod. And ælc þæra þe gehýrð þas mine 5 word, and þá ne wyrcð, se bið gelíc þám dysigan meñ, þe getimbrode his hús ofer sandceosel. Þá rínde hit, and þær cóm flód, and bléowon windas, and áhruron on þæt hús, and þæt hús féoll; and his hryre wæs mycel.

XII. 18-21.

Hér is mīn cnapa, þone ic gecéas; mīn gecorena, on þám 10 wel gelícde mīnre sáwle: ic ásette mīnne gást ofer hyne, and dóm hé bodað þéodum. Ne flít hé, ne hé ne hrymð; ne nán mañ ne gehýrð hys stemne on strætum. Tócwýsed hréod hé ne forbrýt, and sméocende flex hé ne ádwæscð, ár þám þe hé áwurpe dóm tó sige. And on his naman 15 þéoda gehyhtað.

XIII. 3-8.

Sóðlice út éode se sáwere his sэд tó sáwenne. And þá þá hé séow, sume hig féollon wið weg, and fuglas cómøn

¹ The Gospel according to St. Matthew: Cambridge, 1858.

and æton þá. Sôðlice sume féollon on sténihte, þær hyt
 20 næfde mycle eorðan, and hrædlice up sprunгон, for þám þe
 hig næfdon þære eorðan dýpan; sôðlice, up sprungenre
 sunnan, hig ádruwedon and forscruncon, for þám þe hig
 næfdon wyrtruman. Sôðlice sume féollon on þornas, and
 þá þornas wéoxon, and forþrysmodon þá. Sume sôðlice
 25 féollon on góde eorðan, and sealdon wæstm, sum hund-
 fealdne, sum sixtigfealdne, sum þritigfealdne.

XIII. 24-30.

Heofona ríce is geworden þám mēnn gelic þe séow gód
 sáed on his æcere. Sôðlice, þá þá mēnn slépon, þá cóm his
 féonda sum, and oferséow hit mid coccele on mīddan þám
 30 hwæte, and férde þanon. Sôðlice, þá seo wyrt wéox, and
 þone wæstm bróhte, þá ætéowde se coccel hine. Þá éodon
 þæs hláfordes þéowas, and cwædon: 'Hláford, hú, ne séowe
 þú gód sáed on þínum æcere? Hwanon hæfde hé coccel?'
 Þá cwæð hé: 'Þæt dyde unhold mann.' Þá cwædon þá
 35 þéowas: 'Wylt þú, wé gáð, and gadriað hig?' Þá cwæð hé:
 'Nese: þý læs gé þone hwæte áwyrtwalion, þonne gé þone
 coccel gadriað. Lætað ægðer weaxan óð ríptíman; and on
 þám ríptíman ic secge þám ríperum: "Gadriað ærest þone
 coccel, and bindað scéafmælum tó forbærnenne; and gad-
 40 riað þone hwæte into mínum bērne."'

XX. 1-16.

Heofona ríce ys gelíc þám híredes ealdre, þe on ærne-
 mergen út éode áhýrian wyrhtan on his wíngéard. Gewor-
 denre gecwydráedene þám wyrhtum, hé sealde ælcon ænne
 penig wið hys dæges weorce; hé ásęnde hig on hys wín-
 45 géard. And þá hé út éode ymbe underntíde, hé geseah
 óðre on stráte ídele standan. Þá cwæð hé: 'Gá gé on
 mínne wíngéard, and ic sylle éow þæt riht byð.' And hig þá

férdon. Eft hé út éode ymbe þá sixtan and nigoðan tíde,
and dyde þám swá gelíce. Þá ymbe þá endlyftan tíde hé út
éode, and funde öðre standende, and þá sæde hé : 'Hwí 50
stande gé hér eallne dæg ídele?' Þá cwædon hig : 'For
þám þe ús nán mann ne hýrede.' Þá cwæð hé : 'And gá
gé on mínne wíngæard.' Sódlice þá hyt wæs æfen ge-
worden, þá sæde se wíngæardes hláford hys geréfan : 'Clypa
þá wyrhtan, and ágyf him heora méde ; agynn fram þám 55
ýtemestan öð þone fyrmestan.' Eornostlice þá þá gecómon
þe ymbe þá endlyftan tíde cómon, þá onféngon hig ælc his
pening. And þá þe þær ærest cómon wéndon þæt hig sce-
oldon máre onfón ; þá onféngon hig syndrige penegas. Þá
ongunnon hig murcnian ongéan þone híredes ealdor, and þus 60
cwædon : 'Þás ýtemestan worhton áne tíde, and þú dydest
hig gelíce ús, þe báeron byrðena on pises dæges háetan.' Þá
cwæð hé andswariende hyra ánum : 'Éalá þú fréond, ne dó
ic ðé náenne téonan : hú, ne cóme þú tó mé tó wyrceanne
wið ánum peninge? Nim þæt þín ys, and gá : ic wylle pysum 65
ýtemestum syllan eall swá mycel swá þé. Öððe ne mót ic
dón þæt ic wylle? Hwæðer þe þín éage mánfull ys, for þám
þe ic gód eom? Swá beoð þá fyrmestan ýtemeste, and þá
ýtemestan fyrmeste : sódlice manega sind geclypede, and
féawa gecorene.'

70

XXV. I-13.

Þonne byð heofena ríce gelíc þám tyn fámnum, þe þá
léohtfatu námon, and férdon ongéan þone brýdguman and
þá brýde. Heora fíf wæron dysige, and fíf gléawe. And þá
fíf dyseگان námon léohtfatu, and ne námon nánne ele mid
hym ; þá gléawan námon ele on heora fatum, mid þám 75
léohtfatum. Þá se brýdguma ylde, þá hnappedon hig ealle,
and slépon. Witodlice tó middere nihte man hrýmde,
and cwæð : 'Nú se brýdguma cymð : farað him tógéanes.'
Þá árison ealle þá fámnan, and glengdon heora léohtfatu.

80 þá cwædon þá dysigan tó þám wísum : 'Syllað ús of éowrum ele; for þám úre léohtfatu sind ácwēncte.' Þá andswaredon þá gléawan, and cwædon : 'Nese; þý læs þe wé and gé nabbon genóh : gáð tó þám cýpendum, and bycgað éow ele.' Witodlice, þá hig ferdon, and woldon bycgan, þá cóm se
85 brýdguma; and þá þe gearwe wáeron éodon in mid him tó þám gyftum; and séo duru wæs belocen. Þá æt néhstan cómon þá óðre fæmnan, and cwædon : 'Dryhten, Dryhten, læt ús inn.' Þá andswarode hé him, and cwæð : 'Sóð ic éow secge, ne cann ic éow.' Witodlice waciað; for þám þe
90 gé nyton ne þone dæg ne þá tíde.

XXV. 14-30.

Sum mann férde on elþéodignysse, and clypode his þéowas, and betæhte him his æhta. And anum hé sealde fíf pund, sumum twá, sumum án : æghwylcum be his ágenum mægene; and férde sóna. Þá férde se þe þá fíf pund underféng, and
95 gestrýnde óðre fífe. And ealswá se þe þá twá underféng, gestrýnde óðre twá. Witodlice se þe þæt án underféng férde, and bedealf hyt on eorðan, and behýfde hys hláfordes feoh. Witodlice æfter myclum firste cóm þæra þéowa hláford, and dyhte him gerád. Þá cóm se þe þá fíf pund underféng, and
100 bróhte óðre fífe, and cwæð : 'Hláford, fíf pund þú sealdest mé, nú ic gestrýnde óðre fífe.' Þá cwæð his hláford tó hym : 'Béo blíðe, þú góða þéow and getréowa, for þám þe þú wære getréowe ofer lytle þing, ic gesette þé ofer mycle; gá into þínes hláfordes blisse.' Þá cóm se þe þá twá pund
105 underféng, and cwæð : 'Hláford, twá pund þú mé sealdest; nú ic hæbbe gestrýned óðre twá.' Þá cwæð his hláford tó hym 'Gebliissa, þú góða þéowa and getréowa, for þám þe þú wære getréowe ofer féawa, ofer fela ic þé gesette; gá on þínes hláfordes geféan.' Þá cóm se þe þæt án pund underféng,
110 and cwæð : 'Hláford, ic wát þæt þú eart heard mann : þú

rípst þær þú ne séowe, and gaderast þær þú ne sprengdest.
 And ic férde ofdrædd, and behýdde þín pund on eorðan; hér
 þú hæfst þæt þín ys.' Þá andswarode his hláford him, and
 cwæð: ' Þú yfela þéow and sláwa, þú wistest þæt ic rýpe þær
 ic ne sáwe, and ic gaderige þær ic ne strédde: hyt gebyrede 115
 þæt þú befæstest mín feoh myneterum, and ic náme, þonne ic
 cóme, þæt mín ys mid þám gafole. Ánymað þæt pund æt
 him, and syllað þám þe mé þá tyn pund bróhte. Witodlice
 ælcon þera þe hæfð man sylð, and hé hæfð genoh; þám
 þe næfð, þæt him þincð þæt hé hæbbe, þæt hym byð ætbro- 120
 den. And wurpað þone unnyttan þéowan on þá útteran
 þéostru; þær byð wóp and tóða grísbítung.'

XII.

ÆLFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE numerous works of Ælfric are the most perfect models that we possess of the pure, simple literary English of the beginning of the eleventh century. The present text is from the MS. Laud, E. 19, in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, which is of the latter half of the eleventh century, and therefore occasionally exhibits forms rather later than those preserved in the earlier MSS. of the homilies; but the difference is slight. The text given by De L'Isle, on which that of Grein in his *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Prosa* is based, is full of omissions and wanton alterations, which I have carefully supplied and corrected¹.

Dis gewrit wæs tó ánum mēn̄ gedih̄t, ac hit mæg swá
þeáh manegum frēmian.

Ælfric abbod grét fréondlice Sigwerd æt Éastheolon.
Ic sæcge þe tó sóðan þæt se bið swiðe wís, se þe mid
5 weorcum spricð, and se hæfð forðgang for Gode and for
worulde, se þe mid góðum weorcum hine sylfne geglengð,
and þæt is swiðe geswutelod on hálgum gesetnissum þæt
þá hálgan weras, þe góde weorc beéodon, þæt hí wurðfulle
wæron on þissere worulde, and nú hálige sindon on heofenan
10 ríces mirhðe, and heora gemynd ðurhwunað nú á tó worulde
for heora ánrædnisse and heora trýwðe wið God, þá gíme-

¹ Grein states in his Preface that De L'Isle took his text not from the Laud MS., but from another MS. He has, however, misunderstood the words of Wanley (*Catalogue*, p. 69), who merely remarks that this Laud MS. was in the Cottonian Library when De L'Isle published his edition.

læsan mēn̄ þe heora līf ādrugon on ealre īdelnisse, and swā geēndodon, heora gemynd is forgiten on hālgum gewritum, būton þæt sēcgað þā ealdan gesetnissa heora yfelan dæda, and þæt þæt hig fordēmdē sindon. Ðū bæde mē for oft 15
 Ængliscra gewrita¹, and ic þe ne getfōde ealles swā tīmlīce, ær þām þe þū mid weorcum þæs gewilnodest æt mē þā þā þū mē bæde for Godes lufan² georne þæt ic þe æt hām æt þīnum hūse gespræce, and þū þā swiðe mēndest, þā þā ic mid þe wæs, þæt þū mīne gewrita begitan ne mihtest. Nū 20
 wille ic þæt þū hæbbe hūru þis litle, nū þe wīsdóm gelīcað and þū hine habban wilt, þæt þū ealles ne bēo mīnra bōca bedæled.

God lufað þā gōdan weorc, and hē wyle hig habban æt ús, and hit ys áwriten witodlice be him þæt hē sylf 25
 blissað on his ágenum weorcum, swā swā se sealmwirhta þus sang be him : ' Sit gloria Domini in seculum seculi, letabitur Dominus in operibus suis,' þæt ys on Ængliscra spræce : ' Sī úres Drihtenes wuldor on worulda woruldum, úre Drihten blissað on his ágenum weorcum.' Þus cwæð se 30
 wítega. Se ælmihtiga Scippend geswutelode hine sylfne þurh þā miclan weorc þe hē geworhte æt fruman, and wolde þæt þā gesceafta gesáwon his mærd̄a and on wuldre mid him wunodon on écnisse on his underþéodnisse him æfre gehfsume, for þām þe hit ys swiðe wólic þæt þā geworhtan ge- 35
 sceafta þām ne bēon gehfsume þe hī gescéop and geworhte.

Næs þeos woruld æt fruman, ac hī geworhte God silf, se þe æfre þurhwunode būton ælcum ānginne on his miclum wuldre and on his mægenþrymnisse eall swā mihtig swā hē nū is and eall swā micel on his léohte, for þan þe hē 40
 is sóð léoht and līf and sóðfæstnis³, and se ræd wæs æfre on his rædfæstum gepance þæt hē wircan wolde þā wundorlican gesceafta, be þan þe hē wolde þurh his micclan

¹ gewritena.² lufon.³ sóðfæstnisse.

wísdóm þá gesceafta gescippan and þurh his sóðan lufe hig
 45 líffæstan on þám lífe þe hig habbað. Hér is séo hálige
 þrinnis on þisum prim mannum: se ælmihtiga Fæder of
 nánnum óðrum gecumen, and se micla Wísdóm of þám wísan
 Fæder æfre of him ánum bútan anginne áçenned, se þe ús
 álísde of úrum þéowte syððan mid þære mēniscnisse þe hé
 50 of Marian genam; nú is heora begra lufu him bām æfre
 gemæne, þæt is se Hálga Gást, þe ealle þing gelíffæst, swá
 micel and swá mihtig þæt hé mid his gife ealle þá englas on-
 líht þe eardiað on heofenum, and ealra manna heortan þe on
 middanearde libbað, þá þe rihtlice gelífað on þone lifendan
 55 God, and ealra manna synna sóðlice forgifð, þám þe heora
 synna silfwilles behréowsiað, and is nán forgifennis búton
 þurh his gife; and he spræc þurh wítegan, þe wítegodon ymbe
 Crist, for þan þe hé ys se willa and witodlice lufu þæs Fæder
 and þæs Suna, swá swá wé sædon ær. Seofonfealde gifa hé
 60 gifð mancynne git, be þám ic áwrat ær on sumum óðrum
 gewrite on Engliscra spræce, swá swá Isaias se wítega hit
 on béc sette on his wítegunge.

Se ælmihtiga Scippend, þá þá hé englas gescéop, þá geworhte
 hé þurh his wísdóm tyn engla werod on þám forman dæge on
 65 micelre fægernisse fela þúsenda on þám frumsceafta, þæt hí on
 his wuldre hine wurðedon ealle líchamléase, léohte and strange,
 búton eallum synnum on gesælðe libbende, swá wlitiges gecyn-
 des swá wé secgan ne magon, and nán yfel þing næs on þám
 englum þá git, ne nán yfel ne cóm þurh Godes gesceapennisse,
 70 for þan þe hé sylf ys eallgód and ælc gód cimd of him; and
 þá englas þá wunodon on þám wuldre mid Gode. Hwæt, þá
 binnan six dagum þe se sóða God þá gesceafta gescéop þe
 hé gescippan wolde, gescéawode se án engel, þe þær ænli-
 cost wæs, hú fæger hé silf wæs and hú scínende on wuldre,
 75 and cunnode his mihte, þæt hé mihtig wæs gesceapen, and
 him wel gelcode his wurðfullnis þá: se hátte 'Lucifer,' þæt ys

'Léoh'tberend,' for þære miclan beorhtnisse his mæran hiwes.
 Þá þúhte him tó huxlic þæt hé híran sceolde é-nigum hlá-
 forde, þá hé swá é-nlic wæs, and nolde wurðian þone þe
 hine geworhte, and him þancian æfre þæs þe hé him forgeaf, 80
 and béon him underþéodd þæs þe swiðor geornlice for þære
 micclan mærdæ þe hé hine gemæðegode. Hé nolde þá hab-
 ban his Scippend him tó hláforde, ne he nolde þurhwunian
 on þære sóðfæstnisse þæs sóðfæstan Godes Suna¹, þe hine
 gescéop fægerne, ac wolde mid ríccetere him ríce gewinnan, 85
 and þurh móðignisse hine macian tó Gode, and nam him
 gegadan ongéan Godes willan tó his unráde on eornost ge-
 fæstnod. Þá næfde hé nán setl, hwær hé sittan mihte, for
 þan þe nán heofon nolde hine áberan, ne nán ríce næs þe
 his mihte béon ongéan Godes willan, þe geworhte ealle þinc. 90
 Þá áfunde se móðiga hwilce his mihta wæron, þá þá his fét
 ne mihton furðon áhwár standan, ac hé féoll þá adún tó
 déofle áwénd and ealle his gegadan of þám Godes hírede
 into helle wíte be heora gewirhtum. Þá on þám sixtan
 dæge siððan þis gedón wæs, gescéop se ælmihtiga God 95
 mannan of eorðan Adam mid his handum, and him sáwle
 forgeaf, and Evah eft siððan of Adames ribbe, þæt hí sceol-
 don habban and heora ofspring mid him þá fægeran wununge
 þe se féond forléas, gif hí gehírsmedon heora Scippende on
 riht. Þá beswác se déofol siððan eft þá men, þæt hí Godes 100
 bebod tóbræcon for raðe, and wurdon þá déadlice and
 ádráfdæ bútu of þære myrhæde tó þisum middanearde, and on
 sorge leofodon and on geswincum siððan and eall heora
 ofspring þe him of cóm siððan, óð þæt úre Hælend Crist
 úre yfel gebétte, swá swá þeos racu æfter ús segð. Wé 105
 nimað of þám bécum þas endebyrðnisse, þe Moises áwrat
 se mæra heretoga, swá swá him God silf dihte on heora
 sunderspræce, þá þá hé mid Gode wunode on þám munte

¹. sunu.

Sinai féowertig daga on án, and underféng his láre, and hé
 110 áetes ne gímde on eallum þám fyrste for þære miclan bis-
 nunge þára bóca láre.

Fíf béc hé áwrát mid wundorlicum dihte. Séo forme ys
 Genesis, þe beféhð þás race¹ ærest fram frumsceafte, and be
 Adames synne, and hú hé leofode nigan hund géara on þære
 115 forman ylde pissere worulde, and bearn gestrínde be his ge-
 beððan Evan, and hé siððan gewát mid sorge tó helle. Cain
 wæs his sunu, se ácwealde his bróðor, Abel geháten, unscyl-
 digne mannan for his ágenum andan þe hé hæfde tó him,
 and Caines ofspring, þe him of cóm, siððan eall forwearð
 120 ádrénced on þám déopan flóde, þe on Noes dagum ádydde
 eall manncynn búton þám eahta mannum þe binnan þám
 arce wæron, and of þám yfelan téame ne cóm nán þing
 siððan. Ac Adam gestrínde æfter Abeles slæge óðerne
 sunu, se wæs Seth geháten, of þám strēnge cóm þæt þæt
 125 cucu beláf, Noe and his wíf and heora þrí suna, Sem, Cham
 and Iafeth mid heora þrim wífum. Wé secgað nú mid ófste
 þás endebyrdnisse, for þan þe wé oft habbað ymbe þis áwriten
 mid máran andgite, þá þú miht scéawian, and éac þá getác-
 nunga, þæt Adam getácnode, þe on þám sixtan dæge ge-
 130 sceapen wæs þurh God úrne Hælend Crist, þe cóm tó pissere
 worulde, and ús geedniwode tó his gelfcnisse. Eva getácnode,
 þe of Adames síðan God silf geworhte, Godes gelaðunge, þe
 of Cristes síðan siððan wearð ácenned. Abeles slæge sóðlice
 getácnode úres Hælendes slæge, þe þá Iudeiscan ofslógon,
 135 yfele gebróðra, swá swá Cain wæs. Seth Adames sunu ys
 gesæd 'ærist,' and hé getácnode untwíflice Crist, se þe of deáðe
 árás on þám þridðan dæge. Enoh wæs gecíged se seofóða
 man fram Adame; hé worhte Godes willan, and God hine
 þá genam mid ansundum líchaman of þisum lífe upp, and hé
 140 ys cucu git, swá swá Helias se æðela wítega, þe wæs ealswá

¹ racu.

genumen tó þám óðrum lífe, and hí cumað beġen tógéanes Antecriste þæt hig his léasunga álcgon þurh God, and beoð þonne ofslegen þurh þone sylfan féond, and hí eft árisað, swá swá ealle mēn̄ dóð. Noe, þe on þám arce wæs on þám miclan¹ flóde, þe ealle woruld ádrēncte búton þám eahta 145 mannum, ys gerēht 'requies,' þæt is 'rēst' on Ēnglisc, and hé getácnode Crist, þe forð cóm tó ús, þæt hé ús of ýðum pissere worulde tó rēste gebróhte and tó blisse mid him. And swá forð óð ende álc hálig fæder mid wordum oððe mid weorcum cyðdon úrne Hælend and his fær witodlice. 150

Hér wæs séo forme yld pissere worulde, and séo óðer yld wæs pissere worulde óð Abrahames tīman þæs ealdan héah-fæderes. Nú sēgð ús séo bōc be Noes ofspringe, þæt his suna gestrīndon twá and hundseofontig suna, þe begunnon tó wyrčenne þá wundorlican burh and þone héagan stīpel 155 þe sceolde ástīgan upp tó heofenum, be heora unráde; ac God silf cóm þær tó, and scéawode heora weorc, and sealde heora álcum synderlice spráce, þæt heora álcum wæs uncúð hwæt óðer sáde, and hí swá geswicon sóna þære getimbrunge, and hí þá tóférdon tó fyrlenum lande on swá 160 manegum gereordum swá þæra manna wæs. On þære ylcan ylde mann árærde hæðengild wíde geond þás woruld, swá swá wé áwriton æror on óðrum lárspellum tó geléafan trym-minge, and on pissere ylde þá yfelan léoda, fíf-burhscíra þæs fúlan mēnnisces Sodomitisces eardes, mid swefflenum fýre 165 færllice wurdon ealle forbærnde and heora burga samod, búton Lope ánum, þe God álédde þanon mid his þrim hīwum for his rihtwísnisse. Of Noes yldstan suna, þe wæs Sem gehátēn, cóm þæt Ebreisce folc, þe on God gelfíde, Abrahames forðfæderas, and his fæder wæs Tare; se eardode 170 ærest on Chaldea ríce, óð þæt Abraham férdē be Godes hæse tó Chananeiscan earde, þær his cynn siððan wunode.

¹ miclum.

Abraham se héahfæder hæfde twegen suna, Ismael and Isaac, and hé wurðode God mid ealre his heortan, and se heofon-
 175 lica God him gelóme tó spræc for his micclan geléafan, for þan þe hé wolde offrian his ágenne sunu Gode, Isaac þone léofan, tó láce on his weofode on þá ealdan wísan, gif hit Gad swá wolde. God þá hine geblétsode, and his bearn wæs gesund, and God silf him behét þæt þurh his cynn sceolde
 180 eall mannkynn béon geblétsod for his micclan geléafan and for his gehírsumnisse þe hé hæfde tó Gode. Abraham, þe wolde Isaac geoffrian be Godes háse, hæfde getácnunge þæs heofonlican Fæder, þe his Sunu ásende tó cwale for us, and Isaac getácnode þone Hælend Crist, þe ácweald wæs
 185 for ús.

Séo þridde yld wæs þá wuniende oð David þone mæran cyning Abrahames cynnes, of þám cóm Crist siððan, þe eall mancynn álysde. Of Cham Noes suna cóm þæt Chananeisce folc, and of Iaphet þám gingstan, þe wæs geblétsod þurh Noe,
 190 cóm þæt norðerne mēnisc be þære norðsæ, for þan þe þrí dælas sind gedælede þurh hig, Asia on éastríce þám yldestan suna, Affrica on súðdæle þæs Chames cynne, and Europa on norðdæle Iapheðes ofspringe, and se ælmihtiga God æfter Noes flóde eallum mancynne forgeaf him gemænlice fisc-cynn
 195 and fugolcynn and þá fiðerfétan déor and þá cláenan nýtena for his miclan cyste; ac hé forbéad swá péah blóð tó pic-genne. Isaac þá gestrýnde Esau and Iacob twegen getwisan on micelre getácnunge. Ac se gingra bróðor, þe Iacob wæs gehátan, wæs Gode léofra for his gódum péawum, and for his
 200 bilewitnesse hé wearð geblétsod. Se gestrýnde twelf suna; þá syndon héahfæderas namcúðe wasas. And wearð þá micel hunger seofon géar on án, and hig siððodon ealle tó Egypta lande, þær hí bigleofan fundon. His gingsta sunu búton ánum wæs Ioseph gehátan, wearð éer hláford on

¹ leofran.

Egypta lande under þám cyninge, him swiðe gecwéme, and²⁰⁵
 hé héold his fæder on fullum wurðscipe þær mid eallum his
 bróðrum and heora bearnum samod; and se Ioseph leofode
 on þám lande mærlíce hundtéontig géara and tīn tó éacan.
 And séo bōc Genesis geendað þus hér.

Séo óðer bōc ys Exodus geháten, þe Moyses áwrát be þám²¹⁰
 miclum tǣcnūm and be þám tȳn wítum þe wurdon þá gefrē-
 mode ofer Pharaō þone cyning and ofer his folce þurh þone
 ælmihtigan God an Moyses tīman. Se wearð ácenned, swá
 swá ús kȳð þeos bōc, and his bróðer Aaron, Amrames sunu, on
 Pharaones dæge, Gode swiðe dýre, swiðe mihtige menn on²¹⁵
 manegum wundrum. Þá wolde God habban þæt folc of þám
 lande Abrahames cynnes eft tó heora earde. Ac se Pharaō
 nolde þæt folc fram him lǣtan, ær þan þe God him sende
 swiðlice ógan, tȳn cynna wíta, for his téonrádenne, and Moy-
 ses þá siððan þæt manncynn gelædde of Pharaones þéowte²²⁰
 æfter féower hund géarum, siððan Iacob þider cōm mid þám
 Ebreiscan cynne. On þære fyrde wáron, þe férdon fram
 Egypte, six hund þúsend manna bútan wífum and cildum and
 bútan þære mægðe Leui, þe næs genamod þærtó. Moyses
 hig lædde þá þurh Godes mihte ealle ofer þá réadan sæ, swá²²⁵
 swá wé ráedað on bōcum, and Pharaō se kyning férde him æt
 hindan on git mid máran fyrde: wolde þæt folc habban on-
 géan tó his lande tó his láðum þéowte. Þá geopenode séo
 sæ tógéanes Moysen, and þæt wæter him stód swilce stán-
 weallas búfan heora héafdum, and hí éodon be þám grundum,²³⁰
 óð þæt hí up cōmon ealle gesunde, heriende mid sange þone
 heofenlican God. Moyses þá slóh þá sæ mid his girde and
 þæt wæter þá féoll ofer Pharaones fyrde ofer his meni-
 fealdum crætum and his mærlicum riddum, and ádrēncte hí
 ealle, þæt þær án mann ne beláf. Nú segð ús séo bōc þæt²³⁵
 God siððan áfédde ealne þone hēre mid heofonlicum mēte,
 and him ælce dæg cōm edniwe of heofenum féowertig wintra

fyrst on þám wéstene farende, and of heardum stáne him cóm
 yrnende wæter, and God him sette æ, þæt ys open lagu, þám
 240 folce tó stéore on þám fif bécum þe Moyses áwrát, swá swá
 him gewissode God. Þá twá béc wé nemnodon; Leviticus is
 séo þridde, Numerus féorðe, séo fífte ys geháten Deuteronó-
 mium, þæt ys 'óðer lagu.' Þás þreo béc ús secgað hú hig
 siððan férdon ofer þæt wíðgille wésten, þær þær nán mann ne
 245 wunode ær, and be þám miclum wundrum þe God worhte on
 him binnan þám féowertigum géarum. On ealre þære race¹,
 þe wé habbað áwend witodlice on Englisc, on þám mann
 mæg gehfran hú se heofonlica God spræc mid weorcum and
 mid wundrum him tó, and hé éac þá weorc on gewritum
 250 áfæstnode mannum tó gemynde on miclum getácnumum.
 And Moyses se mæra mid þám þe hé wæs on ylde hund-
 twentig wintra, þá gewát hé of lfe and God silf hine bebi-
 rigde and gesette Iosue on Moyses stede þám mannum tó
 heretogan, and Moyses hæfde hine ær geblétsod, and God
 255 silf him behét þæt hé wolde mid him béon, swá swá hé mid
 Moyse wæs, on miclum wundrum.

Séo béc þe hé gesette, Liber Iosue, segð hú hé férde mid
 Israhela folce tó Abrahames earde, and hú hé þone eard ge-
 wann, and hú séo sunne ætstód, óð þæt hé sige hæfde, and hú
 260 hé þone eard ealne tódælde. Þis ic áwende éac on Englisc
 hwíslon Æðelwearde ealdormen; on þám mann mæg scéawian
 Godes micclan wundra mid weorcum gefremode. His fæder
 hátte Nun, and he leofode hund géara and tyn gear tóeacan,
 and hé siððan gewát æfter his micclan sige, and þæt mennisc
 265 þær siððan þone eard bógodan under Moyses lage. Iosue
 hæfde þæs Hælendes getácunge mid þám þe hé gelædde tó
 þám lande þæt folc, þe him beháten wæs, swá swá se Hælend
 déð, þe læt tó heofenan rice þá þe on hine gelyfað, gif hí mid
 góðum weorcum hine gegladiað.

¹ *racu.*

Æfter þisum wæron witodlice déman on þám ylcan earde 270
 on Israhela þéode, þe þám folce wissodon, swá swá hit áwriten
 ys on Liber Iudicum, þæt ys 'démena bók.' Séo bók ús segð
 swutollice be þám folce þæt hí on sibbe wunedon swá lange
 swá hí wurðodon þone heofonlican God on his bígengum
 georne; and swá oft swá hí forléton þone lifiendan God, 275
 þonne wurdon hí gehergode and tó hospe gedóne fram
 hæðenum léodum þe him abútan eardodan. Eft þonne
 hí clipodon on eornost tó Gode mid sóðre dædbóte, þonne
 sende hé him fultum þurh sumne déman, þe wiðsætte heora
 féondum and hí álsde of heora yrmðe; and hí lange swá on 280
 þám lande eardodon. Þis man mæg rædan, se þe his récð
 tó gehfrenne, on þære Engliscan béc þe ic áwende be þisum.
 Ic þóhte þæt gé woldon þurh þá wundorlican race éower
 móð áwendan tó Godes willan on eornost; ac béo þeos bók
 hér þus geendod. 285

Án wímmán hátte Ruth þe wæs æfter þisum Moabitiscra
 þéode; ac heo wearð geæwnod Iessan ealdan fæder and se
 Iesse wæs Davides fæder. Séo bók þe þis segð hátte Liber
 Ruth and heo is geðendebyrd on úre bibliothecan.

Æfter þisum dēmum þæt Israhela folc gecuron him cyning- 290
 as, swá swá ús cýð séo racu, on Samueles tíman þæs
 sóðfæstan wítegan. Be þám sind áwritene witodlice féower
 béc, þá sind gehátene Liber Regum on Léden, þæt ys
 'cyninga bók' gecweden swá on án, and Verba Dierum lǽð
 þær tó gecíged¹, séo ys séo fífte bók, for fela gewissungum þe 295
 séo án bók hæfð tóforan þám óðrum, and þás béc áwriton
 Samuel and Malachim. On þisum bócum ús segð þæt Saul
 wæs gecoren érest tó cyninge on Israhéla þéode, for þan þe
 hig woldon sumne wēriend habban, þe hí gehéolde wið þæt
 hæðene folc, and cýddon heora willan þám wítegan Samuele, 300
 þæt hig heora cyne cyning habban woldon, swá swá óðre

¹ gecied.

léodscipas on eallum lande hæfdon. Hwæt þá Samuel sáde
 þæt Gode, and God him gefafode þæt hig setton him tó
 cyninge Saul Cises sunu, and hé siððan ríxode féowertig
 305 géara fæc, and þæt folc bewerde wið þá hæðenan léoda
 heardlice mid wæmnum, péah þe hé misferde on manegum
 óðrum þingum. Daid, Iessan sunu, se déorwurða sealm-
 wyrhta of þám fyrrestan kynne, þe wæs gecweden Iudan,
 wearð þurh God gecoren tó cyninge siððan on Israhela þéode
 310 hig tó bewerienne, and hé stranglice ríxode, and bewerde
 þæt folc wið þá hæðenan léoda þe him on wunnon¹, and hé
 hæfde áfre sige, and ofslóh þá hæðenan on álcum gefeohte,
 for þan þe hé wurðode þone ælmihtigan God mid ealre heor-
 tan, and mid góðum weorcum hé geglengde his cynedóm, and
 315 þæs cynedómes gewéold féowertig géara on án, and his hlýsa is
 fullcúð on geléaffullum bócum. And séo féorðe yld þyssere
 worulde stóð fram Davide óð Daniele þám wítegan. Daid
 is gecweden 'fortis manum,' þæt ys 'stranghynde' on Englisc,
 for þan þe hé gewylde þone wildan beran, and his céafas tó-
 320 tær búton álcum wæmne, and þá wildan léo hé gewylde
 eallswá: tóbræc hire céafas mid his barum handum; and hé
 éode tó ánwíge ongéan þone ent, Goliam geháten, þá þá hé
 cniht wæs, and mid his liðeran ofwearp þone geléafleasan ent,
 þæt hé læg geswógen, and slóh him of þæt héafod, and on
 325 fléame gebróhte þá Philisteos ealle, þe fuhton wið Saul, and
 hé sige þá hæfde. Hé hæfde getácnunge þæs Hælendes
 Cristes, þe ys stranghynde, þe þone hetolan déofol éaðelice
 gewilde, and him of gewann ealle þá geléafullan on his gela-
 ðunge, swá swá Daid gelæhte þæt scép of þám déorum.
 330 Hé ys hálig wítega and hé witegode fela ymbe úrne Hælend
 Crist, swá swá ús cýðað þá sealmas, þe hé þurh Godes gást
 Gode tó lofe gesang, and se saltere ys án bók þe hé gesette
 þurh God betwux óðrum bócum on þære bibliothecan.

¹ wunedon.

Hé gesette on his ylde his sunu tó cyninge þone snoteran Salomon, and hé siððan ríxode féowertig wintra on fullre 335 sibbe æfre, and for his micclum wísdóme hyne wurðodon cyningas, and mann his wísdóm sóhte of fyrleum eardum, and of gehwílcum landum him cómon lác tó wurðscipe, and hé his folc gehéold búton ælcum gefeohte. Hé ársærde Gode þæt ænlice tempel binnan Hierusalem on wunderlicum cræfte, 340 swá fægere getimbrod and swá fæste getrymmed and swá wídgille hús oferworht mid golde and mid hwítum seolfre swá swá wé secgan ne magon. Hé gesette þreo béc purh his snoternisse. An ys Parable, þæt ys 'bigspellbóc,' ná swilce gé secgað, ac wísdómes bigspell and warnung wið dysig, and hú 345 mann sélost mæg synna forbúgan, and þone weg gefaran þe gewissað tó Gode. Óðer ys gecweden Ecclesiastes, þæt ys on Ænglisc 'ealra þeóda ræd,' and déflíc¹ tó gehýrenne on héallicum gemóte. Séo þridde ys gecweden Cantica canticorum, þæt segð on Ænglisc 'ealra sanga fyrrest,' þone hé sang be 350 Criste and be Cristes circean, þæt ys eall séo laðung þe gelyfð on Crist; and þás béc nú standað on þære bibliotheca. Salomon ys gecweden 'gesibsum' on Ænglisc, and hé getácnode úrne Hælend Crist, þe ús sibbe bróhte, and ys þære sibbe ealdor, se þe ús gepéodde tó engla werodum, and ús 355 circean ársærde, þe is his gelaðung.

Nú standað manega cyningas on þære cyninga bócum, be þám ic gesette éac sume béc on Ænglisc. Sume hig wæron rihtwíse, and wurðodon á God, swá swá Ezechias wæs, and siððan Iosias, and éac sume óðre þe sigefæste wæron, and 360 heora cynedóm héoldon cénlice purh Gode, þe hig wurðodon, and hí wunodon on friðe. Sume wæron árléase, and swiðe yfele ferdon; þonne hí Godes ne gýmdon, ne God him ne fylste; and ámyrdon heora folc purh heora mándæda, and on bysmore leofodon² purh geléafléaste, and yfele geendodon on 365

¹ deaflíc.

² leofdon.

heora unhlīsan, swá swá Sedechias se ungesáliga cyning, þe man geládde on bendum tó Babilonian byrig, and man ofslóh his twēgen suna ætforan his gesihðe, and hine áblēnde siððan, and gesette hine on cweartern; and þám eardum
 370 becom óðer wracu siððan.

Nabochodonosor se namcúða cyning on Chaldeiscum earde com tó Hierusalem mid micelre fyrde, and þæt mann-
 cynn ofslóh, and þá burh tósende, and þæt tempel tówearp
 æfter féower hund géaru m þæs þe hit gesett wæs, for þæra
 375 cyninga geléafleaste, þe forléton heora Drihten, and þæs
 folces gímeléaste, þe ne gýmde Godes; and geládde þone
 cyning tó Chaldea mid him, Achim geháten, swíðe huxlice,
 þæt hé mihte oncnáwan his mánfullan dáda húru on þám
 hæfnéde wið þone heofenlican God. Se Chaldea cyninc
 380 com þá tó his earde mid þære húðe and þære hēreláfe, on
 þære wæs Daniel se déorwyrða wítega and þá þrí cnihtas þe
 synd gehátene Sidrac, Misaac and Abdenago, and on óðre
 wisan hí wæron gehátene Annanias, Azarias, Misacl. Þás
 þrí cnihtas hét se cyning áwurpan intó byrnendum ofne; ac
 385 heora bendas sóna wurdon forswáede, and hig gesunde
 éodon hēriende mid sange þone heofenlican God, þe hí swá
 gehéold on þám hátan ofne þæt heora fex næs furðon
 forswáeled. And se cyning hí hét þá gán of þám ofne.

Hér ongan seo fífte yld pissere worulde; seo stód
 390 ástreht óð þæt Crist sylf com on þære sixtan ylde tó pissere
 worulde on menniscum gecynde of Marian innoðe, se þe áfre
 wæs God mid his ælmihtigan Fæder. Seo hēreláf þá wunode
 þæs hēretogan folces on Chaldeiscum earde under þám cyn-
 inge, gecnæwe heora synna wið þone ælmihtigan God.
 395 Hundseofontig géara hí wunodon þær on þéowte, óð þæt
 Cirus cyning hí ásende eft on géan tó Iudea lande, þanon þe hí
 áládde wæron, and hét hig eft áræran þæt ænlice tempel, swá
 swá se ælmihtiga God on his móð ásende þæt hé his folce

mildsode æfter swá micelre yrmðe ; and hī þær siððan wunedon 68 þæt Crist sylf wearð geboren. 400

Nú sindon twá mære béc gesette on endebyrdnisse to Salomones bocom, swilce hé hig gedihte ; for þære gelcniisse his gelógodan spráce and for þære getingnysse his man getitelode him ; ac Iesus hī gesette Siraces sunu : án ys Liber Sapientiae, þæt ys 'wisdómes béc,' séo óðer ys gecweden 405 Ecclesiasticus, swiðe micelre béc, and man hig ræt on circan to miclum wísdóme swiðe gewunelice.

Wé nimað þá wítegan nú, þe wítegodon embe Crist purh þone Hálgan Gást be þæs Hælendes tócyne to þisum middanearde on sóðre mēniscniisse, swá swá wé wyllað 410 áwritan hér æfter.

Isaias wæs geháten sum hálig wítega on þæra cyninga tíman, swá swá ús cýð séo béc. Se wítegode be Criste swiðe gewislice, swilce hé godspellere wære, swiðe gewyrdelice, and cwæð on his gesetnysse swá swá wé secgað hér : 'Ecce 415 virgo concipiet, et pariet filium, et vocabitur nomen eius Emmanuel, et reliqua.' 'Efne mæden sceal geéacnian and oncennan sunu, and his nama bið gecíged "God sylf is mid us."' Eft se ylca wítega áwrat on his gesetnysse : 'Puer natus est nobis, et filius datus est nobis, et reliqua.' 'Ús ys cild 420 ácenned, and ús ys sunu forgifen, and his ealdordóm ys on eazle, and his nama bið geháten wundorlic, rædbora, witodlice strang God, and fæder tówerdre worulde, sóðlice sibbe ealdor, and his cynedóm bið menigfeald, and bið nán ende his écan sibbe.' His béc ys swiðe micel and menigfeald 425 be Criste and be Godes mærdæ, be eallum manncynne on gástlicum andgite on Godes gelaðunge. He bodode geléafan on Iudea lande, and unriht forbéad, 68 þæt se ræða cyning, Mannases geháten, Ezechian sunu, hine tócleaf on twá, and hine ácwealde swá. 430

Hieremias se wítega wæs on þám lande swiðe hálig wítega

fram his cildháde; be þám cwæð God sylf to him: 'Ic þe gecúðe sóðlice ær þan þe ic þe gescéope on þínre móðor innoðe, and ic þe gehálgode ær þan þe þú ácenned wurde,
 435 and ic þe geseðte þeodum to witegan.' Hé wunode on clánnysse, and hé áwrat áne bōc purh þone Hálgan Gást on his witegunge micle and menigfealde þám mannum to lāre, of gástlicum andgite éac be þám Hælande. Hé wearð oft gebend and gebróht on cweartern for his hálgan lāre, and hé
 440 heofode micclum þæs folces synna, swá swá his bōc ús seġð, and hé wearð oðtorfod mid stānum æt néxtan on Egypta lande for his geléafan. Plato se úðwita and se wísosta mann on hæðenum folce hæfde hine gesprecen, and se witega þá hine gewissode þæt hé cúðe gelyfan on þone lifendan God,
 445 swá swá Agustinus hit on bōcum geseðte; and Ieremias is úre witega synderlice.

Ezechiel se witega wearð gehergod mid þám folce, þá þá se Chaldeisca cyning ácwealde þá Iudeiscan, and þá herelāfe to his lande ádráf, þá þá Daniel se witega wearð éac gelæht.
 450 And Ezechiel þá on þeowte þær wunode, and witegode þær, and áwrat áne bōc micle on geseðnisse be þám manncynne and be úrum Drihtene, swiðe déop on andgite, oð þæt se héafodmann þæs gehergodan folces hine ácwealde, swá swá ús cýð sum lāréow.

455 Daniel se witega wunode on Chaldea, wurðfull þám cýningum, and áwrat áne bōc on his witegunge, þe him God sylf onwreah, and hé swutellice séde on his geseðnisse be Cristes ácennednisse, swá swá hé cōm to mannum, féower hund géara and hundnigontig géara fram Darie þám cýninge,
 460 oð þæt úre Drihten cōm on sóðre mēniscnisse of Marian innoðe. His bōc is swiðe micel on manegum getácningum, langsum hér to seġenne¹ be hire geseðnyssum and hú hé² wæs áworpen þám wildum léonum, be þám wé áwriton on Englisc

¹ seġende.² om.

on sumum spelle hwilcn. Hé næs ná ofslagen, ac hé him sylf gewát, pá pá hé hund géara wæs and tyn géar on ylde, 465 and hé wæs bebyrged on Babilonia.

Twelf wítegan sindon tóéacan þisum git, þe twelf béc áwriten on heora wítegunge, be sumum dæle læssan on gesegfnysse, micele on andgite, be Cristes mēniscnysse and be Godes folce, swá swá God him onwreah. Þæra naman 470 wé willað áwritan on þisum cwide: Osee, Iohel, Amos, Abdias, Ionas, se þe þreo niht wæs wiðinnan þám hwæle, and se hwæl hine ábær to Ninivea byrig, and seo dæd getácnode úres Drihtenes deað, þe læg on byrgene swá langum fæce, ac hé árás of deaðe þurh his drihtenlican mihte; 475 Micheas, Naum, Abbacuc, se namnode þone Hælend be his naman þus: 'Ego autem in Domino gaudebo, et exultabo in Deo Iesu meo,' þæt ys on Englisc: 'Ic blissie on Drihtene, and ic fægnie on Gode mínum Hælende.' Iesus wæs geháten úre Hælend on lífe, and swá sæde þes wítega ær þan 480 þe hé wurde ácenned, and swá swá se heahengel hit sæde on þám godspelle; hé is geháten éac Crist, be þám cwæð sum wítega for fela hund géarum ær þan þe hé ácenned wurde: 'Adstiterunt reges terræ, et principes convenerunt in unum adversus Dominum et adversus Christum eius.' 'Eornostlice 485 cyningas and ealdormen arison on géan úrne Drihten and þone Hælend Crist;' þæt wæs Herodes cyning and Pilatus ealdormann, swá swá pá apostolas be þám understódon; Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharias, Malachias.

Wæron éac oðre wítegan þe ne writon náne béc, swá swá 490 wæs Helias and Heliseus, ac heora wundra sindon áwritene swá þeah on þæra cyninga bócum on fullc-úðum gemynde. Tyn mædena wæron on mislicre tíde on hæðenum léodum, pá man hét Sibillas, þæt sind 'wítegestran,' and hí wítegodon ealle be þám Hælende Criste, and heora béc setton swiðe 495 swutellice þurh þone sóðan God be ealre his fare mid fullum

geléafan, for þan þe God wolde him gewitan habban of hæ-
ðenum léodum and of geléafullum; ac heora béc ne sind
ná on úrum¹ gesetnissum on þære bibliothecan, swá swá pás
500 óðre béoð.

Esdras se wriðere áwrat áne bók, hú þæt folc cóm on géan
fram Chaldea lande to Iudea lande, and hí Hierusalem þá
burh eft árærdon and þæt tempel þærbinnan, swá swá Cirus
cýning him sealde léafe æfter hundseofontigon géarum, þæt
505 hí heora eard bógodon, and séo bók ys geðendebyrd on
þissere gesetnisse mid déopum andgite on dígum getác-
nungum.

Iob wæs geháten sum héah Godes þegen on þám lande
Chus, swiðe geléaffull wer welig on æhtum; se wearð áfan-
510 dod þurh þone swicolan deofol, swá swá his bók us segð, þe
hé sylf gesette siððan hé áfandod wæs: be þám ic áwende
on Englisc sumne cwide iú, and hit ys éac witegung witod-
lice be Criste and be his gelaðunge, swá swá láréowas secgað,
and séo boc is geðendebyrd on þissere gesetnisse.

515 Sum Iudeisc mann wearð éac áfandod, Tobias geháten,
swiðe ælmesgeorn and swiðe gelyfed on þone lifendan God.
Se wæs éac gehærgod to Sirian lande; ac hé héold swáþeah
his geléafan þær mid góðum weorcum. And God his áfan-
dode, swá þæt hé blind wearð, and swá wunode tyn gear; ac
520 God hine gehælde eft þurh his héahengel, Raphael geháten,
swá swá séo racu ús segð on his ágenre béc, þe hé sylf
áwrat, and séo bók ys geteald to þisum getele, for þan þe
þær on ys éac swilce getácnung.

Hester séo cwén, þe hire cynn áhrædde, hæfð éac áne bók
525 on þisum getele, for þan þe Godes lof ys gelógod þær on;
þá ic áwende on Englisc on úre wísan sceortlice.

Judith séo wuduwe, þe oferwann Holofernem þone Siris-

¹ ure.

can ealdormann, hæfð hire ágene bók betwux þisum bókum be hire ágenum sige; séo ys éac on Ænglisc on úre wísan gesetð éow mannum tó bysne, þæt gé éowerne eard mid 530 wámnum bewerian wið onwinnendne hère.

Twá béc sind gesette æfter cyrclicum þéawum betwux þisum bókum, þe gebyriað tó Godes lofe, Machabeorum gehátene, for heora micclum gewinne, for þan þe hig wunnon mid wámnum þá swiðe wið þone háðenan here þe 535 him on wann swiðe: wolde hig ádilegian and ádyðan¹ of þám earde þe him God forgeaf, and Godes lof álcęgan. Hwæt þá Mathathias se mæra Godes þegen mid his fif sunum feaht wið þone hère miccle gelómligor þonne þú gelyfan wylle, and hig sige hæfdon purh þone sóðan God, þe 540 hig on gelyfdon æfter Moyses æ. Hig noldon ná feohtan mid fægerum wordum ánum, swá þæt hí wel spræcon, and áwęndon þæt eft, þe læs þæ him becóme se hefigtma cwide þe se wítega gecwæð be sumum léodscipe þus: 'Et iratus est furore Dominus in populo suo, et abhominatus hæredi- 545 tatem suam, et cetera:' 'Drihten wearð yrrē mid graman his folce, and hé onscunode his yrfewerdnisse, and hé betæhte hig on háðenra handum, and heora fynd sóðlice hæfdon heora geweald, and hig swiðe gedrehton þá dęriendlican fynd, and hig wurdon geéadmétte under heora handum.' 550 Nolde Machabeus se mæra Godes cęmpa habban þisne dóm purh his Drihtenes yrrē, ac him wæs léofre þæt hé mid geléafan clipode on his eornost tó Gode þisne óðerne cwide: 'Da nobis Domine auxilium de tribulatione, quia vana salus hominis, et cetera': 'Syle us, léof Drihten, þinne sóðan fultum 555 on úre gedréfednisse, and gedó ús strengran, for þan þe mannes fultum ys unmihtig and ídel. Ac uton wyrcean mihte on þone mihtigan God, and he tó náhte gedéð úre

¹ adyððan.

deŕiendlican fýnd.' Machabeus þá gefylde þás foresædan
560 word mid stranglicum weorcum, and oferwann his fýnd, and
sint for þí gesette his sigefæstan dæda on þám twám bócum
on bibliothecan Gode tó wurðmynte ; and ic áwende hig on
Ænglisc, and rædon, gif gé wyllað, éow sylfum tó ræde !

XIII.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES¹.

THE two following homilies have been selected, the first as a characteristic specimen of Ælfric's simple narrative style, the second as showing that command of the tender and pathetic in which he excels. Both are perfect models of style, and deserve the most careful study. The present text is based on a comparison of the three oldest MSS. I could gain access to, namely the Cambridge (Public Library) MS. used by Thorpe (C.), the Bodleian (B.), and the Royal (British Museum) (R.), all of which are contemporary, or nearly so, with Ælfric himself. Of these the best is certainly C., with which R. closely agrees. B., on the other hand, is carelessly written, and full of omissions, but has many valuable forms. I have therefore generally followed C., only occasionally substituting the spellings of the other MSS. The various readings of B. have in most cases been disregarded as obvious errors, my object not being to supply an apparatus criticus, but simply to select from the MSS. what is most instructive for the student. Nor have I attempted a genealogical classification of the MSS. Such a task could only be attempted by an editor of the whole body of Homilies, and its difficulties would be very considerable on account of the large number of MSS. and the remarkably small divergence of their readings,—at least among the better ones.

¹ The Homilies of Ælfric, by B. Thorpe, Esq. (Ælfric Society), 1843.

THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

IOHANNES se Godspellere, Cristes 'dýrling, wearð on þysum dæge tó heofenan ríces myrhðe þurh Godes néosunge genumen. Hé wæs Cristes móddrian sunu, and hé hine lufode synderlice; ná swá micclum for þære mæglican sibbe swá for
 5 þære clánnysse his ansundan mægðhádes. Hé wæs on mægðháde Gode gecoren, and hé on écnysse on ungewemmedum mægðháde þurhwunode. Hit is geræd on gewyrðelicum racum þæt hé wolde wífian, and Crist wearð tó his gyftum gelaðod. Þa gelamp hit þæt æt þám gyftum wín wearð
 10 áteorod. Se Hælend þá hét þá þéningmæn¹ áfyllan six stáenene fatu mid hlútrum wætere, and hé mid his blétsunge þæt wæter tó æðelum wíne áwende. Þis is þæt forme tácn þe hé on his mēniscnysse openlice geworhte. Þá wearð Iohannes swá onbryrd þurh þæt tácn, þæt hé þærríhte his
 15 brýde on mægðháde forlét, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and wearð þá him inweardlice gelufod, for þan þe hé hine ætbræd þám flæsclicum lustum. Witodlice þisum léofan leorningcnihte befæste se Hælend his módor, þá þá hé on ródehengene manncynn álýsde, þæt his clæne líf þæs
 20 cláenan mædenes Marian gýmde; and héo þá on hyre swyster suna þénungum wunode.

Æft on fyrste, æfter Cristes upstige tó heofonum, ríxode sum wælhreow cásere on Rómana ríce, æfter Nerone, se wæs Domicianus geháten, cristenra manna éhtere: se hét
 25 áfyllan áne cyfe mid weallendum éle, and þone mæran godspellere þær on hét bescúfan; ac hé þurh Godes gescyldnysse ungewemmed of þám hátan² bæðe éode. Æft, þá þá se wælhreowa ne mihte þæs éadigan apostoles bodunge

¹ þenigmen C.² hatum *all*.

álæcgan, þá ásende hé hine on wræcsfð to ánum igeoðe þe is Paðmas gecíged, þæt hé þær þurh hungres scearpnysse 30 ácwæle. Ac se Ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlét to gýmelæste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him on þám wræcsfðe þá toweardan onwrigennysse, be þære hé áwrat þá bōc þe is geháten 'Apocalipsis': and se wælhreowa Domicianus on þám ylcan géare wearð ácweald æt his witenan handum; 35 and hí ealle ánmódlice ræddon þæt ealle his gesetnyssa áýdlode wæron. Þá wearð Nerva, swiðe árfæst mann, to cásere gecoren. Be his gepáfunge gecyrde se apostol ongéan mid micclum wurðmynte, se þe mid hospe to wræcsfðe ásend wæs. Him urnon ongéan weras and wíf 40 fægnigende and cweðende: 'Geblétsod is se þe cōm on Godes naman.'

Mid þám þe se apostol Iohannes stóp into þære byrig Ephesum, þá bær man him tógéanes áne wydewan líc to byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drusiana. Héo wæs swiðe 45 gelyfed and ælmesgeorn, and þá þearfan, þe héo mid cystigum móde eallunga áfédde, dréorige mid wópe þám líce folgodon. Þá hét se apostol þá bære settan, and cwæð: 'Mín Drihten, Hælend Crist, árære þé, Drusiana; árs, and gecyrr hám, and gearca ús gereordunge on þínum húse.' Drusiana 50 þá árás swilce of slæpe áwreht¹, and carfull be þæs apostoles háse hám gewende.

On þám oðrum dæge éode se apostol be þære stræt²; þá ofseah hé hwær sum úðwita lædde twegen gebróðru, þe hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestreón on déor- 55 wurðum gymstanum and woldon þá tocwýsan on ealles þæs folces gesihðe to wæfersýne, swylce to forsewennysse woruldlicra æhta. Hit wæs gewunelic on þám tíman þæt þá þe woldon woruldwísdom gecneordlice leornian, þæt hí behwyrfdon heora áre on gymstanum, and þá tobræcon; oððe 60

¹ aweht B.² stræt all.

on sumum gyldenum wēgge, and þone on sǣ áwurpan; þi
 læs þe séo sméaung þæra¹ æhta hi æt þære lǣre hrēnde. Þá
 clypode se apostol þone úðwitan Graton him tó, and cwæð:
 'Dyslic bið þæt hwá woruldlice spéda forhogige for manna
 65 herunge, and béo on Godes dóme geniðerod. Ýdel bið se
 læcedóm þe ne mæg þone untruman gehælan; swá bið éac
 ýdel séo lár þe ne gehælf þære sáwle leahtras and unpéawas.
 Sódlice mín láréow Crist sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs écan
 lifes pysum wordum lárde, þæt hé sceolde ealle his welan
 70 becéapian, and þæt wurð þearfum dǣlan, gif hé wolde ful-
 frēmed béon, and hé syððan hæfde his goldhord on heo-
 fenum, and þærtóeacan þæt éce lif.' Graton þá se úðwita
 him andwyrd: 'Þás gymstanas synd tócwýsede for ýdelum
 gylpe, ac gif þín láréow is sód God, gefég þás bricas tó
 75 ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum frēmian.'
 Iohannes þá gegaderode þæra gymstana bricas, and beseah
 tó heofonum, þus cweðende: 'Drihten Hælend, nis þe nán
 þing earfoðe; þú geedstaðelodest þisne tóbrocenan mid-
 dangeard on þínum geléafullum þurh tácen þære hálgan
 80 róde: geedstaðela nú þás déorwurðan gymstánas þurh þínra
 engla handa, þæt þás nytenan mēnn þíne mihta oncnáwon,
 and on þe gelyfon.' Hwæt, þá færlíce wurdon þá gymstánas
 swá ansunde þæt furðon nán tácen þære ærran tócwýsednysse
 næs gesewen. Þá se úðwita Graton samod mid þám cnihtum
 85 féoll tó Iohannes fótum, gelyfende on God. Se apostol hine
 fullode mid eallum his hífede, and hé ongann Godes geléafan
 openlice bodian. Þá twēgen gebróðra, Atticus and Eugenius,
 sealdon heora gymstánas, and ealle heora æhta dældon wæd-
 lum, and filigdon þám apostole, and micel mēnigu gelé-
 90 affullra him éac tó gepéodde.

Þá becóm se apostol æt sumum sǣle tó þære byrig Per-
 gamum, þær þá foresædan cnihtas iú ær eardodon, and ge-

¹ þære C.

sáwon heora þéowan mid godewebbe gefrætwode¹; and on woruldlicum wuldre scínende. Þá wurdon hí mid déofles flán þurhs'cotene, and dréorige on móde, þæt hí wæðligende 95 on ánum wáclicum wæfelse férdon, and heora þéowan on woruldlicum wuldre scínende wæron. Þá underg'eat se apostol þás déoflican fācn, and cwæð: 'Ic geséo þæt éower mód is áwēnd and éower andwlita, for þan þe gé éower spéda þearfum dældon, and mínes Drihtnes láre fyligdon: 100 gáð nú for þí tó wuda, and héawað incre byrðene gyrda, and gebringað tó mé.' Hí dydon be his háse, and hé on Godes naman þá grénan gyrda geblétsode, and hí wurdon tó réadam golde áwēnde. Eft cwæð se apostol Iohannes: 'Gáð tó þære sáe strande, and fēccað mé papolstánas.' Hí dydon 105 swá; and Iohannes þá on Godes mægenþrymme hí geblétsode, and hí wurdon gehwyrfede tó déorwurðum gymmum. Þá cwæð se apostol: 'Gáð tó smiððan, and sandiað þises goldes and þissera gymstána.' Hí þá éodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende: 'Ealle þás goldsmiðas sēcgað þæt hín áfre 110 éar swá clāne gold ne swá réad ne gesáwon: éac þás gymwyrhtan sēcgað þæt hí næfre swá déorwurðe gymstánas ne gemétton.' Þá cwæð se apostol him tó: 'Nimað þis gold and þás gymstánas, and farað, and bicgað éow landáre; for þan þe gé forluron þá heofenlican spéda. 115 Bicgað éow pællene cyrtlas, þæt gé tó lytelre hwífe scínon swá swá róse, þæt gé hrædlice forweornion. Béoð blówende and welige hwífwēndlice, þæt gé écelice wædlion. Hwæt lá, ne mæg se Ælmihtiga Wealdend þurht'éon þæt hé dó his þéowan ríce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and 120 unwiðmetenlice scínan? Ac hé sette gecamp geléafullum sáwlum, þæt hí gelyfon tó geágenne þá écan welan, þá þe for his naman þá hwífwēndan spéda forhogiað. Gé gehældon untruman on þæs Hælandes naman, gé áfligdon déoflu, gé

¹ gefrætwode C.

125 forgeáfon blindum gesihðe, and gehwile uncoðe gehældon :
 efne nú is þeos gifu éow ætbroden, and gé sind earmingas
 gewordene, gé þe wæron mære and strange. Swá micel ege
 stód déoflum fram éow þæt hí be éowere hæse þá ofsettan
 déofolséocan forléton; nú gé ondrædað éow déoflu. Þá
 130 heofenlican æhta sind ús eallum gemæne. Nacode wé
 wæron ácennede, and nacode wé gewitað. Þære sunnan
 beorhtnys, and þæs mónan léoh, and ealra tungla sind gemæne
 þám rícan and þám héanan. Rénscuras and cyrcan duru,
 fulluht and synna forgyfennys, húselgang and Godes
 135 néosung sind eallum gemæne, earmum and éadigum: ac se
 ungesæliga gýtsera wile mære habban þonne him geniht-
 sumað, þonne hé furðon orsorgh ne brícð his genihtsum-
 nysse. Se gýtsera hæfð ænne líchaman, and menigfealde
 scrúd; hé hæfð áne wambe, and þúsend manna bigleofan:
 140 witodlice þæt hé for gýtsume uncyste nánum óðrum syllan
 ne mæg, þæt hé hordað, and nát hwám; swá swá se witega
 cwæð: "On ídel bið ælc man gedréfed se þe hordað, and
 nát hwám hé hit gegaderað." Witodlice ne bið hé þæra
 æhta hláford, þonne hé hí dælan ne mæg; ac hé bið þæra
 145 æhta þéowa, þonne hé him eallunga þéowað; and þær-
 tóeacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his líchaman, þæt hé
 ne mæg átes oððe wætes brúcan. Hé carað dæges and
 nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sý: hé gýmð grædelice his
 teolunge, his gafoles, his gebyta¹ hé berýpð þá wanspédi-
 150 gan², hé fullgæð³ his lustum and his pegan; þonne færlíce
 gewítt hé of þissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, synna
 ána mid him færigende; for þan þe hé sceal éce wite
 prowian.'

Efne þá þá se apostol þas láre sprecende wæs, þá bær
 155 sum wuduwe hire suna líc tó bebyrgenne, se hæfde gewífoð
 prítigum nihtum ær. Séo dréorige móðor þá samod mid

gebytu C.

² wannspedigán.³ folgað B.

pám lícmannum rárigende hí ástrehte æt pæs hálgan apostoles fótum, biddende þæt hé hire sunu on Godes naman árærde, swá swá hé dyde þá wydewan Drusianam. Iohannes þá qfhréow þære méder and þæra lícmanna dréorignyse, 160 and ástrehte his líchaman¹ tó eorðan on langsumum gebede, and þá æt néxtan² árás, and eft upáhafenum handum langlice bæd. Þá þá hé þus þriwa gedón hæfde, þá hét hé unwindan pæs cnihtes líc, and cwæð: 'Éalá þú cniht, þe þurh þínes flæscas lust hrædlice þíne sáwle forlure; éalá þú cniht, 165 þú ne cúðest þínne Scyppend; þú ne cúðest manna Hælend; þú ne cúðest þone sóðan féond; and for þí þú beurne on ðone³ wyrstan féond. Nú ic ágéat míne téaras, and for þíne nytennysse geornlice bæd þæt þú of deaðe áríse, and þisum twám gebróðrum, Attico and Eugenio, cýðe hú micel 170 wuldor hí forluron, and hwilc wíte hí geearnodon.' Mid þám þá árás se cniht Stacteus, and féoll tó Iohannes fótum, and begann tó préagenne þá gebróðru þe miswende wæron, þus cweðende: 'Ic geseah þá englas þe éower gýmdon dréorige wépan, and þá áwyrigedan sceoccan⁴ blissigende 175 on éowerum forwyrde. Éow wæs heofenan ríce gearo, and scínende gebytlu mid wistum áfyllde, and mid écum léohte: þá gé forluron þurh unwærscipe, and gé begéaton éow þéosterfulle wununga mid dracum áfyllde and mid brastligendum lígum, mid unásægendlicum wítum áfyllde and 180 mid anþræcum stencum; on þám ne áblinð gránung and poterung dæges oððe nihtes: biddað for þí mid inweardre heortan þysne Godes apostol, éowerne láréow, þæt hé éow fram þám écum forwyrde árære, swá swá hé mé fram deaðe árærde; and hé éowre sáula, þe nú sind ádylegode of 185 þære líflican béc, gelæde eft tó Godes gife and miltsunge.'

Se cniht þá Stacteus, þe of deaðe árás, samod mid þám gebróðrum ástrehte hine tó Iohannes fótswaðum, and þæt

¹ lichoman R.² nehstan R.³ ðam B. R.⁴ sceucan B.

folc forð mid ealle, ánmóðlice biddende þæt hé him ¹ tó Gode
 190 geþingode. Se apostol þá bebéad þám twám gebróðrum þæt
 hí þritig daga be hréowsunge dædbétende Gode geofrodon,
 and on þám ² fæce geornlice bædon þæt þá gyldenan gyrda
 eft tó þan ærran gecynde áwendon ³, and þá gymstanas tó
 heora wácnyse. Æfter þritigra daga fæce, þá þá hí ne
 205 mihton mid heora bénum þæt gold and þá gymstánas tó
 heora gecynde áwendan, þá cómon hí mid wópe tó þám
 apostole, þus cweðende: 'Symle þú tæhtest mildheortnyse,
 and þæt man óðrum miltsode; and gif man óðrum miltsað,
 hú micle swiðor wile God miltsian and árian mannum his
 200 handgeweorce! Þæt þæt wé mid gitsigendum éagum ágylton,
 þæt wé nú mid wépendum éagum behréowsiað ⁴.' Þá and-
 wyrde se apostol: 'Berað þá gyrda tó wuda, and þá stánas
 tó sæstrande ⁵: hí synd gecyrrede tó heora gecynde.' Þá þá
 hí þis gedón hæfdon, þá underféngon hí eft Godes gife, swá
 205 þæt hí ádræfdon deóflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon,
 and feala tícna on Drihtnes naman gefremedon, swá swá hý
 ær dydon.

Se apostol þá gebíge tó Gode ealne þone eard Asiam, se
 is geteald tó healfum ⁶ dæle middaneardes; and áwrat þá
 210 féorðan Cristes bók, seo hrepað swýðost ymbé Cristes god-
 cundnyse. Þá óðre þrý godspelleras, Matheus, Marcus,
 Lucas, áwriton æror be Cristes mennisnyse. Þá ásprungan
 gedwolmenn on Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon ðæt Crist
 náere, ær hé ácenned wæs of Marian. Þá bædan ealle þá
 215 léodbisceopas þone hálgan apostol þæt hé þá féorðan bók
 gesette, and þæra gedwolmanna dyrstignesne ádwæscete. Io-
 hannes þá bead préora daga fæsten gemænlice; and hé
 æfter þám fæstene wearð swá miclum mid Godes gáste
 áfyllen, þæt hé ealle Godes englas and ealle gesceafta mid

¹ heom B.² om. in C.³ awendon B.⁴ bereowsiað.⁵ to ðære sæ strande B.⁶ healfan B. R.

héalicum móde oferstáh, and mid þysum wordum þá god- 220
 spellican gesetnysse ongan: 'In principio erat verbum, et
 verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua: '
 þæt is on Englisc: 'On frymðe wæs word, and þæt word
 wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God; þis wæs on frymðe
 mid Gode; ealle þing sind þurh hine geworhte, and nis nán 225
 þing búton him gesceapen.' And swá forð on ealre þære
 godspellican gesetnysse hé cýdde fela be Cristes godcund-
 nysse, hú hé écelice bútan angynne of his Fæder ácenned is,
 and mid him ríxað on ánnysse þæs Hálgan Gastes, á búton
 ende. Féawa hé áwrát be his mēniscnysse, for þám þe þá 230
 þrý óðre godspelleras genihtsumlice be þám heora béc setton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sáele þæt þá deófolgyldan þe þá gyt
 ungeléafulle wæron gecwædon þæt hí woldon þone apostol
 tó heora háðenscipe genéadian. Þá cwæð se apostol tó þám
 háðengyldum: 'Gáð ealle endemes tó Godes cyrcan, and 235
 clypiað ealle tó éowerum godum, þæt seo cyrce áfealle þurh
 heora mihte; þonne búge ic tó éowerum háðenscipe. Gif
 þonne éower godes miht þá hálgan cyrcan tówurpan ne mæg,
 ic tówurpe éower tempel þurh þæs Ælmihtigan Godes mihte,
 and ic tócwýse éower deófolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlic ge- 240
 þúht þæt gé geswýcon éoweres gedwyldes, and gelyfon on
 þone sóðan God, se þe ána is Ælmihtig.' Þá háðengyldan
 þisum cwyde gepwærláhton, and Iohannes mid geswáesum
 wordum þæt folc tihte þæt hí ufor éodon fram þám deóflies
 temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him eallum cly- 245
 pode: 'On Godes naman áhréose þis templ mid eallum
 þám deófolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt þeos mēnig tó-
 cnáwe þæt þis háðengyld deóflies biggeng¹ is.' Hwæt þá
 færlíce áhréas þæt tempel grundlunga mid eallum his án-
 licnyssum tó duste áwende. On þám ylcan dæge wurden 250

¹ bigeng B.

gebígede¹ twelf þúsend² háðenra manna tó Cristes geléafan,
and mid fulluhte gehálgode.

Þá sceorede þá gyt se yldesta háðengylda mid mycelre
þwyrnysse, and cwæð þæt hé nolde gelyfan búton Iohannes
255 áttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte þone cwealmbæran³ drēnc
ofers-wiððe. Þá cwæð se apostol: 'Þeah þú mé áttor sylle,
þurh Godes naman hit mé ne ðeað.' Þá cwæð se háðen-
gylda Aristodemus: 'Þú scealt árest óðerne geséon drincan,
and þærrihte cwelan, þæt húru þín heorte swá forhtige for
260 þám déadbæran⁴ drēnce.' Iohannes him andwyrde: 'Gif
þú on God gelyfan wylt, ic unforhtmód þæs drēnces onfó.'
Þá getēgde se Aristodemus tó þám héahgeréfan, and genam
on his cwearterne twegen þeofas, and sealde him þone un-
lybban ætf'oran eallum þám folce, on Iohannes gesihðe; and
265 hí þærrihte æfter þám drēnce gewiton. Syððan se háðen-
gilda éac sealde þone áttorbæran drēnc þám apostole, and
hé mid ródetácne his múð and ealne his líchaman gewæpnode,
and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hálsode, and siððan
mid gebildum móde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodemus þá
270 and þæt folc behéoldon ðone apostol préo tíða dæges, and
gesáwon hine habban glædne andwlitan búton blácunge and
forhtunge; and hí ealle clypodon: 'Án sóð God is, se þe
Iohannes wurðað.' Þá cwæð se háðengylda tó þám apostole:
'Gyt mé twéonað; ac gif þú þás déadan sceaðan on þínes
275 Godes naman-árærst, þonne bið mín heorte gecléansod fram
élcere twýnunge.' Þá cwæð Iohannes: 'Aristodeme, nim
míne tunecan, and lege búfon þára déadra manna líc, and
cweð: "Þæs Hælandes Cristes apostol me ásende tó éow, þæt
gé on his namā of déaðe árison, and élc mann oncnáwe þæt
280 déað and líf þéowiað mínum Hælande."'
Hé þá be þæs apostoles hæse bær his tunecan, and áléde uppon þám twám
déadum; and hí þærrihte ansunde árison. Þá þá se háðen-
¹ gebigde B. ² þusenda B. ³ cwealmbæran C. R. ⁴ deadbærum *all*.

gilda þæt geseah, þá ástrehte hé hine tó Iohannes fótum, and syððan férde tó þám héahgeréfan, and him þá wundra mid hlúddre stemne cýdde. Hí þá begen þone apostol ge-²⁸⁵ sóhton, his miltsunge biddende. Þá bead se apostol him seofon nihta fæsten, and hí siððan gefullode; and hí æfter þám fulluhte tówurpon eall heora déofolgild, and mid heora mága fultume and mid eallum cræfte árærdon Gode mære cyrcan on þæs apostoles wurðmynte.²⁹⁰

Þá þá se apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig géara, þá ætewode him Drihten Crist mid þám óðrum apostolum, þe hé of þisum lífe genumen hæfde, and cwæð: 'Iohannes, cum tó mé; tíma is þæt þú mid þínum gebróðrum wistfullige on mínum gebéorscipe.' Iohannes þá árás, and éode wið²⁹⁵ þæs Hælandes; ac hé him tó cwæð: 'Nú on sunnandæg, mínes áristes dæge, þú cymst tó mé;' and æfter þám worde Drihten gewende tó heofenum. Se apostol micclum blissode on þám beháte, and on þære¹ sunnanuhtan érwacol tó þære cyrcan cóm, and þám folce, fram hancréde óð undern, Godes³⁰⁰ gerihta lérde, and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt se Hælend hine on þám dæge tó heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hét þá delfan his byrgene wið þæt weofod, and þæt gréot út áwegan. And hé éode cucu and gesund intó his byrgene, and astræhtum handum tó Gode clypode: 'Drihten Crist, ic³⁰⁵ pancige þe þæt þú mé gelaðodest tó þínum wistum: þú wást þæt ic mid ealre heortan þe gewilnode. Oft ic þe bæd þæt ic móste tó þe faran, ac þú cwæde þæt ic andbídode, þæt ic þe mære folc gestrýnde. Þú héolde mínne líchaman wið ælce besmitennysse, and þú simle míne sáwle onlhtest, and³¹⁰ mé náhwár ne forléte. Þú settest on mínum múðe þínre sóðfæstnysse word, and ic áwrát þá láre þe ic of þínum múðe gehýrde, and þá wundra þe ic þe wyrcan geséah. Nú ic þe betæce, Drihten! þíne bearn, þá þe þín gelaðung, mæden and

¹ ðám.

315 móder, þurh wæter and þone Hálgan Gást þé gestrynde.
 Onfóh mé tó mínum gebróðrum mid þám þe þú cóme, and
 mé gelaðodest. Geopena ongéan mé lífes geat, þæt þára
 þeostra ealdras mé ne geméton. Þú eart Crist, þæs lifi-
 gendan Godes Sunu, þú þe be þínes Fæder hæse middangeard
 320 gehældeð, and ús þone Hálgan Gást áseðdest. Þé wé heriað,
 and þanciað þínra menigfealdra góða geond ungeðnode
 worulda¹. Amen.'

Æfter þysum gebede ætewode heofenlic léoht búfon þám
 apostole binnon þære byrgene, áne tíð swá beorhte scínende
 325 þæt nánnes mannes gesihð þæs léohtes léoman scéawian ne
 mihte; and hé mid þám léohte his gást ágeaf þám Drihtne
 þe hine tó his ríce gelaðode. Hé gewát swá fréoh fram
 deaðes sárnyse of þisum andweardan life swá swá hé wæs
 ælfremede² fram líchamlicere gewemmednysse. Sóðlice syð-
 330 ðan wæs his byrgen gemét fram mannan áfyllled. Manna
 wæs geháten se heofenlica mæte þe féowertig géara áfédde
 Israhela folc on wéstene. Nú wæs se bigleofa gemétt on
 Iohannes byrgene, and nán þing elles; and se mæte is weax-
 ende on hire óð þisne andweardan dæg. Þær beoð fela tácna
 335 ætewode, and untrume gehælde and fram eallum frécednys-
 sum álýsede³ þurh þæs apostoles þingunge. Þæs him ge-
 tfað Drihten Crist, þám is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder
 and Hálgum Gáste á búton ende. Amen.

THE NATIVITY OF THE INNOCENTS.

Nú tó dæg Godes gelaðung geond ealne ymbhwyrft
 mærsað þára eádigra cildra fréolstíde, þe se wælhreowa
 Herodes for Cristes ácennednysse mid árleásre éhtnysse
 ácwealde, swá swá ús seo godspellice racu swutellice cýð.

¹ worulde C. R., woruld B.

² ælfremed all.

³ alysed B.

Matheus áwrat on þære forman Cristes béc þysum wordum 5
 be þæs Hælendes gebyrtdæde, and cwæð : ‘ Þá þá se Hælend
 ácenned wæs on þære Iudeiscan Bethleem, on Herodes dagum
 cyninges, efne þá cōmon fram éastdæle middangeardes þrý
 tungelwítegan tó þære byrig Hierusalem, þus befrínende :
 “ Hwær is Iudeiscra léoda cyning, se þe ácenned is? Wé ge- 10
 sawon sóðlice his steorran on éastdæle, and wé cōmon tó þí
 þæt wé ús tó him gebiddon.”’ Hwæt þá Herodes cyning þis
 gehýrende wearð micclum ástyred, and eall séo burhwaru
 samod mid him. Hé þá gesamnode ealle þá ealdorbiscopas
 and þæs folces bóceras, and befrán hwær Cristes cennung- 15
 stow wære. Hí sædon, on þære Iudeiscan Bethleem. Þus
 sóðlice is áwriten þurh þone wítegan Micheam : ‘ Éalá þú
 Bethleem, Iudeisc land, ne eart þú náteshwón wácost burga
 on Iudeiscum ealdrum : of þé cymð se h̅eretoga se þe ge-
 wylt and gewissað Israhela folc.’ Þá clipode Herodes þá 20
 þrý tungelwítegan on sunderspræce, and geornlice hí be-
 frán tó hwilces tíman se steorra him érest¹ ætéowode, and
 áseþde hí tó Bethleem, þus cweðende : ‘ Farað ardlice, and
 befrínað be ðám cilde, and þonne gé hit gemétað, cýðað mé,
 þæt ic mæge² mé tó him gebiddan.’ Þá tungelwítegan ferdon 25
 æfter þæs cyninges spræce and efne þá se steorra þé hí on
 éastdæle gesáwon glád him beforan, óð þæt hé gestód búfon
 ðám gesthúse þær þæt cild on wunode. Hí gesáwon þone
 steorran, and pearle blissodon. Éodon þá inn, and þæt cild
 gemétton mid Marian his méder, and niðer feallende hí tó 30
 him gebædon. Hí geopenodon heora hordfatu, and him lác
 geoffrodon, gold, and récel, and myrran. Hwæt þá God
 on swefne hí gewarnode, and bebéad þæt hí eft ne gecyrdon
 tó þan réðan cyninge Herode, ac þurh óðerne weg hine for-
 cyrdon, and swá tó heora éðele becōmon. Efne þá Godes 35
 engel ætéowode Iosepe, þæs cildes fósterfæder on swefnum,

¹ ærst.² mage C.

cweðende : ' Áris, and nim þis cild mid þære méder, and fléoh
tó Egypta lande, and béo þær óð þæt ic þé eft secge : ' sóðlice
tóweard is þæt Herodes sméað hú hé þæt cild fordó.' Ioseph
40 þá árás nihtes, and þæt cild mid þære méder samod tó Egypta
lande ferede, and þær wunode óð þæt Herodes gewát; þæt
seo witegung wære gefylled, þe be þære fare ér þus cwæð :
' Qf Egypta lande ic geclypode mīnne sunu.'

Nú secgað wyrdwriteras þæt Herodes betwux þisum
45 wearð gewréged tó þám Rómaniscan cásere, þe ealne middan-
geard on þám tíman gewéold. Þá gewende hé tó Róme be
þæs cáseres hæse, þæt hé hine betealde, gif hé mihte. Þá
betealde hé hine swiðe géaplice, swá swá hé wæs snotor-
wyrde tó þan swiðe þæt se cásere hine mid mánan wurð-
50 mynte ongean tó Iudeiscum rice ásende. Þá þá hé hám cóm,
þá gemunde hé hwæt hé ér be þan cilde gemynte, and geseah
þæt hé wæs beþeht fram þám tungelwitegum, and wearð
þá pearle gegremod. Sende þá his cwelleras, and ofslóh
ealle þá hysecild þe wæron on þære byrig Bethleem, and
55 on eallum hyre gemærum, fram twywintrum cilde tó áne
nihte, be þære tíde þe hé géaxode æt þám tungelwitegum.
Þá wæs gefylled Hieremias witegung, þe þus witegode :
' Stemn is gehýred on héannysse, micel wóp and þoterung :
Rachel bewéop hire cildru, and nolde béon gefréfrod, for
60 þan þe hí ne sind.'

On þám twelftan dæge Cristes ácennednysse cómon þá
þrý tungelwitegan tó Herode, and hine áxodon be þám
ácennedan cilde; and þá þá hí his cenningsstówe géaxodon,
þá gewendon hí wið þæs cildes, and noldon þone réðan cwel-
65 lere eft gecyrran, swá swá hé hét. Þá ne mihte hé forbúgan
þæs cáseres hæse, and wæs þá þurh his langsume fær þæra
cildra slæge geuferod swiðor þonne hé gemynt hæfde; and
hí wurdon þá on þysum dægðerlican¹ dæge wuldorfullice ge-

¹ dægðerlicum.

martyrode; ná swáðeah þæs géares þe Crist ácnenned wæs, ac æfter twegra géara ymbryne æfter þæs wælhreowan hám- 70 cyme.

Næs hé æðelboren, ne him náht tó þám cynecynne ne gebyrode; ac mid syrewungum and swicdóme hé becóm tó þære cynelican geðincðe; swá swá Moyses be þám áwrat, þæt ne sceolde áteorian þæt Iudeisce cynecynn, oð þæt 75 Crist sylf cóme. Þá cóm Crist on þám tíman þe séo cyne-lice mægð¹ áteorode, and se ælfremeda Herodes þæs ríces geweöld. Þá wearð hé micclum áfyrht and anþracode þæt his ríce feallan sceolde þurh tócyne þæs sóðan cyniges. Þá clypode hé þá tungelwítegan on sunderspræce, and ge- 80 ornlice hí befrán, on hwilcne tíman hí érest þone steorran gesáwon; for þám þe hé ondréd, swá swá hit gelamp, þæt hí eft hine ne gecyrdon. Þá hét hé for þý ácwéllan ealle þá hysecild þære burhscfre, fram twywintrum cilde oð áne nihte: þóhte, gif hé hí ealle ofslóge, þæt se án ne ætburste 85 þe hé sóhte. Ac hé wæs ungemyndig þæs hálgan gewrites, þe cwyð: 'Nis nán wísdóm ne nán ræd náht ongéan God.'

Se swicola Herodes cwæð tó þám tungelwítegam: 'Farað, and geornlice befrínað be þám cilde, and cýðað mé, þæt ic 90 éac mæge mé tó him gebiddan.' Ac hé cýdde syððan his sácenfullan syrewunge, hú hé ymbe wolde, gif hé hine gemétte, þá þá hé ealle his efenealdan ádylegode for his ánes éhtnysse. Þearfléas² hé syrwe ymbe Crist: ne cóm hé for þý þæt hé wolde his eorðlice ríce, oððe ániges oðres cyn- 95 inges mid ríccetere him tó getéon; ac tó þí hé cóm þæt hé wolde his heofenlice ríce geléafullum mannum forgyfan. Ne cóm hé tó þý þæt hé wære on mærlícum cynesetle áhafen, ac þæt hé wære mid hospe on ródehengene genæglod. Hé wolde þeah þæs wælhreowan syrweunge mid fléame forbúgan, 100

¹ mægð C.² þearfléas C.

ná for þí þæt hé deað forfluge, se þe sylfwilles tó þrowienne middangearde genéalcæhte; ac hit wære tó hrædlic, gif hé þá on cildcradole ácwæld wurde, swilce þonne his tócyne manncynne bedígloð wære; þí forhradode Godes engel
 105 þæs árléasan geþeaht, and bebéad þæt se fóstersæder þone heofenlican æðeling of þám earde ardlice sereðe.

Ne forseah Crist his géongan cēpan, þeah þe hé líchamlice on heora slæge andweard¹ náere; ac hé ásende hí fram þisum wræcfullum lífe tó his écan ríce. Gesælige hí wurdon
 110 geborene þæt hí móston for his intingan deað þrowian. Éadig is heora yld, séo þe þá gyt ne mihte Crist andettan, and móste for Criste þrowian. Hí wæron þæs Hælandes gewitan, þeah þe hí hine þá gyt ne cūðon. Náron hí gerípode tó slæge, ac hí gesæliglice þeah swulton tó lífe. Gesælig wæs heora ácennednys, for þan þe hí gemétton þæt
 115 éce líf on instæpe þæs andweardan lífes. Hí wurdon gegripene fram móderlicum bréostum, ac hí wurdon betæhte þærrihte engellicum bósmum. Ne mihte se mánfulla éhtere mid nánre þénunge þám lytlingum swá micclum frēmian,
 120 swá micclum swá hé him frēmode mid þære réðan éhtnysse hatunge. Hí sind gehátene martyra blóstman, for þám þe hí wæron swá swá up áspringende blóstman on middewear-dum² cyle ungeléaffulnysse, swilce mid sumere éhtnysse forste forsodene. Éadige sind þá innoðas þe hí gebæron, and þá
 125 bréost þe swylce gesihton³. Witodlice þá móddru⁴ on heora cildra martyrdóme prowodon; þæt swurd þe þæra cildra limu þurhærn becóm tó þæra móddra heortan; and néod is þæt hí béon efenhlyttan þæs écan edléanes, þonne hí wæron geféran ðære þrowunge. Hí wæron gehwæde and unge-
 130 wittige ácwæalde, ac hí árisað on þám gemænelicam⁵ dóme mid fullum wæstmæ and heofenlicere snoternysse. Ealle wé

¹ andwerd C. R.² -an *all*.³ gesycton B., gesicton R.⁴ móddru *all*.⁵ gemænelicum C.

cumað tó áne ylde on þám gemænlican áriste, þeah þe wē nú on myslicere ylde of þyssere worulde gewíton.

Þæt godspel/ cweð þæt Rachel bewéop hire cildra, and nolde béon gefréfrod, for þan þe hí ne sind. Rachel hátte 135 Iacobes wíf, þæs héahfæderes, and héo getácnode Godes gelaðunge, þe bewépð¹ hire gástlican cild; ac héo nele swá béon gefréfrod, þæt hí eft tó woruldlicum gecampe gehwyrfon pá þe áne mid sygefæstum deaðe middangeard oferswíðdon, and his yrmða ætwundon tó wuldorbéagienne 140 mid Criste.

Eornostlice ne bréac se árléasa Herodes his cyneríces mid langsumere gesundfulnysse, ac búton yldinge him becóm seo godcundlice wracu, þe hine mid menigfealdre yrmðe fordyde, and éac geswutelode on hwilcum suslum hé móste æfter 145 forðsiðe écelice cwymlían. Hine geláhte unásæcgendlic ádl: his líchama barn wiðútan míd langsumere háetan, and hé eal/ innan samod forswæled wæs and tóborsten. Him wæs mētes micel lust, ac þeah mid nánúm áetum his gyfernisse gefyllan ne mihte. Hé hriðode, and egeslice hwéos, 150 and angsumlice síccetunga téah, swá þæt hé earfoðlice orðian mihte. Wæterséocnyss hine oferéode beneoðan þám gyrdle, tó þan swiðe þæt his gesceapu maðum² weóllon, and stincende áttor singallice of þám tóswollenum sótum fleow. Unáberendlic gyhða oferéode ealne þone líchaman, 155 and ungelyfendlic tóbláwennys his innoð geswencte. Him stód stincende stéam of þám múðe, swá þæt earfoðlice éniġ lēce him mihte genéalécan. Fela þæra lēca he ácwēalde: cwæð þæt hí hine gehélan mihton, and noldon. Hine gedrehte singal slæpléast, swá þæt hé purhwacole niht búton 160 slæpe ádréah; and gif hé hwón hnappode, þærrihte hine drehton nihtlice gedwimor, swá þæt him þæs slæpes ofpúhte. Þá þá hé mid swiðlicum luste his lífes gewilnode, þá hét hé

¹ bewypð C.

² maðan all.

hine fergan ofer þá éa Iordanen, þær þær wæron gehæfde
 165 háte baðu, þe wæron hálwende gecwedene ádligendum lícha-
 man. Wearð þá éac his læcum gepúht þæt hí on wlacum
 ele hine gebeðedon. Ac þá þá hé wæs on þissere beðunge
 geléd, þá wearð se lichama eal/ tóslopen, swá þæt his éagan
 wendon on gelícnyse sweltendra manna, and hé læg cwyde-
 170 léas bútan andgite. Eft, þá þá hé cóm, þá hét he hine
 fergan to þære byrig Hiericho.

Þá þá hé wearð his lífes orwéne, þá gelaðode hé him to
 ealle þá Iudeiscan ealdras of gehwílum burgum, and hét hí
 on cwearterne beclýsan, and gelangode him to his swustor
 175 Salome and hire wer Alexandrum, and cwæð: 'Ic wát þæt
 þis Iudeisce folc micclum blissigan wile mínes deaðes; ac ic
 mæg habban árwurðfulle lícpénunge of héofigendre menigu,
 gif gé willað mínum bebodum gehýrsumian. Swá ricene
 swá ic gewíte ofsléað ealle þás Iudeiscan ealdras, þe ic on
 180 cwearterne beclýsde, þonne beoð heora siblingas to héofunge
 genéadode, þá þe wyllað mínes forðsiðes fægnian.' Hé
 þá his cēpan to þám slege genamode, and hét heora æl-
 cum siffig scyllinga to sceatte syllan, þæt hí heora handa
 fram þám blódes gyte ne wiðbrudon. Þá þá hé mid ormætre
 185 angsumnysse wæs gecwylmed, þá hét hé his ágenne sunu
 Antipatrem árléaslice ácwēllan, tóéacan þám twám þe hé ár
 ácwealde. Æt néxtan, þá þá hé gefrédde his deaðes néa-
 læcunge, þá hét hé him his seax áræcan to scréadigenne
 ænne æppel, and hine sylfne hetelice þýde þæt him on
 190 ácwēhte. Þyllic wæs Herodes forðsið, þe mánfullice ymbe
 þæs heofenlican æðelinges tócyne syrwe, and his efeneal-
 dan lytlingas unscæððige árléaslice ácwealde.

Efne þá Godes engel, æfter Herodes deaðe, ætéowode
 Iosepe on swefnum on Egypta lande, þus cweðende: 'Áris,
 195 and nim þæt cild and his móder samod, and gewend on-
 géan to Israhela lande; sóðlice hí sind forðfarene, þá þe

ymbe þæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Hé þá áras, swá swá se
 engel him bebéad, and fērode þæt cild mid þære méder tó
 Israhela lande. Þá gefrán Ioseph þæt Archelaus ríxode on
 Iudea lande æfter his fæder Herode, and ne dorste his néa- 200
 wiste genéalcācan. Þá wearð hé eft on swefne gemynegod
 þæt hé tó Galilea gewēnde for þan þe se eard næs ealles
 swá gehēnde þám cýninge, þeah þe hit his ríce wære. Þæt
 cild þá eardode on þære byrig þe is geháten Nazareth, þæt
 .seo wítegung wære gefylled, þe cwæð þæt hé sceolde béon 205
 Nazarenisc gecíged. Se engel cwæð tó Iosepe: 'Þá sind
 forðfarene þe embe þæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Mid þám
 worde hé geswutelode þæt má þára Iudeiscra ealdra embe
 Cristes cwale sméadon; ac him getfmode swiðe rihtlice þæt
 hí mid heora árléasan hláforde ealle forwurdon. 210

Nelle we þás race ná leng téon, þý læs þe hit éow áþrýt
 pince; ac biddað éow þingunge æt þysum unscæððigum
 martyrum. Hí sind þá þe Criste folgiað on hwstum gyrlum
 swá hwider swá hé gæð; and hí standað ætforan his þrym-
 setle bútan ælcere gewemmednyse, hæbbende heora palm- 215
 twigu on handa, and singað þone niwan lofsang, þám
 Ælmihtigan tó wurðmynte, se þe leofað and ríxað á búton
 ende. Amen.

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

THE following text is taken from Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, as given in the Cottonian MS., Julius E. 7. It is here published for the first time.

ÆFTER þan þe Augustinus tó Ængla lande becom, wæs sum æðele cyning, Óswold geháten, on Norðhymbra lande, gelyfed swýðe on God. Se férde on his iúgoðe fram his fréondum and mágum tó Scotlande on sæ, and þær sóna wearð gefullod, 5 and his geféran samod þe mid him síðedon. Betwux þám wearð ofslagen Éadwine his éam, Norðhymbra cynincg, on Crist gelyfed, fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwalla geciged, and twegen his æftergengan binnan twám géarum; and se Ceadwalla slóh and tó sceame tucode pá Norðhymbran léode 10 æfter heora hláfordes fylle, oð þæt Óswold se éadiga his yfelnysses ádwæscete. Óswold him com tó, and him cénlice wið feaht mid lytlum werode, ac his geléafa hine getrymde, and Crist him gefylste tó his féonda slege. Óswold pá árærde áne róde sóna Gode tó wurðmynte, ær þan þe hé tó 15 þám gewinne come, and clypode tó his geférum: 'Uton feallan tó þære róde, and þone Ælmihtigan biddan þæt hé ús áhrædde wið þone móðigan féond þe ús áfyllan wile: God sylf wát gearu þæt wé winnað rihtlice wið þysne réðan cyning tó áhræddenne úre léode.' Hí féollon pá ealle mid Óswolde 20 cyninge on gebedum; and syððan on óðerne mergen éodon tó þám gefeohte, and gewunnon þær sige, swá swá se

Eallwealdend him úðe for Óswoldes geléafan; and álédon heora fynd, þone módigan Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wénde þæt him ne mihte nán werod wiðstandan.

Séo ylce ród siððan ðe Óswold þær árærde on wurðmynte 25 þær stóð. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra manna and éac swilce nýtena þurh þá ylcan róde, swá swá ús rehte Béda. Sum manⁿ féoll on ise, þæt his earm tóbærst, and læg þá on þedde gebrocod for pearle, oð þæt man him fette of þære foresædan róde sumne dæl þæs méoses þe heo mid 30 beweaxen wæs, and se ádliga sóna on slæpe wearð gehæled on þære ylcan nihte þurh Óswoldes geearnungum.

Séo stów is geháten 'Heofonfeld' on Englisc, wið ðone langan weall þe þá Rómaniscan worhtan, þær þær Óswold oferwann þone wælhreowan cynincg. And þær wearð siððan 35 áræred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tó wurðmynte, þe wunað á on écnysse.

Hwæt þá Óswold ongann embe Godes willan tó sméagenne, sóna swá hé rices gewéold, and wolde gebígan his léoda tó geléafan and tó þám lifigendan Gode. Sende 40 þá tó Scotlande, þær se geléafa wæs þá, and bæd þá heáfodmenn þæt hí his bénum getfðodon, and him sumne láréow sendon, þe his léoda mihte tó Gode gewéman; and him wearð þæs getfðod. Hí sendon þá sóna þám geséligan cyninge sumne árwurðne bisceop, Aidan geháten. Se wæs 45 mæres lifes manⁿ on munuclicre drohtnunge, and hé ealle woruldcara áwearp fram his heortan, nanes þinges wilnigende bútan Godes willan. Swá hwæt swá him becóm of þæs cyninges gifum oððe ríca manna, þæt hé hraðe dælde pearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum móde. 50

Hwæt þá Óswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine árwurðlice underféng his folce tó pearfe, þæt heora geléafa wurde áwënd eft tó Gode fram þám wiðersæce þe hí tó gewende wæron. Hit gelamp þá swá þæt se geléafulla cyning

55 gerēhte his witan¹ ƿn heora ágenum gereorde þæs bisceopes
 bodunge mid blifðum móde, and wæs his wealhstód ; for þan
 þe hé wel cūðe Scyttisc, and se bisceop Aidan ne mihte
 gebígan his spráce tó Norðhymbriscum gereorde swá hraðe
 þá git. Se biscop þá ferde bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra
 60 land² geléafan and fulluht, and þá léode gebígde tó Godes
 geléafan, and him wel gebysnode mid weorcum symle, and
 sylf swá leofode swá swá hé lærde óðre. Hé lufode forhæfed-
 nysse and hálige rádinge, and iunge mēn̄ téah georne mid
 láre, swá þæt ealle his geféran þe him mid éodon sceoldon
 65 sealmas leornian oððe sume rádinge swá hwider swá hí
 férdon þám folce bodigende. Seldon hé wolde rídan, ac
 siððode ƿn his fótum, and munuclice leofode betwux þám láwe-
 dan folce mid mycelre gesceádwísnyssse and sóðum mægnum.

þá wearð se cynincg Óswold swiðe ælmesgeorn and éad-
 70 móð ƿn þéawum and ƿn eallum þingum cystig, and man
 árærde³ cyrcan ƿn his ríce geond eall and mynsterlice
 gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnyssse.

Hit gelamp ƿn sumne sál þæt hí sæton ætgædere Óswold
 and Aidan ƿn þám hálgan éasterdæge ; þá bær man þám
 75 cyninge cynelice þénunga ƿn ánum sylfrenan disc ; and sóna
 þá inn éode án þæs cyninges pegna þe his ælmyssan bewiste,
 and sæde þæt fela þearfan sætan geond þá stræt gehwanon
 cumene tó þæs cyninges ælmyssan. Þá sēnde se cyning
 sóna þám þearfum þone sylfrenan disc mid sande mid ealle,
 80 and hét tóceorfan þone disc, and syllan þám þearfum heora
 ælcum his dæl, and man dyde þá swá. Þá genam Aidanus
 se æðela bisceop þæs cyninges swýðran hand mid swiðlicre
 blysse and clypode mid geléafan, þus cweðende⁴ him tó : 'Ne
 forrotige ƿn brosnunge þeos geblétsode swýðre hand.' And
 85 him éac swá geéode, swá swá Aidanus him bæd, þæt his
 swiðre hand is gesundful/ óð þis.

¹ witan.² norhymbra lande.³ ahrærde.⁴ cweðende.

Óswoldes cyneríce wearð gerýmed þá swýðe, swá þæt féower þéoda hine underféngon tó hláforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swá swá se ælmihtiga God hí géanlæhte tó þám for Óswoldes geearnungum þe hine æfre 90 wurðode. Hé fulworhte on Eferwíc þæt ænlice mynster þe his mæg Éadwine ár begunnen hæfde; and hé swanc for heofonan ríce mid singalum gebedum swiðor þonne hé hogode hú hé gehéolde on worulde þá hwílwendlican gepincðu, þe hé hwónlice lufode. Hé wolde æfter uhtsange oftost hine ge- 95 biddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of sunnan upgange mid swýðlicre onbryrdnyse; and swá hwær swá hé wæs hé wurðode æfre God upáwendum handbredum wið þæs heofones weard.

On þám ylcan tíman cóm éac sum bisceop fram Róme- 100 byrig, Birinus geháten, tó Westseaxena¹ kyninge, Cynegyls geháten, se wæs þá git háðen and eall Westsexena land. Birinus witodlice gewende fram Róme be þæs pápan ráde þe þá on Róme wæs, and behét þæt hé wolde Godes willan gefremman, and bodian þám háðenum þæs Hælendes 105 naman and þone sóðan geléafan on fyrleum landum. Þá becóm hé tó Westseaxan, þe wæs þá gyt háðen, and gebígde þone cynincg Kynegyls tó Gode, and ealle his léode tó geléafan mid him. Hit gelamp þá swá þæt se geléafulla Óswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tó Cynegylse, 110 and hine tó fulluhte nam, fægen his gecyrrednyse. Þá géafon þá cynegas, Cynegyls and Óswold, þám hálgan Birine him tó bisceopstóle þá burh Dorcanceaster and hé þærbinnan wunode Godes lof árærende and gerihtlæcende þæt folc mid láre tó geléafan tó langum fyrste, oð þæt hé 115 gesáelig sfoðe tó Criste; and his líc wearð bebyrged on þære ylcan byrig, oð þæt Hædde bisceop eft his bân feroðe

¹ westseaxan.

tó Wintanceastre, and mid wurðmynte gelógode binnan þám ¹ ealdan mynstre, þær man hine wurðað gyt.

- 120 Hwæt þá Óswold cyning his cynedóm gehéold hlíf-sfullice for worulde and mid micclum geléafan, and on eallum dædum his Drihten árwurðode, oð hé ofslagen wearð for his folces ware on þám nigoðan géare þe hé ríces gewéold, þá þá hé sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þrittig géara. Hit gewearð swá
- 125 be þám þæt him wann on Þenda Myrcena cyning, þe æt his mæges slege ær, Éadwines cyninges, Ceadwallan fylste; and se Þenda ne cūðe be Criste nán þincg, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefulod þá git. Hí cōmon þá tó gefeohte tó Maserfelda begen, and fēngon tógædere oð þæt þær féollon
- 130 þá cristenan, and þá hæðenan genéalæhton tó þám hálgan Óswolde. Þá geseah hé genéalæcan ² his lífes geendunge, and gebæd for his folc þe þær feallende swealt ³, and betæhte heora sáwla and hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on his fylle: 'God, gemiltsa úrum sáwlum!' Þá hét se hæðena
- 135 cynincg his héafod of ásléan and his swiðran earm, and sættan hí tó myrcelse.

- Þá æfter Óswoldes slege fēng Óswīg his bróðor tó Norðhymbra ríce, and rád mid werode tó þær his bróðor héafod stóð on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt héafod and
- 140 his swiðran hand, and mid árwurðnyssse fērode tó Lindisfarnéa cyrcan. Þá wearð gefylled, swá wé hér foresædon, þæt his swiðre hand wunað hál mid þám flæsce bútan ælcere brosnunge, swá se bisceop gecwæð. Se earm wearð geléd árwurðlice on scríne, of seolfre ásmiðod, on Sancte Petres
- 145 mynstre binnan Bebbanbyrig be þære sæ strande, and līð þær swá ansund ⁴ swá hé of áslagen wæs. His bróðor dóhtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð cwén, and géaxode his bán, and gebróhte hí tó Lindesíge tó Bardeníge mynstre, þe heo micclum lufode. ac þá mynstermenn noldon for menniscum

¹ omitted.² genealecan.³ swoelt.⁴ andsund.

gedwylde þone sanct underfón, ac man slóh án geteld 150
ofer þá hálgan bán binnan þære lícreste. Hwæt þá God
geswutelode þæt hé hálíg sanct wæs, swá þæt heofonlic léoht
ofer þæt geteld ástreht stód up tó heofonum swilce héalic
sunnbéam ofer ealle þá niht; and þá léoda behéoldon geond
ealle þá scíre swiðe wundrigende. Þá wurdon þá mynstèr- 155
meñ micclum áfyrhte, and bædon þæs on mergen þæt hí
móston þone sanct mid árwurðnyse underfón, þone þe hí
ær forsócon. Þá þwóh man þá hálgan bán, and bær intó
þære cyrcan árwurðlice on scríne, and gelógodon hí upp.

And þær wurdon gehælede þurh his hálgan geearnunge 160
fela mettrume meñ fram mislicum coðum. Þæt wæter þe
man þá bán mid áþwóh binnan þære cyrcan wearð ágoten
swá on áne hyrnan; and séo eorðe siððan þe þæt wæter
underféng wearð manegum tó bóte. Mid þám duste wurdon
áfílgde deofla fram mannum, þá þe on wódnysse ær wæron 165
gedrehte. Éac swilce þær hé féol on þám gefeohte ofslagen
meñ námon þá eorðan tó ádligum mannum, and dydon
on wætere wanhálum tó picgenne, and hí wurdon gehælede
þurh þone hálgan wer. Sum wegfarende mañ férde wið
þone feld; þá wearð his hors gesícclod, and sóna þær féol/ 170
wealwigende geond þá eorðan wódum gelícost. Mid þám
þe hit swá wealwode¹ geond þone wídgillan feld, þá becóm
hit embe lang þær se cyning Óswold on þám gefeohte
féoll, swá swá wé ær foresædan; and hit sóna árás swá hit
hreþode þá stówe, hál eallum limum, and se hláford þæs 175
sægnode. Se ridda þá férde forð on his weg pider hé gemynt
hæfde. Þá wæs þær án mæden licgende on paralisyn²
lange gebrocod. Hé begañ þá tó gereccenne hú him on
ráde getímode, and mann feroðe þæt mæden tó þære fore-
sædan stówe. Héo wearð þá on slæpe, and sóna eft áwóc 180
ansund eallum limum fram þám egeslican broce. Band þá

¹ wealweode.² paralisyn.

hire héafod, and blīðe hām fērde, gangende¹ on fótum, swá
 héo gefyrn ár ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum érendfæst
 ridda be þære ylcan stówe, and geband on ánum cláðe of
 185 þám hálgan duste þære déorwurðan stówe, and lédde forð
 mid him þær hé fundode tó; þá gemétte hé gebéoras blīðe æt
 þám húse. Hé áhæng þá þæt dust on ænne héahne post,
 and sæt mid þám gebéorum blissigende samod. Man
 worhte þá micel fýr tómidde þám gebéorum, and þá spear-
 190 can wundon wið þæs hrófes² swýðe, oð þæt þæt hús færlíce
 eall on fýre wearð, and þá gebéoras flugon áfyrhte aweg.
 Þæt hús wearð þá forburnen³ búton þám ánum poste þe þæt
 hálige dust on áhængen wæs: se post ána ætstóð ansund
 mid þám duste; and hí swýðe wundrodon þæs hálgan weres
 195 geearnunga, þæt þæt fýr ne mihte þá moldan forbærnan. And
 manega mēn siððan gesóhton þone stęde heora hæle fęc-
 cende, and heora fréonda gehwílcum.

Þá ásprang his hlisa geond þá land wíde, and éac swilce
 tó Írlande, and éac súð tó Franclande, swá swá sum mæsse-
 200 préost be ánum mēn sæde. Se préost cwæð þæt án wer
 wære on Írlande gelæred, se ne gýmde his láre, and he lit-
 hwón hogode embe his sawle þearfe oððe his Scyppendes
 beboda, ac ádréah his líf on dyslicum weorcum, oð þæt hé
 wearð geuntrumod and tó ende gebróht. Þá clypode hé
 205 þone préost þe hit cýdde eft þus, and cwæð him tó sóna
 mid sárlicre stemne: 'Nú ic sceal⁴ geęndian earmlicum
 deaðe, and tó helle faran for fræcodum dædum, nú wolde ic
 gebétan, gif ic ábídan móste, and tó Gode gecyrran and tó
 gódom þeawum, and mīn líf áwęndan eall tó Godes willan,
 210 and ic wát þæt ic ne eom wyrðe þæs fyrstes búton sum
 hálga mé pingie tó þám Hælande Criste. Nú is ús gesæd
 þæt sum hálige cyning is on éowrum earde, Óswold gehátan.
 Nú gif þú énig pīncg hæfst of þæs hálgan reliquium, syle mé,

¹ gangænde.-² rofes.³ forburnon.⁴ sceall.

ic þe bidde.' Þá sæde se préost him : 'Ic hæbbe of þám stocce þe his héafod on stód, and gif þú gelyfan wilt, þú ²¹⁵ wurðest hál sóna.' Hwæt þá se mæssepréost þæs mannes ofhréow, and scóf on hálíg wæter of þám hálgan tréowe, sealde þám ádligan of tó súpenne, and hé sóna gewyrpte, and syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewende tó Gode mid eallre heortan and mid hálgum weorcum; and swá ²²⁰ hwider swá hé cóm, hé cýdde þás wundra. For þý ne sceal ¹ nán mann áwáegan þæt hé sylfwylles behætt þám ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hé ádlig bið, þe læs þe hé sylf losige, gif hé álthð Gode þæt.

Nú cwæð se hálga Béda, þe þás bóc gedihte, þæt hit nán ²²⁵ wundor nys þæt se hálga cynincg untrumnyse gehæle, nú hé on heofonum leofað, for þan þe hé wolde gehelpan, þá þá hé hér on lfe wæs, pearfum and wannhálum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nú hæfð hé þone wurðmynt on þære écan worulde mid þám ælmihtigan Gode for his gódnysse. Eft ²³⁰ se hálga Cúðberht, þá þá hé git cnapa wæs, geseah hú Godes ænglas feredon Aidanes sawle þæs hálgan bisceopes blife tó heofonum tó þám écan wuldre þe hé on worulde gearnode. Þæs hálgan Óswoldes bán wurdon eft gebróht æfter manegum géarum tó Myrcena lande intó Gléawceastre; and ²³⁵ God þær geswutelode oft feala wundra purh þone hálgan wer. Sý þæs wuldor þám ælmihtigan Gode þe on écnysse ríxað á tó worulde. Amen.

¹ sceall.

XV.

WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

THE date of this homily is sufficiently indicated by its title in the MS.: 'Sermo Lupi ad Anglos quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit in dies (sic) Ælredi regis¹.' Wulfstan (or Lupus) was Archbishop of York from 1002 to 1023. His address to the English draws a vivid picture of the terrible demoralization caused by the Danish inroads, in a fiery, impassioned, half poetical language, which forms a complete contrast to the calm elegance of Ælfric's classic prose. The present text is based on the Hatton MS. in the Bodleian (Jun. 99), the only one which gives the entire text, compared with three other MSS., Cott. Nero A I (N.), C. C. C. S. 14 (C. I), and C. C. C. S. 18 (C. II). All of these MSS. are defective. N. omits only a few words and clauses, but the other two *intentionally* omit whole passages, C. II being the most abridged of all. It is remarkable that this last MS. systematically cuts out all the strongly denunciatory passages, apparently from the same motives which have induced most of the Chronicles to pass over in silence the battle of Hastings. Although H. is the most complete, the others do not appear to be derived from it, for there are several manifest errors in H which do not appear in the other MSS. Such an error of H. is *manige fleardre* (106) for *manig fealdre*, which is preserved in all the others. An ordinary scribe would hardly have corrected such an error had it occurred in his original.

¹ This is the reading of H. N. substitutes for the last clause 'quod fuit anno millesimo xiiii ab incarnatione Domini nostri Jesu Christi.' C II has the same reading, but substitutes viiii for xiiii.

XV. WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH. 103

The last two MSS. also have certain passages (which I have enclosed in brackets) that do not occur in H. or N. Although some of these passages are evidently mere glosses and interpolations, others appear to be original. And yet most of the passages omitted in N. are omitted in these two MSS. also. In short, although there is a close affinity between H. and N. (as shown in their frequent retention of the same anomalous spellings) on the one hand, and between N. and the two abridged MSS. on the other, there seems to be no direct connection between any of them—none at least that can be asserted with certainty without a more detailed examination of the MSS. than I have been able to make. All the MSS. belong to the latter half of the eleventh century. I have generally followed H. In conclusion I must state that it has been found necessary to omit certain passages: they are all marked with asterisks¹.

Léofan menⁿ, gecnáwað þæt sóð is : þeos woruld is on ófste, and hit néalæcð þám ende; and þý hit is on worulde á swá leng swá wyrse, and swá hit sceal nýde for folces synnan fram dæge tó dæge ær Antecristes tócyne yfelian swýðe; and húru hit wyrð þænne² egeslic and grimlic wíde 5 on worulde³.

Understandað éac georne þæt déofol þás þéode nú fela géara dwelode tó swýðe, and þæt lytle getrywða wæron mid mannum, þeah hí wel spæcan; and unrihta tó fela rícsode on lande, and næs á fela manna þe sméade ymbe þá bóte 10 swá georne swá man scolde; ac dæghwámlice man fhte yfel æfter óðrum, and unriht rærde and unlaga manege ealles tó wíde gynd ealle þás þéode. And wé éac for þám hab-

¹ The homilies of Wulfstan have never been edited completely; the present one was first printed by Hickes in his *Thesaurus*, and again by Rieger in his *Angelsächsisches Lesebuch*.

² þænne.

³ C II adds here: Dis was on Æðelrædes cyninges dagum gediht, séower géara fære ær hó forðfærde. Gíme se ðe wille hú hit óá wære, and hwæt siððan gewurde.

bað fela byrsta and bysmara gebiden; and gyf wé ænige bôte
 15 gebidan sculan, þonne móte wé þæs tó Gode earnian bet
 þonne wé ær þison dydon. For þám mid miclan earnun-
 gan wé geearnodon þá yrmða þe ús on sittað, and mid
 swýðe miclan earnungan wé þá bôte mótan æt Gode geræ-
 can, gyf hit sceal heonan forð gódiende wurðan. Lá hwæt
 20 wé witan ful georne þæt tó myclan bryce sceal mycel bót
 nýde, and tó miclum bryne wæter unlytel, gif man þæt fyr
 sceal tó áhte ácwæncan. And mycel is nýdþearf éac manna
 gehwylcum þæt hé Godes lage gýme heonan forð georne
 bet þonne hé ær dyde, and Godes gerihta mid rihte
 25 gelæste.

On hæðenum þeodum ne dearr man forhealdan lytel ne
 mycel þæs þe gelagod is tó gedwolgoda weorðunge: and
 wé forhealdað æghwær Godes gerihta ealles tó gelóme. And
 ne dearr man gewanian on hæðenum þeodum inne ne úte
 30 ænig þæra þinga þe gedwolgoda bróht bið and tó lácum
 betæht bið: and wé habbað Godes hús inne and úte clæne
 berýpte. And éac syndan Godes þeowas mæðe and munde
 gewelhwár bedælde; and sume mæñ secgað þæt gedwol-
 goda¹ þéan ne dearr man misbéodan on ænige wísan mid
 35 hæðenum léodum, swá swá man Godes þeowum nú déð tó
 wíde, þær Cristene scoldan Godes lage healdan and Godes
 þeowas griðian.

Ac sóð is þæt ic secge, þearf is þære bôte, for þám Godes
 gerihta wanedan tó lange innan þysan earde on æghwyl-
 40 cum ende, and folclaga wyrseðan ealles tó swýðe syððan
 Éadgár geendode, and hálignessa syndon tó griðléase wíde,
 and Godes hús syndon tó clæne berýpte ealdra gerihta and
 innan bestrýpte² ælcra gerisena³, [and godcunde hádas
 wæron nú lange swíðe forsewene]⁴; and wydewan syndon

¹ gedwolgoda *H.* ² berypte *H.*, bestrýpte the other *MSS.* ³ rysena
H., gerisena the other *MSS.* ⁴ from *C I* and *C II*; both read forsaewene.

wīde fornyðde on unriht tó ceorle, and tó mænige foryrmd 45
and gehýnede swýðe, and earme mēn̄ sindon sáre beswicene
and hréowlice besyrwde [ge æt frēme ge æt fóstre ge æt séo ge
æt feore ealles tó gelóme¹,] and út of þisan earde wīde ge-
sealde swýðe unforworhte frēmdun tó gewealde, and cradolcild
geþéowode þurh wælhreowe unlaga for lytelre þýfðe wīde 50
gynd þás þéode; and fréorihrt fornumene, and þrælriht
genęrwde, and ælmesriht gewanode. [Frige mēn̄ ne mótan
wealdan heora sylfra, ne faran þár hí willað, ne áteon heora
ágen swá swá hí willað; ne þrælas ne móton habban þæt hí
ágon on ágenan hwsan mid earfeðan gewunnen, ne þæt 55
þæt heom on Godes ést góde mēn̄ geúðon and tó ælmesgife
for Godes lufan sealdon; ac æghwīlc ælmesriht þe man on
Godes ést scolde mid rihte georne gelæstan ælc man̄
gelytlað oððe forhealdeð. For þám unriht is tó wīde man-
num gemæne and unlaga léofe²,] and raðost³ is tó cweðenne 60
Godes laga láðe and lára forsewene; and þæs wé habbað
ealle þurh Godes yrr̄e bysmor gelóme, gecnáwe se þe cunne,
and se byrst wirð gemæne, þeah man swá ne wéne, ealre
þisse þéode, bútan God gebeorge.

For þám hit is on ús eallum swutol and gesýne þæt wé ær 65
þisan oftor bræcon þonne wé béttan, and þý is þisse þéode
fela onságe. Ne dohte hit nú lange⁴ inne ne úte, ac wæs
hęre and hunger, bryne and blóðgyte on gewelhwylcon
ęnde oft and gelóme; and ús stalu and cwalu, stric and
steorfa, orfcwealm and uncoðu, hól and hęte and rýpera 70
réafiac dęrede swýðe þearle, and ús ungylda swýðe gedrehton,
and ús unwedera for oft wéoldan unwæstma.

For þám on þisan earde wæs, swá hit þincan⁵ mæg, nú
fela géara unrihta fela and tealte getrýwða æghwær mid

¹ from C I.

² from C II.

³ hrædest H.

⁴ lance H.

⁵ þincon H.

75 mannum. Ne beaſh nú for oft geſibb geſibbum þe má þe
 fremdan, ne fæder his beaſne, ne hwlum beaſn his ágenum
 fæder, ne bróðor óðrum. Ne úre náenig his líf ne fadode ſwá
 ſwá hé ſcolde, ne gehádode regollice ne lǽwede lahlice; ac
 80 worhtan luſt ús tó lage ealles tó gelóme, and náðor ne
 héoldon ne láre ne lage Godes ne manna ſwá ſwá wé
 ſcoldan. Ne áenig wið óðerne getréowlice þóhte ſwá rihte
 ſwá hé ſcolde, ac máeſt álc ſwicode and óðrum dærede
 wordes and dæde; and húru unrihtlice máeſt álc óðerne
 æſtan héaweð mid ſcandlican onſcytan and mid wróhtlá-
 85 can: dó máre gýf hé mæge.

For þám hér ſind¹ on lande ungetréowða² micle for Gode
 and for worulde, and éac hér ſind on earde on miſtlice wíſan
 hláfordſwican manege. And ealra máeſt hláfordſwice ſe bið
 on worulde þæt man his hláfordes ſáule beſwíce, and ful
 90 mycel hláfordſwice éac bið on worulde þæt man his hláford
 of lífe forráde³ oððe⁴ of lande lifigendne⁵ drife; and ægðer
 is geworden innan⁶ þiſſan earde. Éadwerd man forrádde
 and ſyððan ácwealde, and æfter þám forbærnde [and Æðelréd
 man dráfde út of his earde⁷.] And godsibbas and god-
 95 beaſn tó fela man forſpilde wíde gýnd þás þéode, tóéacan
 óðran ealles tó manegan þe man unſcyldige forfór ealles
 tó wíde. And ealles tó manege hálige stówa wíde forwurdan
 þurh þæt þe man ſume men~~n~~ ær þám gelógode ſwá man
 ná ne ſcolde, gif man on Godes griðe mæðe witan wolde.
 100 And criſtenes folces tó fela man geſealde út of þiſum earde
 nú ealle hwíle; and eall þæt is Gode lǽð, gelyfe ſe þe wille.
 * * * Éac wé witan georne hwær ſeo yrmð gewearð þæt
 fæder geſealde beaſn wið weorðe, and beaſn his módor, and
 bróðor ſealde óðerne fremdum tó gewealde út of þiſſe

¹ ſyn *H.*, *C II* often.² ungetrywðe *H.*³ beſwice *C I.*⁴ oððon *H.* often.⁵ lifendum *H.*⁶ on all the others.⁷ from*C I.*

þeode; and eal/ þæt syndon micle and egeslice dæda, under- 105
stande se þe wille. And gyt hit is mære and éac mænigfealdre¹
þæt dǣreð þisse þeode. Mænige syndan forsworene and swýðe
forlogene, and wēdð synd tóbrocene oft and gēlome; and
þæt is gesýne on þisse þeode þæt ús Godes yrre hetelice on
sit/, gecnáwe se þe cunne. 110

And lá hú mæg mære scamu þurh Godes yrre mannum
gelimpan þonne ús déð gēlome for ágenum gewyrhtum?
Þeah þræla hwylc hláforde æthlæpe, and of cristendóme tó
wicinge weorðe, and hit æfter þám eft geweorðe þæt
wæpungewrixl weorðe gemæne þegene and þræle; gyf þræl 115
þæne þegen fullice áfyllre, licge ægyldre ealre his mægðe, and
gyf se þegen þæne þræl þe hé ær áhte fullice áfyllre, gylde þe-
gengylde. Ful earhlice² laga and scandlice nýdgyld þurh
Godes yrre ús sind gemæne, understande se þe cunne, and
fela ungelimpa gelimpð þysse þeode oft and gēlome. Ne dohte 120
hit nú lange inne ne úte, ac wæs hære and hete on gewel-
hwilcum ende oft and gēlome, and Ængle nú lange eal/
sigelæse, and tó swýðe geyrgde³ þurh Godes yrre, and flot-
menⁿ swá strange þurh Godes geþafunge þæt oft on gefeohte
án fýseð⁴ týne, [and twegen oft twētig⁵,] and hwílum má, 125
eal/ for úrum synnum. * * * And oft þræl þæne þegen þe ær
wæs his hláford cnytt/ swýðe fæste, and wyrð him tó þræle
þurh Godes yrre. Wálá ðære yrmðe and wálá þære woruld-
scame þe nú habbað Ængle eal/ þurh Godes yrre! Oft twegen
sæmenⁿ oððe þry hwílum drifað þá dráfe cristenra manna 130
fram sáe tó sáe út þurh þás þeode gewélede⁶ tógædere ús eallum
tó woruldscame, gyf wé on eornost ænige cúðan, oððe wé
woldan á riht understandan. Ac ealne þæne bysmor þe wé
oft þoliað wé gylðað mid weorðscype þám þe ús scēndað: wé

¹ manige fleardre. ² earmlisce *H.*, earhlice *the other MSS.* ³ geyrwe
H., geyrgde *the other MSS.* ⁴ feseð *H.*, fealleð *C II.*, om. in *the others.*
⁵ from *C II.* ⁶ gewylede *H.*, geweled *N.*, gewilede *C II.*

135 him gyldað singallice, and hý ús hýnað dæghwámlice. Hý
 hergiað and hý bærnað¹, rýpað and réafiað, and tó scipe
 lædað; and.lá hwæt is ænig óðer on eallum þám gelimpum
 bútan Godes yrre ofer þás þéode swutol and gesýne²?

Nis éac nán wundor, þeah ús mislimpe, for þám wé
 140 witan ful georne þæt nú fela géara mēn nā ne róhton
 for oft hwæt hý worhtan wordes oððe dæde; ac wearð
 þes þéodscype, swá hit þincan mæg, swýðe forsyngod
 þurh mænigfealde synna and þurh fela misdæda, þurh
 morðdæda and þurh mándæda, þurh gitsunga and þurh
 145 gifnessa, þurh stala and þurh strúðunga, þurh mannsylena
 and þurh hæðene³ unsida, þurh swicdómas and þurh searo-
 cræftas⁴, þurh lahbrycas and þurh æswicas, þurh mágræsas
 and þurh mannslihtas, þurh hádbrycas and þurh æwbrycas,
 þurh sibblegeru and þurh mistlice forligru. And éac syndan
 150 wíde, swá wé ær cwædan, þurh áðbrycas and þurh wēð-
 brycas and þurh mistlice léasunga forloren and forlogen
 má þonne scolde, and fréolsbricas and fæstenbricas wíde
 geworhte oft and gelóme. And éac hér synd on earde [Godes
 wiðersacan⁵] apostatan ábroðene, and cyrichatan heþole, and
 155 léodhatan grimme ealles tó manege, and oferhogan wíde
 godcundra rihtlaga and cristenra þéawa, and hócoryrde
 dysige æghwær on þéode oftost on þá þing þe Godes bodan
 béodað and swýðost on þá þing þe geornost tó Godes lage
 gebyriað mid rihte.

160 And þý is nú geworden wíde and síde tó full yfelum
 gewunan þæt mēn swiðor scamað nú for góddædan þonne
 for misdædan; for þám tó oft man mid hócere góddæda
 hyrweð and godfyrhte Leahtrað⁶ ealles tó swýðe, and swýðost

¹ hi hergiað and heawað bændað and bismriað ripað &c. C II. ² swy-
 tolgesyne.

³ hæþena H.

⁴ searacraeftas H.

⁵ from C I
 and C II; C II inserts a before Godes; C I omits apostatan abroðene.

⁶ lehtreð all but C II.

man tæleð and mid olle gegreteð ealles tó gelóme þá þe riht lufiað and Godes ege habbað be ænigum dæle. And 165 þurh þæt þe man swá dēð þæt man eall hyrweð þæt man scolde hērian and tó forð láðað¹ þæt man scolde lufian, þurh þæt man gebringeð ealles tó manege on yfelan gepance and on undæde, swá þæt hý ne scamað ná, þeah hý syngian swýðe, and wið God sylfne forwyrcean hī mid 170 ealle; ac for ídelan onscytan hý scamað þæt hý bétan heora misdæda swá béc tæcan, gelíce þám dwæsan þe for heora prýtan lfe² nellað beorgan ær hý ná ne magan.

Hér syndan þurh synwleafa³ sáre gelefede⁴ tó manege on earde. Hér syndan, swá wé ær sædon, mannsлагan and 175 mægslagan and sacerdbanan⁵ and mynsterhatan and hláfordswican and æbere apostatan, and hér syndan mánswaran and mōrðorwyrhtan and hér syndan hádbrecan and æwbrecan and þurh sibðlegeru and þurh mistlice forligeru forsyngode swýðe, and hér syndan myltestran and bearnmyrðran and 180 fúle forlegene hōringas manege, and hér syndan wiccan and wælcyrrian⁶, and hér syndan rýperas and réaferas and woruldstrúderas and þeofas and þeodscaðan and wēdalogan and wærlogan and hraðost⁷ is tó cweðenne mána and misdæda ungenim ealra. 185

And þæs ús ne scamað ná, ac þæs ús scamað swýðe þæt wé bóte áginnan, swá swá béc tæcan, and þæt is gesýne on pisse earman forsyngodan⁸ þéode. Ealá mycel magan manege gyt hértwéacan éaðe beþencan þæs þe án mann ne mihte on ráðinge⁹ ásméagean hú earmlice hit gefaren is nú ealle hwíle 190 wide gynd pás þéode. And sméage húru georne gehwá

¹ laðet *H., N., C II.*; laðeð *C I.*

² lewe all but *C II*, which has

sare. ³ synleawa *H., N.*, the whole passage being omitted in the two

others. ⁴ gelewede *H., N.* ⁵ mæssepreosta banan *N.* ⁶ wælcyrrian *H.,* wælcyrrian *N.* ⁷ hrædest. ⁸ forsyngodon *H.* ⁹ hrædinge

H., N., om. in the others.

hine sylfne, and þæs ná ne latige ealles tó lange on Godes naman. Utan dón swá ús néod is, beorgan ús sylfum swá wé geornost magan þí læs ¹ wé ætgædere ealle forweorðan.

Án þeodwita wæs on Brytta tíðum, Gildas hátte, se áwrat
 195 be heora misdædum, hú hí mid heora synnan swá oferlice
 swýðe God gegræmedon þæt hé lét æt nýhstan Ængla here
 heora eard gewinnan and Brytta duguðe fordón mid ealle.
 And þæt wæs geworden, þæs þe hé sæde, þurh gelæredra
 regolbryce and þurh læwedra lahbryce, þurh rífra réaflác, and
 200 þurh gítsunge wóhgestréona, þurh léoda ² unlaga, and þurh
 wóhdómas, þurh bisceopa ásolcennesse and unsnotornesse,
 and þurh lyðre yrhðe Godes bydela, þe sóðes geswugedan
 ealles tó gelóme, and clumedan mid céaflum þær hí scoldan
 clypian, þurh fúlne éac folces gælsan, and þurh oferfylla and
 205 mænigfealde synna heora eard hí forworhton, and sylfe hí
 forwurdan.

Ac utan dón swá us þearf is, warnian ús be swilcan; and
 sóð is þæt ic secege, wyrsan dæda wé witan mid Ænglum
 sume gewordene þonne wé mid Bryttan áhwár gehýrdan;
 210 and þý ús is þearf micel þæt wé ús beþencan and wið God
 sylfne þingian georne. And utan dón swá ús þearf is, ge-
 búgan tó rihte, and be suman dæle unriht forlétan and
 betan swýðe georne þæt wé ær bræcan. Uton créopan tó
 Criste, and bifigendre heortan clipian gelóme, and geearnian
 215 his mildse; and utan God lufian and Godes lagum fyligean,
 and gelæstan swýðe georne þæt þæt wé behétan þá wé fulluht
 underféngan oððe þá þe æt fulluhte úre forespecan wæron.
 And utan word and weorc rihtlice fadian and úre inngeþanc
 clænsian georne, and áð and wædd wærlíce healdan, and
 220 sume getrýwða habban ús betwéonan bútan uncræftan, and
 utan gelóme understandan þone miclan dóm þe wé ealle tó

¹ þelæs all but C II.

² léode H., N.; omitted in the other two.

XV. WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH. 111

sculan, and beorgan ús georne wið þone weallendan bryne
helle wítes, and geearnian ús þá mǣrða and þá myrhða þe
God hæfð gegearwod þám þe his willan on worulde ge-
wyrcað. God úre helpe. Amen.

XVI.

THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH.

[From the Chronicle.]

THE two following pieces are fine specimens of the highly polished historical prose of the eleventh century. The second is, indeed, one of the noblest pieces of prose in any literature, clear, simple and manly in style, calm and dignified in tone, and yet with a warm undercurrent of patriotic indignation. The former of them is at the same time an instructive parallel to the homily of Wulfstan. The text is mainly that of the MS. Cott. Tib. B. I (i), with occasional readings from Tib. B. IV (ii), Domit. A. VIII (iii), and Bodl. Laud 636 (iv). In the second piece I have normalized the corrupt spelling of the twelfth-century Laud MS. to suit that of the eleventh century.

1011. Hér on þissum géare sende se cyning and his witan to þám here, and gyrndon friðes, and him gafol and meðsunge behéton wið þám þe hí hiora hergunge geswicon.

Hí hæfdon þá ofergán Éastengle and Éastsexe and
5 Middelsexe and Oxenafordscíre and Grantabrycgscíre¹ and
Heortfordscíre and Buccingahámscíre and Bedanfordscíre and
healfe Húntadúncscíre, and be súpan Temece ealle Kętingas
and Súðsexe and Hæstingas and Súðrige and Bearroccscíre
and Hámtúncscíre and micel on Wiltúncscíre.

10 Ealle þás ungesælda ús gelumpon þurh unrædas, þæt man nolde him on² tíman gafol béodan oppe wið gefeohtan; ac þonne hí mæst to yfele gedón hæfdon, þonne nam mon frið and grið wið hí. And ná þe læs for eallum þissum griðe

¹ Grantabricscire I, Grantabrycgscire IV.

² a timan I, II, to IV.

and gafole hī fērdon æghwider floccmælum, and hērgodon,
and úre earne folc rýpton and slógon. 15

And þá on þissum géare betweox Nativitas Sanctæ Mariæ
and Sancte Michaelis mæssan hī ymbsæton Cantwaraburh,
and hī þær into cōmon þurh searowrencas ¹, for þan Ælfmār
hī becyrde, þe se arcebiscop Ælfēah ær genegede his life.
And hī þær þá genámon þone arcebiscop Ælfēah and ²⁰
Ælfweard cynges geréfan and Léofwine abbod and Godwine
biscop. And Ælfmār abbod hī léton aweg. And hī þær
genámon inne ealle þá gehádodan men, and weras and wíf,
(þæt wæs unásægendlic énigum men hu micel þæs folces
wæs) and on þære byrig syððan wæron swá lange swá hī ²⁵
woldon. And þá hī hæfdon þá burh ealle ásméade, wendon
him þá to scipum ³, and læddon þone arcebiscop mid him.

Wæs þá répling, se þe ær wæs Angelcynnes héafod and
Cristendómes. Þær man mihte þá geséon yrmðe þær
man oft ær geseah blisse on þære earman byrig, þanon ús ³⁰
cóm ærest Cristendóm and bliss for Gode and for worulde.

And hī hæfdon þone arcebiscop mid him swá lange .6ð
þone timan þe hī hine gemartyredon.

1012. Hér on þissum géare cóm Éadríc ealdormann and
ealle þá yldestan witan gehádode and læwede Angelcynnes ³⁵
tó Lundenbyrig tóforan þám Éastron (þá wæs Éasterdæg on
þám datarum Idus Aprilis), and hī þær þá swá lange wæron
óp þæt gafol eall gelæst wæs ofer Éastron: þæt wæs ehta
and féowertig ³ þusend punda.

Þá on þone Sæternes dæg wearð þá se hēre swýðe ástyred ⁴⁰
ongéan þone biscop, for þám þe hé nolde him nán feoh
behátan, ac forbéad þæt man nán þing wið him syllan ne
móste; wæron hī éac swýðe druncene, for þám þær wæs
bróht wín súðan. Genámon þá þone biscop, læddon hine

¹ syruwrencas I, syruwrencas III.

² scypan I, scypon II, scipe III.

³ read viii þusend punda.

45 tó heora hústinge on þone Sunnan æfen Octabas Pasce, and
 hine þær þá bysmorlice ácwylmdon : oſtorfedon mid bānum
 and mid hrypera héafdum. And slóh hine þá án hiora mid
 ánre eaxe ýre¹ on þæt héafod þæt hé mid þám dynte nyþer
 ásáh, and his hálige blóð on þá eorðan féoll, and his þá
 50 háligan sáwle tó Godes ríce áseþde. And mon þone
 líchaman on mergen feroðe tó Lundene, and þá biscopas
 Éadnóþ and Ælfhún and séo burhwaru hine underféngon
 mid ealre árwurðnyse, and hine bebyrigdon on Sancte Paules
 mynstre ; and þær nú God swutelað þæs hálgan martires
 55 mihta.

þá þæt gafol gelæst wæs, and friðápas ásworene wæron,
 þá tóferde se here wíde swá hé ær gegaderod wæs. þá
 bugon tó þám cyngre of þám here fíf and féowertig scipa, and
 him behéton þæt hí woldon þisne eard healdan, and hé hí
 60 féðan sceolde and scrýðan.

¹ ere II.

XVII.

EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

[From the Chronicle.]

1048. And côm Eustatius fram begeondan¹ sâe sôna æfter þâm biscope, and gewende tó þâm cyngre, and spæc wið hine þæt þæt hé þá wolde, and gewende þá hámweard. Þá hé côm tó Cantwarabyrig éast, þá snædde hé þær and his mēnn, and tó Dofran gewende. Þá hé wæs sume mfla oððe máre 5 beheonan Dofran, þá dyde hé on his byrnan and his geféran ealle, and fóron tó Dofran. Þá hí þider côm, þá woldon hí innian þær him sylfum gelfcode. Þá côm án his manna, and wolde wícian æt ánes bóndan huse his unþances, and gewundode þone húsbóndan, and se húsbónda ofslóh þone 10 óðerne. Þá wearð Eustatius uppon his horse and his geféran uppon heora, and férdon tó þâm húsbóndan, and ofslógon hine binnan his ágenum heorðe; and wendon him þá up tó þære burge weard, and ofslógon ægðer ge wiðinnan ge wiðútan má þonne xx manna. And þá burhmēnn ofslógon xix 15 menn on óðre healfe, and gewundedon þæt hí nyston hú fela. And Eustatius ætbærst mid féawum mannum, and gewende ongéan tó þâm cyngre, and cýdde be dæle hú hí gefaren hæfdon. And wearð se cyng swiðe gram wið þá burhware. And ofsende se cyng Godwine eorl, and bæd hine faran into 20

¹ geondan.

Cęt mid unfriðe tó Dofran; for þon Eustatius hæfde gecýdd þám cynge þæt hit sceolde béon mára ¹ gylt þære burhware. þonne his: ac hit næs ná swá. And se eorl nolde geþwærian þære innfare, for þon him wæs láð tó ámyrrenne his ágenne
25 folgoð.

Þá sęnde se cyng æfter eallum his witum, and bead him cuman tó Gléaweceastre néh þære æfterran ² Sancte Marie mæssan. Þá hæfdon þá Węliscan męnn geworht ænne castel ęn Hęrefordscfre ęn Swegenes eorles folgoðe,
30 and worhton ælc þæra hearma ³ and bismera þæs cynges mannum þær abútan þe hí mihton. Þá cóm Godwine eorl, and Swegen eorl, and Harold eorl tógædere æt Beofres ⁴ stáne, and manig mann mid him, tó þon þæt hí woldon faran tó heora cynehláforde, and tó þám witum
35 eallum þe mid him gegaderode wæron, þæt hí þæs cynges ráed hæfdon and his fultum, and ealra witená, hú hí mihton þæs cynges bismer áwrecan and ealles þeodscipes. Þá wæron þá Węliscan męnn ætforan ⁵ mid þám cynge, and forwregdon þá eorlas, þæt hí ne móston cuman ęn his éagena
40 gesihðe; for þon hí sædon þæt hí woldon cuman pider for þæs cynges swicdóme. Wæs þær cumen Siward eorl, and Léofric eorl, and micel folc mid him norðan tó þám cynge; and wæs þám eorle Godwine and his sunum gecýdd þæt se cyng and þá męnn þe mid him wæron woldon ráedan ęn
45 hí; and hí trymedon hí fæstlice ęngéan, þeah him láð wære þæt hí ęngéan heora cynehláford standan sceoldon. Þá geræddon þá witan ęn ægðre ⁶ healfe þæt man þá álcas yfeles geswác; and geaf se cyning Godes grið and his fullne fréondscipe ęn ægðre healfe.

50 Þá gerædde se cyning and his witan þæt man sceolde óðre síðe ⁷ habban ealra witená ⁸ gemót ęn Lundene tó

¹ mare.² æftre.³ -e.⁴ Byferes.⁵ tætforan.⁶ ægðer.⁷ síðan.⁸ gewitena.

hærfestes emnihte ; and hét se cyning bannan út here, ægðer
ge be súðan Tēnese ge be norðan, eall þæt æfre bēst wæs.
Þá cwæð man Swegen eorl útlah, and stefnode man God-
wine eorle and Harolde eorle tó þám gemóte swá hraðe swá 55
hí hit gefaran mihton. Þá hí þider út cómon, þá stefnode
him man tó gemóte. Þá gyrnde hé griðes and gísla, þæt
hé móste unswicen inn tó gemóte cuman and út of gemóte.
Þá gyrnde se cyng ealra þára þegna þe þá eorlas ær
hæfdon ; and hí léton hí ealle him tó handa. Þá sēnde se 60
cyng eft tó him, and béad him þæt hí cómon mid xii mannum
intó þæs cynges ræde. Þá gyrnde se eorl eft griðes and
gísla þæt hé hine móste betellan æt ælcum¹ þára þinga þe
him man on léde. Þá wyrnde him man þára gísla, and
scéawede him man v nihta grið út of lande tó farenne. 65
And gewēnde þá Godwine eorl and Swegen eorl tó Bosan-
hám², and scufon út heora scipu, and gewēndon him
begeondan sáe, and gesóhton Baldewines grið, and wunodon
þær ealne þone winter. And Harold eorl gewēnde west tó
Írlande, and wæs þær ealne þone winter on þæs cynges griðe. 70
And sóna þæs þe þis wæs, þá forlét se cyng þá hláfdigan,
séo wæs gehálgod him tó cwéne, and lét niman of hire eall
þæt héo áhte on lande, and on golde, and on seolfre, and on
eallum þingum, and betæhte hí his sweostor tó Hwerwyllum.

¹ ælc.² Bosenham,

XVIII.

BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

[From Beowulf.]

I HAVE selected from our great national epic the narrative of Béowulf's fight with Grendel's mother, which is one of the most vivid and picturesque passages in the whole poem. The argument of the preceding portion of the poem is briefly this: Hrōðgár, king of the Danes, elated with his prosperity and success in war, builds a magnificent hall, which he calls Heorot. In this hall Hrōðgár and his retainers live in joy and festivity, until a malignant fiend called Grendel, envious of their happiness, carries off by night thirty of Hrōðgár's men, and devours them in his moorland retreat. These ravages go on for twelve years. Béowulf, a thane of Hygelác, king of the Goths, hearing of Hrōðgár's calamities, sails from Sweden with fourteen warriors to help him. They are well received by Hrōðgár, who at night-fall leaves Béowulf in charge of the hall. Grendel breaks in, seizes and devours one of Béowulf's men, is attacked by Béowulf, and after losing an arm, which Béowulf tears off, escapes to the fens. The next night Grendel's mother avenges her son by carrying off Æschere. Here the present piece begins¹.

Sigon þá tó slápe. Sum sáre angeald
æfenræste, swá him ful oft gelamp,
siððan goldsele Grendel warode,
unriht æfnde, óð þæt ende becwóm,

¹ The standard work for the study of the Old English poetry is Grein's *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie*, which gives complete texts and glossary, with references to the previous editions.

swylt æfter synnum. Ðæt gesýne wearð, 5
 wídcúð werum, þætte wrecend þá gyt
 lifde æfter láðum, lange þrage,
 æfter gúðceare : Grendles módor,
 ides aglæcwíf yrmðe gemunde,
 se þe wætereġgesan wunian scolde, 10
 cealde stréamas, siððan Cain¹ wearð
 tó eġgbanan ángan bréðer,
 fæderenmæge ; hé þá fág gewát,
 morðre gemearcod manndréam fléon,
 wésten warode. Ðanon wóc fela 15
 géosceafgásta ; wæs þára Grendel sum,
 heorowearh hetelic, se æt Heorote fand
 wæccendne wer wíges bídan,
 þær him aglæca ætgræpe wearð ;
 hwæðre hé gemunde mægenes strēnge, 20
 ġimfæste² ġife, þe him God sealde,
 and him tó Anwaldan áre ġelyfde,
 frófre and fultum : þý hé þone féond ofercwóm,
 gehnægde helle gást. Ðá hé héan gewát,
 dréame bedæled deaðwíc séon, 25
 manncynnes féond, and his módor þá gyt
 ġífre and galgmód gegán wolde
 sorhfulne síð, suna deað³ wrecan.
 Cóm þá tó Heorote, þær Hringdene
 geond þæt seġd swæfon. Ðá þær sóna wearð 30
 edhwyrft eorlum, siððan inne fealh
 Grendles módor ; wæs se gryre læssa
 efne swá micle swá bið mægða cræft,
 wíggryre wifes be wæpnedmenz,
 þonne heoru bunden, hamere ġepuren, 35
 sweord swáte fáh swín ofer helme

¹ camp.² ġimfæste.³ suna þeod.

eƿgum dyhtig andweard scireð.
 Ðá wæs ƿn healle heardęcg togen,
 sweord ofer setlum, sđdrand manig
 hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde, 40
 byrnan sđde, þe¹ hine se bróga angeat.
 Héo wæs ƿn ófste, wolde út þanon
 feore beorgan, þá héo ƿnfunden wæs
 hraðe héo æðelinga áne hæfde
 fæste befangen, þá héo tó fenne gang; 45
 se wæs Hróðgáre hæleða léofost
 ƿn gesfðes hád be sáem twéonum,
 ríce randwíga, þone þe héo ƿn ræste ábréat,
 bládfæstne beorn. Næs Béowulf þær,
 ac wæs óðer inn ær geteohhod 50
 æfter máððumgife mærum Géate. [genam
 Hréam wearð ƿn Heorote. Héo under heolfre
 cúðe folme; cearu wæs geniwod,
 geworden in wícum: ne wæs þæt gewrixle til,
 þæt hie ƿn bá healfa bicgan scoldon 55
 fréonda feorum. Ðá wæs fród cyning,
 hár hilderinc, ƿn hréon móde,
 syððan hé aldorþegn unlyfigendne,
 þone déorestan deáðne wisse.
 Hraðe wæs tó búre Béowulf fetod, 60
 sigoréadig seęg. Samod ærdæge
 éode eorla sum, æðele cępa
 self mid gesfðum, þær se snottra bád,
 hwæðre him Alwalda² æfre wille
 æfter wéaspelle wyrpe gefremman. 65
 Gang þ æfter fl're fyrdwyrðe mann
 mid his handscole³ (heal/wudu dynede)
 þæt hé þone wisan wordum nægde

¹ þa.² alfwalda.³ handscale.

fréan Ingwina : frægn gif him wære
 æfter néodlaðe¹ niht getæse. 70
 Hrōðgár maðelode, helm Scildinga :
 'Ne frín þú æfter sælum ! Sorh is geniwod
 Dēnigea léodum. Déad is Æschere,
 Yrmenláfes yldra bróðor,
 mīn rúnwita and mīn rædbora, 75
 ealgestealla, þonne wé on orlege
 hafelan wæredon, þonne hniton féðan,
 eoferas cnysedan ; swylc scolde eorl wesan,
 [æðeling] ærgód, swylc Æschere wæs !
 Wearð him on Heorote tó handbanan 80
 wælgæst wæfre ; ic ne wát hwider²
 atol æse wlanc eftsīðas téah,
 fille gefrægnod. Héo þá fæhðe wræc,
 þe þú gystranniht Grēdel cwealdest
 þurh hæstne hād heardum clammum, 85
 for þan hé tó lange léode mīne
 wanode and wyrde. Hé æt wīge gecrang
 ealdres scyldig, and nú óðer cwóm
 mihtig mánscāða, wolde hyre mæg wrecan,
 ge feor hafað fæhðe gestæled, 90
 þæs þe þincean mæg þegne mōnegum,
 se þe æfter sincgyfan on sēfan gréoteð
 hréðerbealo hearde ; nú séo hand ligeð,
 séo þe éow wel hwylcra wilna dohte.
 Ic þæt lōndbúend, léode mīne, 95
 selerædende sēcgan hyrde,
 þæt hīe gesáwon swylce twēgen
 micle mearcstapan móras healdan,
 ęllorgæstas : þára óðer wæs,
 þæs þe hīe gewislicost gewitan meahton, 100

¹ neodlaðu.² hwæðer.

idese ƿnlícnes, óðer earmsceapen
 ƿn weres wæstmum wræclástan træd,
 nefne¹ hé wæs mára ƿonne áenig mann óðer,
 ƿone ƿn géardagum Grēdel nemdon
 foldbúende; nó hfe fæder cunnon, 105
 hwæðer him áenig wæs ær ácenned
 dyrnra gásta. Hfe dýgel lōnd
 warigeað, wulfhleodu, windige næssas,
 frēcne fenngelád, þær fyrgenstréam
 under næssa genipu niðer gewiteð, 110
 flód under foldan. Nis þæt feorr heonon
 mīlgemearces, þæt se mere standeð,
 ofer þæm hōngiað hrīnge² bearwas,
 wudu wyrtum fæst, wæter oferhelmað.
 Þær mæg nihta gehwæm niðwundor séon, 115
 fýr ƿn flóde. Nó þæs fród leofað
 gumena bearna, þæt ƿone grund wite.
 Þeah þe hæðstapa hundum geswēnced,
 heorot hornum trum holtwudu séce,
 feorran geflýmmed, ær he feorh seþeð, 120
 aldor ƿn ófre, ær hé in wille
 hafelan [hýdan]. Nis þæt héoru stów:
 ƿonon ýðgeblōnd up ástígeð
 wōn tó wolcnum, ƿonne wind styreð
 láð gewidru, óð þæt lyft drysmað, 125
 roderas réotað. Nú is ræd gelang
 eft æt þe ánum. Eard git ne cōnst,
 frēcne stówe, þær þú findan miht
 felasynnigne secg: séc, gif þú dyrrē!
 Ic þe þá fæhðe féo léanige, 130
 ealdgestreónum, swá ic ær dyde,
 wundnum³ golde, gyf þú ƿn weg cymest.⁴

¹ næfne.² hrinde.³ wundum.

Béowulf maðelode, bearn Ecgþéowes :
 'Ne sorga, snotor guma! séltre bið æghwæm
 þæt hé his fréond wrece þonne hé fela murne; 135
 úre æghwylc sceal ende gebídan
 worolde lífes; wyrce se þe móte
 dómes ær deaðe! þæt bið dryhtguman
 unlifgendum æfter sélest.
 Áris, rices weard; uton hraðe féran, 140
 Grendles mágan gang scéawigan!
 Ic hit þé geháte: nó hé on holm losað,
 ne on foldan fæðm, ne on fyrgeholt,
 ne on gyfenes grund, gá þær hé wille.
 Þýs dógor þú geþyld hafa 145
 wéana gehwylces, swá ic þé wéne tó.
 Áhléop þá se gómela, Gode þancode,
 mihtigan Dryhtne, þæs se man gespræc.
 Þá wæs Hróðgáre hors gebæted,
 wicg wundenfeax. Wisa fengel 150
 geatolic gengde¹, gumféða stóp
 lindhæbbendra. Lástas wæron
 æfter walddwaðum wíde gesýne,
 gang ofer grundas: gegnum fór
 ofer myrcan mór, magoþegna bær 155
 þone sélestan sawolléasne,
 þára þe mid Hróðgáre hám eahtode.
 Oferéode þá æðelinga bearn
 stéap stánhliðo, stíge nearwe,
 enge ánpaðas, uncúð gelád, 160
 neowle næssas, nicorhúsa fela.
 Hé féara sum beforan gengde
 wísra monna wong scéawian,
 oð þæt hé færinga fyrgebéamas

¹ gende.

ofer hárne stán hleonian funde, 165
 wynléasne wudu; wæter under stód
 dréorig and gedréfed. Denum eallum wæs,
 winum Scildinga, weorce on móde,
 tó gepolianne þegne mōnegum,
 oncyð eorla gehwæm, syððan Æscheres 170
 on þám holmlife hafelan méttan.
 Flód blóde wéol (folc tó sægon)
 hátan heolfre. Horn stundum song
 fúslic f[yrd]léoð. Féða eal gesæt;
 gesáwon þá æfter wætere wýrmcynnes fela, 175
 sellice sædracan sund cunnian,
 swylce on næshleoðum nicras licgean,
 þá on undermæl oft bewitigað
 sorhfulne sið on segráde,
 wýrmas and wildéor; hie on weg hruron 180
 bitere and gebolgne, bearhtm ongéaton,
 gúðhorn galan. Sumne Géata léod
 of flánbogan feores getwæfde,
 ýðgewinnes, þæt him on aldre stód
 hērestræl hearda; hé on holme wæs 185
 sundes þe¹ sænra þe hyne swylt fornam.
 Hraðe wearð on ýðum mid eoferspréotum
 heorohócihtum hearde genearwod,
 nŕða gehnæged and on næss togen
 wundorlic wægþora; weras scéawedon 190
 gryrellicne gist. Gyrede hine Béowulf
 eorlgewædum, nalles for ealdre mearn;
 scolde hērebyrne hōndum gebroden,
 síd and searofáh, sund cunnian,
 séo þe bāncófan beorgan cūðe, 195
 þæt him hildegráp hrēðre ne mihte,

¹ þe.

eorres inwitfeng, aldre gescēððan;
 ac se hwīta helm hafelan wærede,
 se þe mēregrundas mēngan scolde,
 sécan sundgebland since geweorðad, 200
 befoŋgen fréawrásnum, swá hine fyrndagum
 worhte wæpna smið, wundrum téode,
 besette swínlícum, þæt hine syððan nó
 brōnd ne beadomécas bítan ne meahton.
 Næs þæt þonne mætost mægenfultuma, 205
 þæt him on þearfe láh þyle Hrōðgáres:
 wæs þæm hæftméce Hrunting nama,
 þæt wæs án foran ealdgestréona:
 ecg wæs íren, átertánum fáh,
 áhyrded heaðoswáte; næfre hit æt hilde ne swác 210
 manna éngum þára þe hit mid mundum bewand,
 se þe gryresíðas gegán dorste,
 folcstede fára; næs þæt forma sið,
 þæt hit ellenweorc æfnan scolde.
 Húru ne gemunde mago Egláfes 215
 eafodes cræftig, þæt hé ær gespræc
 wíne druncen, þá hé þæs wæpnes onláh
 sélran sweordfreca: selfa ne dorste
 under ýða gewinn aldre genéðan,
 dryhtscipe dréogan; þær hé dóme forléas, 220
 ellenmærdum. Ne wæs þæm óðrum swá,
 syððan hé hine tó gúðe gegyred hæfde.
 Béowulf maðelode, bearn Ecgþéowes:
 'Gepenc nú se mæra maga Healfðenes,
 snotra fengel, nú ic eom síðes fús, 225
 goldwine gumena, hwæt wit géo spræcon:
 gif ic æt þearfe þínre scolde
 aldre linnan, þæt þú mé á wære
 forðgewitenum on fæder stæle;

wes þú mundbora mínum magoþegnum, 230
 honðgesellum, gif mec hild nime.
 Swylce þú þá máðmas, þe þú mé sealdest,
 Hróðgár léofa, Higeláce onsend.
 Mæg þonne on þæm golde ongitan Géata dryhten,
 geséon sunu Hréðles¹, þonne hé on þæt sinc starað,
 þæt ic gumcystum góðne funde 236
 béaga bryttan, bréac þonne móste.
 And þú Húnferð lét ealde láfe,
 wrætlic wágsweord, wídcúðne mann,
 heardæg habban; ic mé mid Hruntinge 240
 dóm gewyrce, oððe mec deað nimeð.
 Æfter þæm wordum Wedergéata léod
 éfste mid ęne, nálas andsware
 bídan wolde; brimwylm onféng
 hilderince. Þá wæs hwíl dæges, 245
 ær hé þone grundwong ongytan meahte
 Sóna þæt onfunde, se þe flóða begong
 heorogífre behéold hund missera,
 grim and grædig, þæt þær gumena sum
 ælwihta eard ufan cunnode. 250
 Gráp þá tógéanes, gúðrinc geféng
 atolan clomum; nó þý ær in gescód
 hálan líce; hring útan ymbbearh,
 þæt héo þone firdhōm þurhfōn ne mihte,
 locene leoðosircan láðan fingrum. 255
 Bær þá seo brimwylf, þá héo tó botme cōm,
 hringa þengel tó hofe sínum,
 swá hé ne mihte nó (hé þeah² módig wæs)
 wæpna gewældan, ac hine wundra þæs fela
 swengte³ on sunde, sádeor mōnig 260
 hildetuxum hēresyrca bræc,

¹ Hréðles.² þæm.³ swecte.

éhton aglæcan. Þá se eorl ongeat,
 þæt hé [in] nǫðsele náthwylcum wæs,
 þær him nænig wæter wihte ne scēðede,
 ne him for hrōfsele hrīnan ne mēhte 265
 færgripe flōdes; fýrléoht geseah,
 blácne léoman beorhte scīnan.

Ongeat þá se góða grundwyrgegne,
 mērewif mihtig; mægenræs forgeaf
 hildebille, hōnd swēnge ne oðtēah, 270

þæt hire on hafelan hringmæl ágól
 gráedig gúðleoð. Þá se gist onfand,
 þæt se beadoléoма bítan nolde,
 aldre scēððan, ac séo ecg geswác
 þéodne æt þearfe: þolode ær fela 275
 handgemóta, helm oft gescær,
 fæges fyrdhrægl; þá wæs forma sifð

déorum máðme, þæt his dóm álæg.

Eft wæs ánræd, nálas eðnes læt,
 mærdða gemyndig mæg Hygeláces; 280

wearp þá wundenmæl wrættum gebunden
 yrre oretta, þæt hit on eorðan læg,
 stífð and stýlēcg; strēnge getruwode,
 mundgripe mægenes. Swá sceal manz dón,
 þonne hé æt gúðe gegán þenceð 285
 longsumne lof, ná ymb his líf cearað.

Geféng þá be eaxle (nálas for fæhðe mearn)
 Gúðgéata léod Grendles módor;

brægd þá beadwe heard, þá hé gebolgen wæs,
 feorhgeniðlan, þæt héo on fletū gebéah. 290

Héo him eft hraðe handléan forgeald
 grimman grápum and him tógéanes féng:
 oferwearp þá wérigmód wígena strēngest,
 féðecempa, þæt hé on fylle wearð.

Qfsæt þá þone selegyst and hyre seax¹ getéah, 295
 brád, brúnecg, wolde hire bearn wrecan,
 ángan eaferan. Him on eaxe læg
 bréostnet/ broden; þæt gebearh feore,
 wið ord and wið ecge inngang forstód.
 Hæfde þá forsfóð sunu Ecgþéowes 300
 under gynne grund, Géata cempa,
 nemne him heaðobyrne helpe gefremede,
 herenēt/ hearde, and hálíg God
 gewéold wígsigor, witig Drihten;
 rodera Rædend hit on ryht gescéd 305
 fýðelice, syððan hé eft ástód.
 Geseah þá on searwum sigeéadig bil,
 eald sweord eotenisc ecgum pyhtig,
 wígena weorðmynd: þæt [wæs] wáþna cyst,
 búton hit wæs máre þonne énig monn óðer 310
 tó beaduláce ætberan meahte,
 gód and geatolic giganta geweorc.
 Hé geféng þá fetelhilt, freca Scyldinga,
 hréoh and heorogrimm hringmæl gebrægd,
 aldres orwéna, yrringa slóg, 315
 þæt hire wið halse heard grápode,
 bánhringas bræc, bil/ eal/ þurhwód
 fægne flæschþoman: héo on flet/ gecrong;
 sweord wæs swátig, sæcg weorce gefeh
 Lixte se léoma, léoht inne stód, 320
 efne swá of hefene hádre scíneð
 rodores candel. Hé æfter ræcede wlát,
 hwearf þá be wealle, wáþen hafenade
 heard be hiltum Hygeláces þegn,
 yrrer and ánræd². Næs séo ecg fracod 325
 hilderince, ac hé hraðe wolde

¹ seaxe.² unræd.

Grēndle forgyldan gúðræsa fela
 þára þe hé geworhte tó Westðenum
 oftor micle þonne on ænne sið,
 þonne hé Hróðgáres heorðgenéatas 330
 slóh on sweofote, slápende fræt
 folces Dēnigea fýftýne menn
 and óðer swylc út offereðe,
 láðlicu lác. Hé him þæs léan forgeald,
 réðe cempa, tó þæs þe hé on ræst geseah 335
 gúðwérigne Grēndel licgan,
 aldorléasne, swá him ær gescód
 hild æt Heorote; hrá wíde sprang,
 syððan hé æfter deaðe drepe þrowade,
 heorosweng heardne, and hine þá héafde becearf. 340
 Sóna þæt gesáwon snottre ceorlas,
 þá þe mid Hróðgáre on holm wliton,
 þæt wæs ýðgeblond eal/ gemenged,
 brim blóde fáh; blondenfeaxe
 gomele ymb góðne on geador sprácon, 345
 þæt hí þæs æðelinges eft ne wéndon,
 þæt hé sigehréðig sécean cóme
 márne þeoden; þá þæs mōnige gewearð,
 þæt hine séo brimwylf ábroten hæfde.
 Þá cóm nōn dæges; næs ofgēafon 350
 hwate Scildingas; gewát him hám þonon
 goldwine gumena. Gistas sæton¹
 módes séoce, and on mēre staredon;
 wýscton² and ne wéndon, þæt hie heora winedrihten
 selfne gesáwon. Þá þæt sweord ongan 355
 æfter heaðoswáte hildegicelum
 wígbill wanian; þæt wæs wundra sum,
 þæt hit eal/ gemealt ise gelfcost,

¹ secan.² wiston.

þonne forstes bend Fæder ƿnlæteð,
 ƿnwindeð wægrápas¹, se þe geweald hafað 360
 sála and mæla; þæt is sóð Metod.
 Ne nƿm hé in þæm wicūm, Wedergéata léod,
 máðmæhta má, þeah hé þær mƿnige geseah,
 búton þone hafelan and þá hilt sƿmod,
 since fáge; sweord ær gemealt, 365
 forbarn broden mæl: wæs þæt blóð tó þæs hát,
 ættren ƿllorgæst, se þær inne swealt.
 Sóna wæs ƿn sunde se þe ær æt sæcce gebád
 wíghryre wráðra, wæter up þurhdeaf;
 wæron ýðgebland eal/ gefælsod, 370
 éacne geardas², þá se ƿllorgást
 ƿflét lífdagas and þás lænan gesceaft.
 Cóm þá tó lande lidmanna helm
 swiðmód swymman, sæláce gefeah,
 mægenbyrðenne þára þe hé him mid hæfde 375
 Éodon him þá tógéanes, Gode pancodon,
 þryðlic þegna héap, þéodnes gefégon,
 þæs þe hí hyne gesundne geséon móston.
 Þá wæs ƿf þæm hróran helm and byrne
 lungre álýsed: lagu drusade, 380
 wæter under wolcnum, wældréore fág.
 Férdon forð þonon féðelástum
 ferhðum fægne, foldweg mæton,
 cúðe stræte; cýningbalde mēn
 frōm þæm holmclife hafelan bæron 385
 earfoðlice heora æghwæðrum
 felamódigra: féower scoldon
 ƿn þæm wælstenge weorcum gefeƿian
 tó þæm goldsele Grendles héafod,
 óð þæt sēminga tó sele cōmon 390

¹ wælrápas.² eardas.

freme firdhwate féowertýne	
Géata gongan; gumdryhten mid	
módig on gemonge meadowongas træd.	
þá cóm inn gán ealdor þegna,	
dædcéne monn dóme gewurðad,	395
hæle hildedéor, Hróðgár grétan.	
þá wæs be feaxe on flet boren	
Grendles héafod, þær guman druncon,	
egeslic for eorlum and þære idese mid;	
wliteséon wrætlic weras on sawon.	400

XIX.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

THIS fragment is a unique specimen of an epic contemporary with the events it describes. It was composed, as Rieger (*Alt- und Angel-sächsisches Lesebuch*, Preface, xiii) remarks, so immediately after the battle that the poet does not know the name of a single one of the enemy, not even of their leader Anlaf, and, in his character of eyewitness, describes only those of their movements which could be discerned from the English position. Although the poem does not show the high technical finish of the older works, it is full of dramatic power and warm feeling. As the language is necessarily Late West-Saxon, the forms have been retained unaltered, or else, in cases of alteration, have been given in the notes.

The following is the narrative of the Chronicle under the year 993:—

‘Hér on þissum géare cóm Anlaf mid þrim and hundnigontigum scipum tó Stáne, and forhergedon þæt onútan; and fór þá þanon tó Sandwic, and swá þanon tó Gipeswic, and þæt eall oferéode, and swá tó Mældúne. And him þær cóm tógéanes Byrhtnóð ealdormann mid his fyrde, and him wið gefeah; and hí þone ealdormann þær ofslógon, and wælstówe gewæld áhton. And him man nam syððan frið wið, and hine nam se cyng syððan tó bisceopes handa.’

* * * brocen wurde.

Hét þá hyssa hwæne hors forlætan;
feorr áfýsan, and forð gangan,
hicgan tó handum, tó hige gódum.
Þæt Offan mæg árest onfunde,
þæt se eorl nolde yrhðo gepolian :

hé lét him þá of handon léofne fléogan
 hafoc wið þæs holtes, and tó þære hilde stóp;
 be þám man mihte oncnáwan þæt se cniht nolde
 wácian æt þám wíge, þá hé tó wápnun féng. 10
 Éac him wolde Éadríc his ealdre gelæstan
 fréan tó gefeohte; ongan þá forð beran
 gár tó gúðe: hé hæfde gód gepanc,
 þá hwíle þe hé mid handum healdan mihte
 bord and brád swurd; béot hé gelæste, 15
 þá hé ætforan his fréan feohtan sceolde.
 Þá þær Byrhtnóð ongan beornas trymian,
 rád and rædde, rincum tæhte
 hú hí sceoldon standan, and þone stæde healdan,
 and bæd þæt hyra randas¹ rihte héoldon 20
 fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon ná.
 Þá hé hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
 hé lhte þá mid léodon, þær him léofost wæs,
 þær hé his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
 Þá stód on stæðe, stíðlice clypode 25
 wícinga ár, wordum mælde,
 se on béot ábéad brimlífendra
 ærende tó þám eorle, þær hé on ófre stód:
 ‘Mé sendon tó þé sámen snelle;
 héton þé secgan, þæt þú móst sendan raðe 30
 béagas wið gebeorge; and éow betere is
 þæt gé þisne gárræs mid gafole forgyldon,
 þonne wé swá hearde hilde dælon.
 Ne þurfe wé ús spillan, gif gé spédað tó þám:
 wé willað wið þám golde grið fæstnian. 35
 Gyf þú þæt gerædest, þe hér ricost eart,
 þæt þú þíne léoda lýsan wille,
 syllan sámannun on hyra sylfra dóm

¹ randan.

feoh wið fréode, and niman frið æt ús,
 wé willað mid þám sceattum ús tó scype gangan, 40
 on flot féran, and éow friðes healdan.
 Byrhtnóð maðelode, bord hafenode,
 wand wácne æsc, wordum mælde,
 yrre and ánræd, ágeaf him andsware :
 'Gehýrst þú, sáelida, hwæt þis folc segeð?
 45 hí willað éow tó gafole gáras syllan,
 ættrene¹ ord and ealde swurd,
 þá hæregeatu þe éow æt hilde ne déah.
 Brimanna boda, ábéod eft ongéan,
 sege þinum léodum micle láðre spell, 50
 þæt hér stynt unforcúð eorl mid his werode,
 þe wile geealgian² éðel þysne,
 Æðelrædes eard, ealdres mínes,
 folc and foldan; feallan sceolon
 hæðene æt hilde. Tó héanlic mé þinceð 55
 þæt gé mid úrum sceattum tó scype gangon
 unbefohtene, nú gé þus feorr hider
 on úrne eard in³ becomon;
 ne sceole gé swá sófte sinc gegangan :
 ús sceal ord and ecg ær geséman, 60
 grimm gúðplega, ær wé gafol⁴ syllon.'
 Hét þá bord beran, beornas gangan,
 þæt hí on þám éastæðe⁴ ealle stódon.
 Ne mihte þær for wætere werod tó þám óðrum;
 þær cóm flówende flód æfter ebban, 65
 lucon lagustréamas; tó lang hit him þúhte,
 hwænne hí tógædere gáras báron⁵.
 Hí þær Pantan stréam mid prasse bestódon,
 Éastseaxena ord, and se æschere;
 ne mihte hyra énig óðrum dærian, 70

¹ ættrynne.² gealgean.³ gofol.⁴ eastæðe.⁵ beron.

búton hwá þurh flánes flyht fyl/ genáme.
 Se flód út gewát; þá flotán stódon gearowe,
 wicinga fela, wíges georne.
 Hét þá hæleða hléo healdan þá bricge
 wígan wíghheardne, se wæs háten Wulfstán, 75
 cáfne mid his cynne, (þæt wæs Céolan sunu),
 þe þone forman mañ mid his francan ofscéat,
 þe þær baldlicost on þá bricge stóp.
 Þær stódon mid Wulfstáne wígan unforhte,
 Ælfhere¹ and Maccus, módige twegen : 80
 þá noldon æt þám forða fléam gewyrca,
 ac hí fæstlice wið þá fynd weredon,
 þá hwíle þe hí wáepna wealdan móston.
 Þá hí þæt ongéaton, and georne gesáwon
 þæt hí þær bricgweardas bitere fundon, 85
 ongunnon lytegian þá láðe gystas :
 bædon þæt hí upgang² ágan móston,
 ofer þone ford faran, féðan láedan.
 Þá se eorl ongañ for his ofermóde
 ályfan landes tó fela láðere péode. 90
 Ongañ³ ceallian þá ofer cald wæter
 Byrthelmes bearn, (beornas gehlyston):
 ‘Nú éow is gerymed, gáð ricene tó ús,
 guman tó gúðe; God ána wát,
 hwá þære wælstówe wealdan móte.’ 95
 Wódon þá wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
 wicinga werod, west ofer Pantan,
 ofer scír wæter scyldas wágon⁴,
 lidmeñ tó lande linda⁵ báron.
 Þær ongéan gramum gearowe stódon 100
 Byrhtnóð mid beornum: hé mid bordum hét
 wyrcaþ þone wshagan, and þæt werod healdan

¹ ælfere. ² upgangen. ³ ongean. ⁴ wegon. ⁵ linde.

fæste wið féondum. Þá wæs feohte¹ neh
 tîr æt getohte; wæs seo tîd cumen
 þæt þær fæge men² feallan sceoldon. 105
 Þá wearð hréam áhafen, hræmmas wundon,
 earn æses georn; wæs on eorðan cyrm.
 Hî léton þá of folman féolhearde speru,
 gegrundene gáras fléogan;
 bogan wæron bysige, bord ord onfeng, 110
 biter wæs se beaduræs, beornas féollon,
 on gehwæðere hand hyssas lagon.
 Wund wearð Wulfmær, wælræste gecéas,
 Byrhtnóðes mæg, hé mid billum wearð,
 his swuster sunu, swiðe forhéawen. 115
 Þær wearð wícingum wiðerléan ágyfen:
 gehýrde ic þæt Eadweard áne slóge
 swiðe mid his swurde, swenges ne wyrnde,
 þæt him æt fótum féoll fæge cempa;
 þæs him his péoden panc gesæde, 120
 þám búrpene, þá hé byre hæfde.
 Swá stemnetton stiðhycgende³
 hyssas æt hilde, hogodon georne
 hwá ðær mid orde árost mihte
 on fægum³ men² feorh gewinnan, 125
 wígan mid wæpnum: wæl féol on eorðan.
 Stódon stædefæste, stihte hî Byrhtnóð,
 bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tó wíge,
 þe on Dēnon wolde dóm gefeohtan.
 Wód þá wíges heard, wæpen up áhóf, 130
 bord tó gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stóp;
 éode swá ánrád eorl tó þám ceorle:
 ægðer hyra óðrum yfles hogode.
 Sende þá se sárinc súðerne gár,

¹ fohte.² stiðhugende.³ fægcan.

þæt gewundod wearð wígena hláford; 135
 hé scéaf þá mid þám scylde, þæt se sceaft tóbærst,
 and þæt spere sprængde, þæt hit sprang ǫngéan.
 Gegremod wearð se gúðrinc: hé mid gáre stang
 wlanca wícing, þe him þá wunde forgeaf.
 Fród wæs se fyrdrinc, hé lét his francan wadan 140
 þurh þæs hysses hals; hand wísode
 þæt hé ǫn þám fársceaðan feorh geráhte.
 Þá hé óðerne ófstlice sceát,
 þæt séo byrne tóbærst; hé wæs ǫn bréostum wund
 þurh þá hringlocan, him æt heortan stód 145
 ætterne ord. Se eorl wæs þe blǽra:
 hlóh þa módi mann, sæde Metode þanc
 þæs dægweorces, þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 Forlét þá drenga sum daroð ǫf handa,
 fléogan ǫf folman, þæt se tó forð gewát 150
 þurh þone æðelan Æðelrádes þegen.
 Him be healfé stód hyse unweaxen,
 cniht ǫn gecampe, se full cáflice
 bræd ǫf þæm beorne blóðigne gár,
 Wulfstánes bearn, Wulfmær se géonga; 155
 forlét forheardne faran eft ǫngéan;
 ord inn gewód, þæt se ǫn eorðan læg,
 þe his þéoden ær þearle geráhte.
 Éode þá gesyrwed sæcg tó þám eorle,
 hé wolde þæs beornes béagas gefecccán¹, 160
 réaf and hringas, and gerénod swurd.
 Þá Byrhtnóð bræd bill ǫf scéaðe²
 brád and brúnæg, and ǫn þá byrnan slóh:
 tó hraðe hine gelette lidmanna sum,
 þá hé þæs eorles earm ámyrde; 165
 féoll þá tó foldan fealohilte swurd:

¹ gefecgan.² sceðe.

ne mihte hé gehealdan heardne méce,
 wæpnes wealdan. þá gyt þæt word gecwæð
 hár hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
 bæd gangan forð góde geféran : 170
 ne mihte þá on fótum læng fæste gestandan ;
 hé tó heofenum wlat * * *
 'Ic þe þancige¹ þéoda Waldend,
 ealra þára wynta þe ic on worulde gebád :
 nú ic áh, milde Metod, máste þearfe, 175
 þæt þú mínum gáste gódes geunne,
 þæt mín sáwul tó þe síðian móte,
 on þín geweald, þéoden engla,
 mid friðe færian ; ic eom frymði tó þe,
 þæt hí hellsceaðan hýnan ne móton.' 180
 þá hine héowon hæðene scealcas,
 and begen þá beornas þe him bigstódon,
 Ælfnóð and Wulmær bewegen² lágan,
 þá onemn hyra fréan feorh gesealdon.
 Hí bugon þá fram beaduwe þe þær béon noldon ; 185
 þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on fléame :
 Godric fram gúðe, and þone góðan forlét,
 þe him mænigne oft mear gesealde ;
 hé gehléop þone eoh, þe áhte his hláford,
 on þám gerædum þe hit riht ne wæs, 190
 and his bróðru mid him begen ærndon³,
 Godrinc and Godwíg, gúðe ne gýmdon,
 ac wendon fram þám wíge, and þone wudu sóhton,
 flugon on þæt fæsten, and hyra feore burgon,
 and manna má þonne hit ænig mæð wære, 195
 gif hí þá gearnunga ealle gemundon,
 þe hé him tó duguðe gedón hæfde ;
 swá him Offa on dæg ær ásæde,

¹ ge þance.² begen.³ ærndon.

on þám mæðelstede¹, þá hé gemót hæfde,
 þæt þær móðiglice² manega spræcon, 200
 þe eft æt þearfe³ þolian noldon.
 þá wearð áfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
 Æðelrædes eorl; ealle gesáwon
 heorðgenéatas þæt hyra hearra⁴ læg.
 þá þær wendon forð wlance þegenas, 205
 unearge men⁵ efston georne:
 hí woldon þá ealle óðer twēga,
 líf forlætan oððe léofne gewrecan.
 Swá hí bylde forð bearn Ælfrices,
 wíga wintrum géong, wordum mælde, 210
 Ælswine þá cwæð, (hé on ellen spræc):
 ‘Gemunað þára⁵ mæla, þe wé oft æt meodo spræcon,
 þonne wé on þence béot áhófon,
 hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn:
 nú mæg cunnian hwá céne sý. 215
 Ic wylle míne æðelo eallum gecýðan,
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes,
 wæs mín ealda fæder Ealhhelm⁶ hátan,
 wís ealdorman⁷, woruldgesælig.
 Ne sceolon mé on þære þéode þegenas ætwítan, 220
 þæt ic of þisse fyrde féran wille,
 eard gesécan, nú mín ealdor ligeð
 forhéawen æt hilde; mé is þæt hearma mæst:
 hé wæs ægðer mín mæg and mín hláford.’
 þá hé forð éode, fæhðe gemunde, 225
 þæt hé mid orde áne geræhte
 flotan on þám folce, þæt se on foldan læg
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Qngan⁸ þá winas manian,
 frýnd and geféran, þæt hí forð eodon.

¹ mæðelstede. ² modelice. ³ þære. ⁴ heorra. ⁵ gemuna ða.⁶ ealhelm.

Offa gemælde, æscholt ásceóc : 230
 ‘Hwæt þú, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
 pegenas tó þearfe: nú úre þéoden lǽð,
 eorl ƿn eorðan, ús is eallum þearf
 þæt úre æghwylc óðerne bylde
 wígan tó wíge, þá hwíle þe hé wápen mæge 235
 habban and healdan, heardne méce,
 gár and gód swurd. Ús Godríc hæfð,
 earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:
 wénde þæs for mǿni mann, þá hé ƿn meare rád,
 ƿn wlanca þám wicge, þæt wære hit úre hláford; 240
 for þan wearð hér ƿn felda folc tótwámed,
 scyldburh tóbrocen: ábréoðe his anginn,
 þæt hé hér swá manigne mann áflýmde.’
 Léofsunu gemælde, and his linde áhóf,
 bord tó gebeorge, hé þám beorne ƿncwæð: 245
 ‘Íc þæt geháte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 fléon fótes trym, ac wille furðor gán,
 wrecan ƿn gewinne mǿnne winedrihten.
 Ne þurfon mé embe Sturmære stędefæste hæleð
 wordum ætwítan, nú mǿn wine gecranc, 250
 þæt ic hláfordléas hám sfðie,
 węnde fram wíge; ac mé sceal wápen niman,
 ord and fren.’ Hé ful yrre wód,
 feaht fæstlice, fléam hé forhogode.
 Dunnere þá cwæð, daroð ácwęhte, 255
 unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
 bæd þæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnóð wráce:
 ‘Ne mæg ná wandian se þe wrecan þęnceð
 fréan ƿn folce, ne for feore murnan.’
 Þá hí forð éodon, feores hí ne róhton; 260
 ƿngunnon þá híredmęnn heardlice feohtan,
 grame gárberend, and God bædon

þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
 and on hyra féondum fyll gewyrcean.
 Him se gýsel ongan^æ geornlice fylstan; 265
 Hé wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
 Ecglafe's bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama:
 hé ne wandode ná æt þám wíglegan,
 ac hé fýsde forð flán geneahhe¹;
 hwílon hé on bord scéat, hwílon beorn tæsde: 270
 æfre embe stunde hé sealde sume wunde,
 þá hwíle þe hé wæpna wealdan móste.
 Þá gyt on orde stóð Eadweard se langa,
 gearo and geornfull; gylpwordum spræc,
 þæt hé nolde fléogan fótmæl landes, 275
 ofer bæc búgan, þá his beþera læg²:
 hé bræc þone bordweall, and wið þá beornas feaht,
 oð þæt hé his sincgyfan on þám sémannum
 wurðlice wræc³, ær hé on wæle læge.
 Swá dyde Æðeric, æðele geféra, 280
 fús and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
 Sifyrhtes bróðor and swiðe mænig óðer
 clufon cellod bord, cene hī wæredon,
 bærst bordes lárig, and séo byrne sang
 gryreléoða sum. Þá æt gúðe slóh 285
 Offa þone sáelidan, þæt hé on eorðan féoll,
 and þær Gaddes mæg grund gesóhte;
 raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhéawen;
 hé hæfde þeah geforðod þæt hé his fréan gehét,
 swá hé béotode ær wið his béahgifan, 290
 þæt hī sceoldon begen on burh rídan,
 hále tó háme, oððe on here crincgan,
 on wælstówe wundum sweltan;
 hé læg þegenlice þeodne gehende.

¹ genehe.² leg.³ wrec.

Ðá wearð borda gebræc; brimmen wódon, 295
 gúðe gegremode; gár oft þurhwód
 fægese feorhhús. Forð þá éode Wistán,
 þurstánes sunu, wið þás sæcgas feaht;
 hé wæs on geþrange¹ hyra þréora bana,
 ær him Wigelfnes bearn on þám wæle læge. 300
 Þær wæs stið gemót: stódon fæste
 wígan on gewinne, wígend cruncon²,
 wundum wérige; wæl féol on eorðan.
 Óswold and Ealdwold ealle hwíle,
 begen gebróðru, beornas trymedon, 305
 hyra winemágas wordon bædon,
 þæt hí³ þær æt þearfe þolian sceoldon,
 unwáclíce wápnas néotan.
 Byrhtwold maðelode, bord hafenode,
 se wæs cald genéat, æsc ácwęhte, 310
 hé ful baldlice beornas lærde:
 'Hige⁴ sceal þe heardra, heorte þe cénre,
 móð sceal þe máre, þe úre mægen lytlað.
 hér líð úre ealdor eall forhéawen,
 góð on gréote; á mæg gnornian 315
 se þe nú fram þís wísplegan wendan þenceð.
 Ic eom fród feores: fram ic ne wille,
 ac ic be healfe mínum hláforde
 be swá léofan menn licgan þence.'
 Swá hí Æðelgáres bearn ealle bylde 320
 Godric tó gúðe: oft hé gár forlét
 wælspere windan on þá wícingas,
 swá hé on þám folce fyrmest éode,
 héow and hýnde, óð þæt hé on hilde gecranc;
 næs þæt ná se Godric þe þá gúðe forbéah. 325

*

*

*

*

¹ geþrang.² cruncon.³ he.⁴ hige.

XX.

THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

[From the so-called Cædmon.]

IT has been for a long time admitted that the collection of Biblical poems attributed to Cædmon is really the work of several hands, and Eduard Sievers has lately shown that a large portion of them, including our present text, is nothing but a translation from an Old Saxon original, possibly by the author of the *Héliand* (an epic on the life of Christ).

The more important of the specifically O. Saxon words and phrases which occur in our text will be pointed out in the notes.

I.

Hæfde se Alwaldas engalcynna,
purh handmægen, hālig Drihten,
tēne¹ getrymede, þām hé getruwode wel
þæt hie his gíongorscipe fullgán² wolden,
wyrcean his willan; for þon hé him³ gewit³ forgeaf 5
and mid his handum gesceóp, hālig Drihten.
Gesett hæfde hé hie swá geséliglice; ænne hæfde hé swá
swifðne geworhtne,
swá mihtigne on his móðgepohte; hé lét hine swá micles
wealdan,
héhstne tó him on heofona ríce; hæfde hé hine swá hwítne
geworhtne;
swá wynlic wæs his wæstm on heofonum, þæt him cóm
from weroda Drihtne: 10
gelfc wæs hé þám léohtum steorrum. Lof sceolde hé
Drihtnes wyrcean,

¹ tēne MSS.

² fyligan.

³ him.

dýran sceolde hé his dréamas on heofonum, and sceolde
 his Drihtne þancian
 þæs léanes þe hé him on þám léohte gescƿerede: þonne
 léte hé his hine lange wealdan;
 ac hé áwende hit him tó wyssan þinge, ongan him winn
 up áhebban
 wíð þone héhstan heofnes Waldend, þe siteð on þám
 hálƿan stóle. 15
 Déore wæs hé Drihtne úrum; ne mihte him bedyrned
 weorðan

þæt his engyl ongan ofermód wesan,
 áhof hine wíð his hearran, sóhte hetespræce,
 gylpword onƿéan, nolde Gode þéowian:
 cwæð þæt his líc wære léoht and scéne, 20
 hwít and hiowbeorht: ne meahte hé æt his hige findan
 þæt hé Gode wolde géongerdóme,
 þéodne þéowian; þúhte him sylfum
 þæt hé mægyn and cræft máran hæfde
 þonne se hálga God habban mihte, 25
 folcgestealna¹. Feala worda gespæc
 se engel ofermódes: þóhte purh his ánes cræft
 hú he him strænglicran stól geworhte,
 héahran on heofonum; cwæð þæt hine his hige spéone
 þæt hé west and norð wyrcean ongunne, 30
 trymede getimbro; cwæð him twéo þúhte
 þæt hé Gode wolde géongra weorðan:
 'Hwæt sceal ic winnan?' cwæð hé. 'Nis me wihte² þearf
 hearran tó habbanne: ic mæg mid handum swá fela
 wundra gewyrcean; ic hæbbe geweald micel 35
 tó gyrwanne góðlecran stól,
 héarran on heofne. Hwý sceal ic æfter his hyldo þéowian,

¹ folcgestælna.² wihtæ.

búgan him swilces géongordómes? ic mæg wesan God
swá hé.

Bigstandað mé strange genéatas, þá ne willað mé æt þám
stríðe geswícan,

hæleðas heardmóde: hfe habbað mé tó hearran gecorene, 40
rófe rincas: mid swilcum mæg man ráð geþencean,
fón mid swilcum folcgesteallan. Frýnd sind hfe mfe
georne,

holde on hyra hygesceafum, ic mæg hyra hearra wesan,
ráðan on þys ríce; swá mé þæt riht ne þinceð,
þæt ic óleccan áwiht þurfe 45
Gode æfter góde ánegum: ne wille ic leng his géongra
wurðan.'

Þá hit se Allwalda eall gehýrde,
þæt his engel ongan ofermeðe micel
áhebban wið his Hearran, and spræc héalíc word
dollice wið Drihten sínne: sceolde hé þá dæd ongyldan, 50
weorc¹ þæs gewinnes gedælan, and sceolde his wífe habban,
ealra morðra máest: swá déð monna gehwíl,
þe wið his Waldend winnan ongynneð
mid máne wið þone máran Drihten. Þá wearð se Mih-
tiga gebolgen,

héhsta heofones Waldend, wearp hine of þám héan stóle. 55
Hete hæfde hé æt his Hearran gewunnen, hylde his fer-
lorene,
gram wearð him se góda on his móde: for þon hé sce-
olde grund gesécan

heardes hellewítes, þæs þe hé wann wið heofnes Waldend.
Ácwæð hine þá fram his hylde and hine on helle wearp,
on þá déopan dalu², þær hé tó déofle wearð, 60
se féond mid his geférum eallum: féollon þá of heofnum
purh [swá] lōnge swá þreo niht and dagas

¹ worc.² dala.

þá englas ufon¹ on helle, and héo alle forscéop
 Drihten tó déoflum; for þon þe² héo his dæd and word
 noldon weorðian, for þon héo on wyrse léoht 65
 under eorðan neoðan ælmihtig³ God
 sette sigeléase on þá sweartan helle.
 Þær hæbbað héo on æfyn ungemet lange
 ealra féonda gehwilec fyr ednéowe.
 Ðonne cymð on úhtan éasterne wind, 70
 forst fyrnum cald; symble fyr oððe gár,
 Sum heard gewinc habban sceoldon:
 worhte man hit him tó wíte, hyra woruld wæs gehwyrfed,
 forman sðe fylde helle
 mid þám andsacum. Héoldon englas forð 75
 heofonríces héhðe, þe ær Godes hyldo gelæston.
 Lágan þá oðre fynd on þám fyre, þe ær swá feala
 hæfdon
 gewinnes wið heora Waldend; wíte poliað
 hátne heaðowelm helle tómidde
 brand and bráde lígas, swilce éac þá biteran récas, 80
 þrosm and þýstro, for þon hie þegnscipe
 Godes forgýmdon: hie hyra gál beswác,
 engles oferhygd; noldon Alwaldan
 word weorðian; hæfdon wíte micel,
 wæron þá befeallene fyre tó botme 85
 on þá hátan helle⁴ þurh hygeléaste
 and þurh ofermetto: sóhton oðer land,
 þæt wæs léohtes léas and wæs líges full,
 fýres fæer micel. Fýnd ongéaton
 þæt hie hæfdon gewrixlod wíta unrím 90
 þurh heora miclan mód and þurh miht Godes,
 and þurh ofermetto ealra swiðost.

¹ comes before of heofnum (l. 94) in the MS.
 second for ðon in the MS.

² ællm.

³ comes after the

⁴ hell.

II.

þá spræc se ofermóda cyning, þe ær wæs engla scýnost,
 hwítost on heofne and his Hearran léof,
 Drihtne dýre, óð hie tó dole wurdon, 95
 þæt him for gálscipe God sylfa wearð
 mihtig on móde yrre, wearp hine on þæt morðor innan,
 niðer on þæt níobædd, and scéop him naman siððan,
 cwæð¹ se hēhsta hātan sceolde
 Satan siððan, hét hine þære sweartan helle 100
 grundas gýman, nalles wið God winnan.
 Satan maðelode, sorgiende spræc,
 se þe helle forð healdan sceolde,
 gieman þæs grundes: wæs ær Godes engel
 hwít on heofne, óð hine his hyge forspéon 105
 and his ofermétto ealra swiðost,
 þæt hé ne wolde wereda Drihtnes
 word wurðian. Wéoll him on innan
 hyge ymb his heortan, hāt wæs him útan
 wráðlic wíte; he þá worde cwæð: 110
 ‘Is þes ænga stēde ungelíc swiðe
 þám óðrum þe wé ær cúðon,
 héan on heofonrice, þe mé mín hearra onlág,
 péah wé hine for þám Alwaldan ágan ne móston,
 rómigan úres ríces. Næfð hé péah riht gedón 115
 þæt hé ús hæfð befællend fyre tó botme,
 helle þære hātan, heofonrice benumen,
 hafað hit gemearcod mid monncynne
 tó gesettanne. Þæt mé is sorga mæst,
 þæt Adam sceal, þe wæs of eorðan geworht, 120
 mínne stronglican stól behealdan,

¹ þæt inserted by a late hand.

wesan him on wynne, and wé þis wíte þolien,
 hearm on þisse helle. Wá lá áhte ic mínra handa geweald,
 and móste áne tíð úte weorðan,
 wesan áne winterstunde, þonne ic mid þýs werode . . . 125
 ac licgað mé ymbe frenbendas,
 ríðeð racentan sál. Ic eom ríces léas:
 habbað mé swá hearde helle clommas,
 fæste befangen. Hér is fýr micel
 ufan and neoðone: ic á ne geseah 130
 láðran landscipe; líg ne áswámað
 hát ofer helle. Mé hafað¹ hringa gespong,
 slíðhearda sál sfðes ámirred,
 áfyrred mé mín féðe, fét sint gebundene,
 handa gehæfte; synt þissa heldora 135
 wegass forworhte; swá ic mid wihte ne mæg
 of þissum lioðobendum. Licgað mé ymbútan
 heardes fírenes háte geslægene
 grindlas gréate: mid þý me God hafað 139
 gehæfted be þám healse. Swá ic wát hé mínne hige cúðe
 and þæt wiste éac weroda Drihten,
 þæt sceolde unc Adame yfele gewurðan
 ymb þæt heofonríce, þær ic áhte mínra handa geweald.
 Ac þoliað wé nú þréa on helle, þæt syndon þýstro and háto,
 grimme, grundléase; hafað ús God sylfa 145
 forswápen on þás sweartan mistas. Swá hé ús ne mæg
 énnige synne gestélan,
 þæt wé him on þám lande láð gefremedon, hé hæfð ús
 þéah þæs léohtes bescyrede,
 beworpen on ealra wíta mæste: ne magon wé þæs wrace
 gefremman,
 geléanian him mid láðes wihte þæt hé ús hafað þæs léohtes
 bescyrede.

¹ habbað.

Hé hæfð nú gemearcod áne middangeard, þær hé hæfð
monn geworhtne 150

æfter his onlicnesse, mid þám hé wile eft gesettan
heofona rice mid hlúttrum sáwlum. Wé þæs sculon hycgan
georne,

þæt wé on Adame, gif wé æfre mægen,
and on his eafrum swá some andan gebétan,
onwenden him þær willan sínes, gif wé hit mægen wihte
áþencan. 155

Ne gelyfe ic mé nú þæs leohtes furðor, þæs þe hé him
þenceð lange nſotan,

þæs éades mid his engla cræfte; ne magon wé þæt on
aldre gewinnan,

þæt wé mihtiges Godes mód onwæcen. Uton óðwendan
hit nú monna bearnum,

þæt heofonrice, nú wé hit habban ne móton, gedón þæt
hfe his hyldo forlæten,

þæt hfe þæt onwendon, þæt hé mid his worde beþeáð:
þonne wirð¹ hé him wráð on móde, 160

áhwet hfe fróm his hyldo; þonne sculon hfe þás helle
sécan

and þás grimman grundas: þonne móton wé hfe ús tó
glongrum habban,

fira bearn on þissum fæstum clommum². Onginnað nú
ymb þá fyrde þencean.

Gif ic ænegum þegne þeodenmádmás
géara forgæfe, þenden wé on þan góðan rice 165

gesélige sæton, and hæfdon úre setla gewæld,
þonne hé mé ná on leoðfran tíð léanum ne meahthe

míne gife gyldan, gif his gien wolde

mínra þegna hwilc gepafa wurðan,

þæt hé up heonon úte mihte 170

¹ weorð.

² clomme.

cuman þurh þás clústro and hæfde cræft mid him,
 þæt hé mid feðerhōman fléogan meakte,
 windan on wolcne, þær geworht stōndað
 Adam and Eve on eorðrice
 mid welan bewunden, and wé synd áworpen e hider 175
 on þás déopan dalo. Nú hīe Drihtne synt
 wurðran micle and móton him þone welan ágan,
 þe wé on heofonrice habban sceolden,
 rice mid rihte: is se rād gescyred
 monna cynne. Þæt mé is on mínum móde swá sár, 180
 on mínum hyge hréoweð, þæt hīe heofonrice
 ágan tó aldre! Gif hit éower éenig mæge
 gewendan mid wihte, þæt hīe word Godes,
 lāre forlāten, sōna hīe him þe lāðran beoð:
 gif hīe¹ brecað his gebodscipe, þonne hé him ábolgen
 wurðeð; 185
 siððan bið him se wela onwēnded and wyrð him wīte
 gegearwod,
 sum heard harmscearu. Hycgað his ealle,
 hú gé hí beswīcen; siððan ic mé sófte² mæg
 restand on þyssum racentum, gif him þæt rice losað.
 Se þe þæt gelæsteð, him bið léan gearo 190
 æfter tó aldre þæs wé hér inne magon
 on þyssum fyre forð frēmena gewinnan:
 sittan lāte ic hine wið mé sylfne swá hwá swá þæt secgan
 cymeð
 on þás hātan helle, þæt hīe Heofoncyniges
 unwurðlice wordum and dædum 195
 lāre * *

¹ he.² sefte.

XXI.

JUDITH.

OF this poem only the last three cantos have been preserved. Enough, however, is left to show that the complete work must have been one of the noblest in the whole range of Old English poetry. It clearly belongs to the culminating point of the Old Northumbrian literature, combining, as it does, the highest dramatic and constructive power with the utmost brilliance of language and metre. The text has been revised with the MS., which was slightly damaged in the great Cottonian fire. We are, therefore, obliged to rely on Thwaites's text for a letter here and there in the margin. The concluding lines of the poem, which seem originally to have been written cursively and indistinctly, are now nearly illegible.

* * * twéode gifena
in þýs ginnan grunde ; héo þar þá gearwe funde
mundbyrd æt þám mæran þéodne, þá héo áhte mæste pearfe
hyldo þæs héhstan Déman, þæt hé hfe wið þæs héhstan
brógan
gefriðode, frymða Waldend ; hyre þæs Fæder on roderum 5
torhtmód tīðe gefremede, þe héo áhte trumne geléafan
á tó þám Ælmihtigan. Gefrægen ic þá Olofernus¹
wínhátan wyrcean georne, and eallum wundrum prymlic
girwan up swæsendo : tó þám hét se gumena baldor
ealle þá yldestan þegnas : hfe þæt ófstum miclum 10
ræfndon rōndwiggende, cōmon tó þám rīcan þéodne

¹ Holofernus *throughout*.

féran folces ræswan. Þæt wæs þý féorðan dógore
 þæs þe Iúðith hyne gléaw on geþonce,
 ides ælfsćinu, ærest gesóhte.

X.

Híe þá tó þám symble¹ sittan éodon, 15
 wlanca tó wíngedrince, ealle his wéagesðas,
 bealde byrnwiggende. Þær wæron bollan stéape
 boren æfter beñcum gelóme, swylce éac bunan and orcas
 fulle flet/sittendum: híe þæt fæge þægon²
 rófe rōndwíggende, þeah þæs se ríca ne wénde, 20
 egesful/ eorla drihten. Þá wearð Olofernus,
 goldwine gumena, on gytésálum;
 hlóh and hlýdde, hlynede and dynede,
 þæt mihten fira bearn feorran gehýran,
 hú se stfōmōða styrnde and gylede, 25
 mōdig and medugál manode geneahhe
 beñcsittende þæt hí gebárdon wel.
 Swá se inwidda ofer ealne dæg
 dryhtguman síne dreñcte mid wíne,
 swfōmōd since brytta, óð þæt híe on swíman lágon, 30
 oferdreñcte his duguðe ealle, swylce híe wæron deaðe
 geslegene,
 ágotene góða gehwilces. Swá hét se gumena baldor³
 fylgan flet/sittendum, óð þæt fira bearnum
 néaláhte niht séo þýstre. Hét þá níða geblōnden
 þá éadigan mægð ófstum fetigan 35
 tó his beðdrēste beágum gehlæste,
 hringum gehrodene. Híe hraðe frēmedon
 ambyhtscealcas⁴, swá him heora ealdor bebéad,
 byrnwígena brego: bearhtme stópon

¹ symle.² þegon.³ aldor, with erasure before the a.⁴ anb.

tó þám gystærne¹, þær hie Iúdithe² 40
 fundon ferhðgléawe, and þá frōmlice
 lindwíggende lædan ōngunnon
 þá torhtan mægð tó træfe þám héan,
 þær se ríca hyne reste ōn symbel,
 nihtes inne, Nergende láð 45
 Olofernus. Þær wæs eallgylden
 fléohnēṭ fæger ymbe³ þæs folctogan
 beḍḍ áhōngen, þæt se bealofulla
 mihte wístan þurh, wígena baldor,
 ōn æghwylcne þe þær inne cōm 50
 hæleða bearna, and ōn hyne nēnig
 mōnna cynnes, nymðe se mōdiga hwæne
 nīðe rōfra him þe nēar hēte
 rinca tó rúne gegangan. Hie þá ōn rēste gebróhton
 snúde þá snoteran idese; éodon þá swercendferhðe⁴ 55
 hæleð heora hearran cýðan þæt wæs séo hálige méowle
 gebróht ōn his búrgetelde. Þá wearð se bréma ōn móde
 blifðe burga ealdor, þóhte þá beorhtan idese
 mid wíde and mid wōmme besmítan; ne wolde þæt
 wuldres Déma,
 gepafian, þrymmes Hyrde, ac hé him þæs þinges gestýrde, 60
 Dryhten, dūgeða Waldend. Gewát þá se déofulcunda,
 gálferhð gumena préate
 bealofull his beḍdes néosan, þær hé sceolde his blæd
 forléosan
 ædre binnan ánre nihte; hæfde þá his ende gebidenne
 ōn eorðan unswæslícne, swylcne he ær æfter worhte, 65
 pearlmód þéoden gumena, þenden hé ōn þysse worulde
 wunode under wolcna hrófe. Geféol þá wíne swá druncen
 se ríca ōn his rēste middan, swá he nyste ræda nánne,
 ōn gewitlocan; wíggend stópon

¹ gysterne.² iudithðe.³ and ymbe.⁴ stercedf.

út of þám inne ófstum miclum, 70
 weras wínsade, þe þone wárlogan,
 láðne léodhatan, lædon tó þeðde
 nehstan síðe. Þá wæs Nergendes
 þéowen þrymful/ þearle gemyndig
 hú héo þone atolan éaðost mihte 75
 ealdre benæman éer se unsýfra,
 wpmful/ qnwóce. Genam þá wundenlocc,
 Scyppendes mægð, scearpne méce,
 scúrum heardne, and of scéaðe ábræd
 swiðran folme; qngann þá swegles Weard 80
 be naman nemnan, Nergend ealra
 woruldbúendra, and þæt word ácwæð:
 'Ic þé frymða God, and frófre Gæst,
 Bearn Alwaldan biddan wylle
 miltse þínre mé þearfendre, 85
 þrynesse þrymm. Þearle ys mé nú þá
 heorte qnháted and hige géomor,
 swýðe mid sorgum gedréfed; forgif mé, swegles Ealdor,
 sigor and sóðne geléafan, þæt ic mid þýs sweorde móte
 gehéawan þysne morðres bryttan; geunne me mínra
 gesynta, 90
 þearlmód þéoden gumena: náhte ic þínre næfre
 miltse þon máran þearfe: gewrec nú, mihtig Dryhten,
 torhtmód tíres brytta, þæt mé ys þus torne qn móde,
 háte qn hréðre mínum.' Hí þá se héhsta Déma
 ædre mid elne qnbryrde, swá hé déð ánra gehwylcne 95
 hér búendra þe hyne him tó helpe séceð
 mid ráde and mid rihte geléafan. Þá wearð hyre rúme
 qn móde,
 háligre hyht geniwod; genam þá þone hæðenan mannan
 fæste be feaxe sínnum, téah hyne folmum wið hyre weard
 bysmerlice, and þone bealofullan 100

listum áléde, láðne mannan,
 swá héo þæs unlædan éaðost mihte,
 wel gewealdan. Slóh þá wundenlocc
 þone féondsceaðan fágum méce
 heþeþoncolne, þæt héo healfne forcearf 105
 þone sweoran him, þæt hé on swiman læg,
 druncen and dolhwund. Næs þá déad þá gyt,
 ealles orsáwle: slóh þá eornoste
 ides ellenróf óðre síðe
 þone hæðenan hund, þæt him þæt héafod wand 110
 forð on þá flóre; læg se fúla léap
 gésne beæftan, gæst ellor hwearf
 under néowelne næss and þær genyðerad wæs,
 susle gesáled syððan æfre,
 wýrmum bewunden, wítum gebunden, 115
 hearde gehæfted in hellebryne
 æfter hinsíðe. Ne þearf hé hopian nó,
 þýstrum forþylmed þæt hé þonan móte
 of þám wyrmsæle, ac þær wunian sceal
 áwa tó aldre bútan ende forð 120
 in þám heolstran hám hyhtwynna léas.

XI.

Hæfde þá gefohten foremærne blæd
 Iúðith æt gúðe swá hyre God úðe,
 swegles Ealdor, þe hyre sigores onléah.
 Þá seo snotere mægð snúde gebróhte 125
 þæs hērewæðan héafod swá blódig
 on þám fætelse, þe hyre foregenga,
 bláchléor ides, hyra begea nest
 þéawum gepungen þyder on lédde,
 and hit þá swá heolfrig hyre on hōnd ágeaf, 130
 hygeþoncolre hám tó berenne,

Iúðith gingran sínre. Éodon þá gegnum þanone ¹
 þá idesa bá ellenþrste,
 óð þæt hie becómon collenferhðe,
 éadhréðige mægð út of þám herige, 135
 þæt hie swéotollice geséon mihten
 þære wlitegan byrig weallas blícan,
 Bethuliam. Hie þá béaghrodene
 féðeláste forð onettan,
 óð hie glædmóde gegán hæfdon 140
 tó þám wealgate. Wíggend sæton,
 weras wæccende wearde héoldon
 in þám fæstenne, swá þám folce ær
 géomormódum Iúðith ² bebéad,
 searoþoncol mægð, þá heo on síð gewát, 145
 ides ellenróf. Wæs þá eft cumen
 léof tó léodum, and þá lungre hét
 gléawhýdig wíf gumena sumne
 hyre tógéanes gán of þære ginnan byrig,
 and hí ófostlice in forlétan ³ 150
 þurh þæs wealles geat, and þæt word ácwæð
 tó þám sigefolce: 'Ic éow sæcgan mæg
 þoncwyrðe þing, þæt gé ne pyrfe leng
 murnan on móde: éow ys Metod blíðe,
 cyninga wuldor; þæt gecýðed wearð 155
 geond woruld wíðe, þæt éow ys wuldorblæd
 torhtlic tóweard and tír gifeðe
 þára læðða þe gé lange drugon,
 þá wurdon blíðe burhsittende,
 syððan hí gehýrdon hú seo hálige spræc 160
 ofer héanne weall. Hære wæs on lustum,
 wið þæs fæstengeates folc onette,
 weras wíf somod wornum and héapum,

¹ þanonne.² Iudithe.³ forleton.

þréatum and þrymmum þrungon and urnon
 ǫngéan þá þéodnes mægð þúsendmælum, 165
 ealde ge géonge: æghwylcum wearð
 meñ ǫn þære medobyrig mód árétet,
 syððan hie ǫngéaton þæt wæs Iúðith cumen
 eft to éðle, and þá ófostlice
 hie mid éaðmédum iñ forléton. 170
 Þá seo gléawe hét golde gefrætewod
 hire þínenne þancolmóde
 þæs hērewæðan héafod ǫnwriðan,
 and hyt to béhðe blódig ætywan
 þám burgléodum, hú hyre æt beaduwe gespéow. 175
 Spræc þá seo æðele to eallum þám folce:
 ‘Hér gé magon swéotole sigerófe hæleð,
 léoda ræswan, ǫn þæs láðestan
 hæðenes heaðorinces héafod starian,
 Olofernus unlyfigendes. 180
 þe ús mōnna mæst morðra gefrēmede,
 sárra sorga, and þæt swýðor gyt
 ýcan wolde; ac him ne úðe God
 lengran lífes, þæt hé mid læððum ús
 eglan móste: ic him ealdor óðþrōng 185
 purh Godes fultum. Nú ic gumena gehwæne
 þyssa burhléoda biddan wylle,
 randwíggendra, þæt gé recene éow
 fýsan to gefeohte; syððan frymða God,
 árfæst Cyning, éastan sende 190
 léohtne léoman, berað linde forð,
 bord for bréostum and byrnhoimas,
 scíre helmas in sceaðena gemōng,
 fyllan folctogan fágum sweordum,
 fæge frumgáras. Fýnd syndon éowere 195
 gedémed to deaðe and gé dóm ágon,

tír æt tohtan, swá éow getácnod hafað
 mihtig Dryhten þurh míne hand.
 Þá wearð snelra werod snúde gegearewod,
 cénra tó campe; stópon cynerófe 200
 secgas and gesfðas, bæron [sige]þúfas,
 fóron tó gefeohte forð on gerihte,
 hæleð under helmum of þære háligan byrig
 on þæt dægréd sylf; dynedan scildas,
 hlúde hlummon. Þæs se hlanca gefeah 205
 wulf in walde, and se wanna hrefn,
 wælgífre fugel: wiston¹ begen
 þæt him þá þéodguman þóhton tilian
 fylle on frægum; ac him fléah on lást
 earn ætes georn, úrigfeðera, 210
 salowigpáda sang hildeléoð,
 hyrnednebbas. Stópon heaðorincas,
 beornas tó beadowe bordum bepeahte,
 hwealfum lindum, þá þe hwíle ær
 eþþéodigra edwít poledon, 215
 hæðenra hosp; him þæt hearde wearð
 æt þám æscplegan eallum forgolden
 Assyrium, syððan Ebreas
 under gúðfanum gegán hæfdon
 tó þám fyrdrwícum. Híe þá frómlice 220
 léton forð fléogan flána scúras,
 hildenædran of hornbogum²,
 strélas stędehearde; styrmðon hlúde
 grame gúðfreccan, gáras sęndon
 in heardra gemang; hæleð wæron yrre, 225
 landbúende láðum cynne,
 stópon styrmóde, stęrcedferhðe
 wrehton unsófte ealdgenfðlan

¹ westan.² hornbogan.

medowérige, mundum brugdon
 scealcas of scéaðum scírmæled swyrd 230
 eƿgum gecoste, slógon eornoste
 Assiria oretmæcgas,
 nſðhycgende, nánne ne sparedon
 þæs hērefolces héanne ne rícne¹
 cwicera manna þe hīe ofercuman mihton. 235

XII.

Swá þá magoþegnas on þá morgentíd
 ehton eþþéoda ealle þrage,
 óð þæt ongéaton þá þe grame wæron,
 þæs hērefolces héafodweardas,
 þæt him swyrdgeswing swiðlic éowdon 240
 weras Ebreisce². Hīe wordum þæt
 þám yldestan ealdorþegnum
 cýðan éodon, wrehton cumbolwígan
 and him forhtlice fierspel³ bodedon,
 medowérigum morgencollan, 245
 atolne eƿgplegan. Þá ic ædre gefrægn
 slegefége hæleð slæpe tóbregdan⁴
 and wið þæs bealofullan búrgeteldes
 weras [hréowig]ferhðe hwearfum þringan
 Olofernus; hogedon áninga 250
 hyra hláforde hilde⁴ bodian,
 ær þon þe him se egesa on ufan sáete,
 mægen Ebreá. Mynton ealle
 þæt se beorna brego and séo beorhte mægð
 in þám wlitegan træfe wæron ætsomne, 255
 Iúðith séo æðele and se gálmóða,
 egesfull and áfor; næs þeah eorla nán,
 þe þone wíggend áwēccan dorste

¹ rice.² ebrisce.³ tobredon.⁴ hylðo.

oððe gecunnian hū þone cumbolwīgan
 wið þā hālgan mægð hæfde geworden, 260
 Metodes méowlan. Mægen néalæhte,
 folc Ebrea, fuhton pearle
 heardum heoruwæpnum, hæfte guldon
 hyra fyrngeslitu fāgum swyrdum
 ealde æfþoncan; Assiria wearð 265
 on þām dægeweorce dóm geswiðrod,
 bælc forbíged. Beornas stódon
 ymbe hyra þéodnes træf pearle gebylde,
 sweorcendferhðe. Hí þā sōmod ealle
 ongunnon cohhetan, cirman hlúde, 270
 and gristbítian Gode orfeorme,
 mid tóðon torn poligende; þā wæs hyra tíres æt ende,
 éades and ellendæda. Þā eorlas hogedon
 áweccan hira winedrihten: him wiht ne spéow.
 Þā wearð sif and late sum tó þām arod 275
 þára beadorinca, þæt hé in þæt búrgeteld
 nifheard néðde, swá hyne nýd fordráf:
 funde þā on bēdde blácne licgan,
 his goldgifan gæstes gésne,
 lifes belidenne. Hé þā lungre geféoll 280
 fréorig tó foldan, ongan his feax teran
 hréoh on móde and his hrægl sōmod,
 and þæt word ácwæð tó þām wíggendum,
 þe þær unróte úte wæron:
 'Hér is geswutelod úre sylfra forwyrd, 285
 tóweard getácnod, þæt þære tíde ys
 [nú] mid nifdum néah geþrunge,
 þe wé sculon losian sōmod,
 æt sæcce forweorðan: hér lifð sweorde gehéawen,
 behéafdod healdend úre.' Hí þā hréowigmó 290
 wurpon hyra wæpen of dúne, gewitan him wérigferhðe

on fléam sceacan. Him mōn feaht on lást,
 mægenéacen folc, oð se mæsta dæl
 þæs heriges læg hilde gesæged
 on þām sigewonge, sweordum gehéawen, 295
 wulfum tó willan, and éac wælgífrum
 fuglum tó frófre. Flugon þá þe lyfdon
 láðra lind. Him on láste fór
 swéot Ebrea sigore geweorðod,
 dóme gedýrsod; him féng Dryhten God 300
 fægre on fultum, Fréa ælmihtig.
 Hí þá frōmlice fágum swyrdum
 hæleð higerófe herepæð¹ worhton
 þurh láðra gemōng, linde héowon,
 scildburh scæron; scéotend wæran 305
 gúðe gegremede, guman Ebreisce,
 þegnas on þá tíð þearle gelyste
 gárgewinnes. Þær on gréot geféoll
 se hýhsta dæl héafodgerímes
 Assiria ealdorduguðe, 310
 láðan cynnes: lythwón becom
 cwicera tó cýððe. Cirdon cynerófe,
 wíggend on wiðertrod, wælsceol oninnan,
 réocende hræw; rúm wæs tó nimanne
 londbúendum on þām láðestum², 315
 hira ealdfeóndum unlyfigendum
 heolfrig herereáf, hyrsta scýne,
 bord and brád swyrd, brúne helmas,
 dýre mádmas. Hæfdon dómlice
 on þām folcstēde fýnd oferwunnen 320
 éðelweardas, ealdhettende
 swyrdum áswēfede: hie on swaðe rēston,
 þá þe him tó life láðost wæron

¹ herpæð.² laðestan.

cwicera cynna. þá seo cnéoris eal/
 mægða mærost ánes mónðes fyrst, 325
 wlanc wundenlocc wægon¹ and læddon
 tó þære beorhtan byrig Bethuliam
 helmas and hupseax, hære byrnan,
 gúðsceorp gumena golde gefrætewod,
 mærra mādma þonne monn ænig 330
 ásecgan mæge searoponcelra;
 eall þæt þá þeodguman þrymme geéodon,
 céne under cumblum on compwige
 þurh Iúdithe gléawe lare,
 mægð módigre. Hí tó méde hyre 335
 of þám siðfæte² sylfre bróhton
 eorlas æscrófe Olofernes
 sweord and swátigne helm, swylce éac síde byrnan,
 gerénode réadum golde, and eal þæt se rinca baldor
 swiðmód sinces áhte oððe sundoryrfes, 340
 béaga and beorhtra mādma, hí þæt þære beorhtan idese
 ágéafon gearoponcolre. Ealles þæs Iúðith sægde
 wuldor weroda Dryhtne, þe hyre weorðmynde geaf,
 mærdæ on moldan rice, swylce éac méde on heofonum,
 sigorléan in swegles wuldre³ þæs þe héo áhte sóðne ge-
 léafan 345
 [á] tó þám Ælmihtigan; húru æt þám ende ne twéode
 þæs léanes þe héo lange gyrnde. Þæs sý þám léofan
 Dryhtne
 wuldor tó wíðan aldre, þe gescéop wind and lyfte,
 roderas and rúme grundas, swylce éac réðe streámas
 and swegles dréamas þurh his sylfes miltse. 350

¹ wagon (?).² siðfate.³ wuldore.

XXII.

THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHŒNIX.

[Ascribed to Cynewulf.]

THERE can be little doubt that the poem of the Phœnix, like the majority of those preserved in the Exeter book, is the work of the Northumbrian poet Cynewulf. Although the subject is apparently taken from the *Carmen de Phœnice*, ascribed to Lactantius, it is practically an original work, with all Cynewulf's grace and harmony of thought and language.

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feorr heonan
 eastdælum on æðelast londa
 firum gefræge. Nis se foldan scéat
 ofer middangeard mōngum gefére
 foldágendra¹, ac hé áfyrred is 5
 þurh Meotudes meaht mánfremmendum.
 Wlitig is se wong eall, wynnum geblissad.
 mid þám fægrestum foldan stencum:
 ænlic is þæt íglond æðele se Wyrhta,
 módig, meahtum spédig, se þá moldan gesette. 10
 Þær bið oft open éadgum tógéanes,
 onhliden hléoðra wynn, heofonríces duru.
 Þæt is wynsum wong, wealdas gréne,
 rúme under roderum. Ne mæg þær rén ne snáw,
 ne forstes fnæst, ne fýres blæst, 15
 ne hægles hryre, ne hrímes dryre
 ne sunnan hætu, ne sincald²,
 ne wearm weder, ne winterscúr

¹ folca.

² sincaldu.

wihte gewyrdan, ac se wong seomað	
éadig and ƿnsund; is þæt æðele lond	20
blóstmum geblówen. Beorgas þær ne muntas	
stéape ne stondað, ne stánclifu	
héah hlifað, swá hér mid ús,	
ne dene ne dalu, ne dúnscafu,	
hléwas ne hlinas, ne þær hleonað ó	25
unsméðes wiht; ac se æðela feld	
wridað under wolcnum wynnum geblówen.	
Is þæt torhte lond twelfum herra	
folde fæðmrimes, swá ús gefreogun gléawe	
witgan þurh wísdóm ƿn gewritum cýðað,	30
þonne ænig þára beorga þe hér beorhte mid ús	
héa hlifað under heofontunglum.	
Smylte is se sigewong, sunbearo lixeð,	
wuduholt wynlic: wæstmas ne dréosað,	
beorhte bléde, ac þá béamas á	35
beorhte stondað, swá him God bibéad;	
wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelíce	
blédum gehongen; næfre brosniað	
léaf under lyfte, ne him líg sceðeð	
æfre tó ealdre, ær þon edwenden	40
worulde geweorðe. Swá iú wætres prym	
ealne middangeard, mæreflód þeah	
eorðan ymbhwyrft, þá se æðela wong	
æghwæs ƿnsund wið ýðfare	
gehealden stód hréora wæga	45
éadig, unwemme, þurh ést Godes:	
bídeð swá geblówen óð bæles cyme,	
Dryhtnes dómes þonne deaðræced,	
hæleða heolstorcófan ƿnhliden weorðað.	
Nis þær ƿn þám londe láðgenfða,	50
ne wóp ne wracu, wéatácen nán,	

yldu ne yrmðu, ne se ęga deað,
 ne lřfes lyre, ne lādēs cyme,
 ne synn ne sacu, ne sār wracu,
 ne wædle gewiñ ne welan ęnsýn, 55
 ne sorg ne slæp, ne swár leger,
 ne wintergeweorp, ne wedra gebregd
 hréoh under heofonum, ne se hearda forst
 caldum cylegicelum cnyseð ęnigne.
 Þær ne hægl ne hrím hréosað tó foldan, 60
 ne windig wolcen, ne þær wæter fealleð
 lyfte gebysgad; ac þær lagustréamas,
 wundrum wrætlice wyllan ęnspringað,
 fægnum foldwylnum foldan lęccað,
 wæter wynsumu of þæs wuda midle, 65
 þá mónða gehwám of þære moldan tyrf
 brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað
 þrágum þrymlice: is þæt þéodnes gebod
 þætte twelf sifum þæt tīrfæste lond
 geondlāce laguflóda wynn. 70
 Sindon þá bearwas blédum gehęngene
 wlitigum wæstmum: þær ne waniað ó
 hálge under heofonum holtes frætwe,
 ne feallað þær ęn foldan fealwe blóstmā,
 wudubéama wlite, ac þær [béoð] wrætlice 75
 ęn þām tréowum symle telgan gehladene,
 ofet edniwe in ealle tīd.
 Ɔn þām græswęnge gréne stęndað
 gehroden hyhtlice Háliges meahtum
 beorhtast bearwa. Nó gebrocen weorðeð 80
 holt ęn hiwe, þær se hálga stęnc
 wunað geond wynlond; þæt ęnwęded ne bið
 ęfre tó caldre, ęr þon ęndige
 fród fyrngeweorc, se hit ęn frymðe gescéop.

XXIII.

THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

[By Cynewulf.]

THIS poem, of which the first half is here given, forms an introduction to the Elene, or the Finding of the Cross, which is unmistakeably claimed as Cynewulf's own by an acrostic introduced into it in Runic letters, which forms his name. The Runic inscription of the Ruthwell Cross in Dumfriesshire also gives a fragment of the poem in the old Northumbrian dialect of the seventh or eighth century, of which the MS. text is evidently a late West-Saxon transcription, differing in many respects from the older one. The text I have given follows the MS. as much as possible, both for the sake of uniformity, and because of the fragmentary character of the older text, which has, however, suggested several emendations.

Hwæt, ic swefna cyst sæcgan wylle,
hwæt¹ mé gemætte tó midre nihte,
syððan reordberend rēste wunedon.
Þúhte mé þæt ic gesáwe sellic² tréow
on lyfte lédan léohte bewunden, 5
béama beorhtost: eall þæt béacen wæs
begoten mid golde; gimmas stódon
fægere æt foldan sceátum, swylce þær fife wáeron
uppe on þám eaxlgespanne³. Behéoldon þæt engel
Dryhtnes ealle
fægere þurh forðgesceaft; ne wæs þæt⁴ húru fracodes⁵
gealga, 10

¹ hæť.

² syllicre.

³ eaxlegesp.

⁴ þær.

⁵ fracodes.

ac hine þær behéoldon hálige gástan,
 meñ ofer moldan, and eall þeos máre gesceaft.
 Syllic wæs se sigebéam, and ic synnum fáh,
 forwundod¹ mid wõmmum. Geseah ic wuldres tréow
 wáedum geweorðod² wynnum scfnan, 15
 gegyred mid golde, gimmas hæfdon
 bewrigen³ weorðlice wealdes tréow.
 Hwæðre ic þurh þæt gold ongytan meahte
 earmra árgewinn, þæt hit árest ongañ
 swátan on þá swíðran healde. Eall ic wæs mid sorgum⁴
 gedréfed, 20
 forht ic wæs for þære ságran gesyhðe; geseah ic þæt
 fúse béacen
 wenðan wáedum and bléom: hwílum hit wæs mid wátan
 bestémed,
 besyled⁵ mid swátes gange, hwílum mid since gegyrwed.
 Hwæðre ic þær licgende lange hwíle
 behéold hréowcearig Hælendes tréow, 25
 óð þæt ic gehýrde þæt hit hléoðrode;
 ongañ þá word sprecan wudu sélesta:
 'þæt wæs géara iú (ic þæt gyta geman)
 þæt ic wæs áhéawen holtes on ende,
 ástyred of stefne mínum. Genáman mé þær strange
 féondas, 30
 geworhton him þær tó wæfersýne, héton mé heora weargas⁶
 hebban;
 bæron mé þær beornas on eaxlum, óð þæt hie mé on
 beorg ásetton;
 gefæstnodon mé þær féondas genóge. Geseah ic þá
 Fréan manñcynnes
 efstan elne micle, þæt hé mé wolde on gestígan.

¹ forwundod.² geweorðode.³ bewrigene.⁴ sargum.⁵ beswyled.⁶ weargas.

þær ic þá ne dorste ofer Dryhtnes word 35
 búgan oððe berstan, þá ic bifian geseah
 eorðan scéatas: ealle ic mihte
 féondas gefyllan, hwæðre ic fæste stód.
 Ongyrede hine þá géong hæleð, þæt wæs God ælmihtig,
 strang and stfðmód; gestáh hé on gealgan héanne 40
 módig on manigra gesyhðe, þá hé wolde manncynn lýsan.
 Bifode ic þá mé se beorn ymbclypte: ne dorste ic
 hwæðere búgan tó eorðan
 feallan tó foldan scéatum, ac ic sceolde fæste standan.
 Ród wæs ic áræred, áhóf ic rícne cyning
 heofona hláford, hylðan mé ne dorste. 45
 þurhðrifan hí mé mid deorcum næglum, on mé syndon þá
 dolg gestene
 opene inwidhlemmas: ne dorste ic hira énigum sceððan.
 Bysmeredon hie unc bútu ætgædere; eall ic wæs mid
 blóde bestémed,
 begoten of þæs guman stídan, siððan hé hæfde his gást
 onsended.
 Feala¹ ic on þám beorge gehiden hæbbe 50
 wráðra wyrda: geseah ic weruda God
 pearle þenian: þýstro hæfdon
 bewrigen mid wolcnum Wealdendes hræw,
 scírne scíman sceadu forþéode
 wann under wolcnum. Wéop eall gesceaft, 55
 cwíðdon cyninges fyll: Crist wæs on róde.
 Hwæðere þær fúse feorran cwóman
 æðele tó ánum²; ic þæt eall behéold.
 Sáre ic wæs mid sorgum³ gedréfed, hnág ic hwæðre þám
 secgum tó handa
 éaðmód elne mycle. Genámon hie þær Ælmihtigne God, 60

¹ feala. ² æþþilæ til anum *Ruthw.*; to þam æðelingne *MS.* ³ from
R.; omitted in the *MS.*

áhófon hine of þám hēfian wíte; forléton mé þá
hilderincas
standan stéame bedrifenne; eall ic wæs mid strælum
forwundod.

Álédon hie hine¹ limwérigne, gestódon him æt his líces
héafdum;

behéoldon hie þær heofenes Dryhten, and hé hine þær
hwíle rēste

méðe æfter þám miclan gewinne. Ongunnon him þá
moldærn² wyrca 65

beornas on banan gesyhðe, curfon hie þæt of beorhtan
stáne,

gesetton hie þær on sigora Wealdend. Ongunnon him
þá sorhléoð galan

earme on þá éfentíde, þá hie woldon eft siðian

méðe fram þám mæran þéodne: rēste hé þær mæte
weorode.

Hwæðere wé þær gréotende³ góde hwíle 70

stódon on staðole; stefn⁴ up gewát

hilderinca; hræw cólode

fæger feorgbold. Þá ús man fyllan ongan

ealle tó eorðan: þæt wæs egeslic wyrd!

Bedealf ús man on déopum séaðe; hwæðere mé þá

Dryhtnes þegnas 75

fréondas gefrúnon * * *

gyredon mé golde and seolfre.

Nú þú miht gehýran, hæleð mín se léofa,

þæt ic bealuwara weorc gebiden hæbbe

sárra sorga. Is nú sæl cumen 80

þæt mé weorðiað wíde and síde

menn ofer moldan and eall þeos mære gesceaft:

gebiddað him tó þyssum béacne. On mé bearn Godes

¹ hīnæ R.; ðær MS. ² moldern. ³ reotende. ⁴ syððan.

þrowode hwile; for þan ic þrymfæst nú
hlifige under heofenum, and ic hǣlan mæg
æghwylcne ánnra þára þe him bið egesa tó mé :
iú ic wæs geworden wíta heardost
léodum láðost, ær þan ic him lifes weg
rihtne gerýmde reordberendum.'

XXIV.

THE WANDERER.

[Ascribed to Cynewulf.]

THESE shorter poems, of which the Wanderer, the Seafarer, and the Wife's Complaint, are the chief representatives that remain, together with the noble fragment of the Ruin, show lyric poetry in its earliest stage, in which the narrative and descriptive element still predominates over the purely lyric. The present piece has been selected in preference to the Seafarer, which is undoubtedly the finest of them all, as being less fragmentary and corrupt.

Oft him ánhaga áre gebídeð,
Metudes miltse, péah þe hé móðcearig
geond laguláde lōnge sceolde
hréran mid hōndum hrimcealde sǣ,
wadan wræclástas : wyrd bið full áræd ! 5
Swá cwæð eardstapa earfeða gemyndig,
wráðra wælsleahta, winemæga hryre :
'Oft ic sceolde ána úhtna gehwylce
míne ceare cwíðan : nis nú cwicra nán,
þe ic him móðsefan mīnne durre 10
sweotule áseġgan. Ic tó sóðe wát
þæt bið in eorle indryhten péaw,
þæt hé his ferðlocan fæste binde,
healde¹ his hordcōfan, hycge swá hé wille.
Ne mæg wérigmód wyrde wiðstōdan 15
ne se hréo hyge gefremman :

¹ healdne.

for þon dómgeorne dréorigne oft
 in hyra bréostcófian bindað fæste.
 Swá ic módsefan mínne sceolde
 oft earmcearig éðle biðæled, 20
 fréomægum feorr feterum sælan,
 siððan géara iú goldwine mínne
 hrusan heolster¹ biwrah and ic héan þonan
 wód wintercearig ofer waðema gebind,
 sóhte seðle dréorig sinces bryttan, 25
 hwær ic feorr oððe néah findan meahte
 þone þe in meoduhealle mine wisse
 oððe mec fréondléasne fréfran wolde,
 wēnian² mid wynnum. Wát se þe cunnað
 hú slíðen bið sorg to geféran 30
 þám þe him lyt hafað léofra geholena :
 warað him³ wræclást, náles wunden gold,
 ferðloca fréorig, nálæs foldan blæd ;
 gemon he selescegas and sincpege,
 hú hine on géoguðe his goldwine 35
 wēnede to wiste : wyn⁴ eall gedréas.
 For þon wát se þe sceal his winedryhtnes
 léofes lárwidum lōnge forþolian,
 þonne sorg and slæp somod ætgædre
 earmne ánhagan⁴ oft gebindað : 40
 þinceð him on móde þæt hé his mondryhten
 clyppe and cysse, and on cnéo læcge
 hōnda and héafod, swá hé hwslum ær
 in géardagum giefstóles bréac ;
 þonne onwæcneð eft wineléas guma, 45
 gesihð him biforan fealwe wegas,
 baðian brimfuglas, brædan feðra,
 hréosan hrfm and snáw hægle⁵ gemenged.

¹ heolstre.² weman.³ hine.⁴ anhogan.⁵ hagle.

þonne béoð þý hefigran heortan þenne,
 sáre æfter swæsnæ, sorg bið geniwad, 50
 þonne mága gemynd mód geondhweorfeð,
 gréteð glíwstafum, georne geondscéawað.
 Sægga gesældan swimmað eft¹ on weg,
 fléotendra ferð nó þær fela bringeð
 cúðra cwidegiedda: cearo bið geniwad 55
 þám þe sendan sceal swiðe geneahhe
 ofer waðema gebind wérigne sefan.
 For þon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þás woruld
 for hwan móðsefa² mín ne gesweorce,
 þonne ic eorla líf eal/ geondþence, 60
 hú hí færlíce flēt/ ofgēafon,
 móðge maguþegnas. Swá þes middangeard
 ealra dógra gehwám dréoseð and fealleð;
 for þon ne mæg weorðan³ wís wer, ær hé áge
 wintra dæl in woruldríce. Wita sceal geþyldig, 65
 ne sceal nó tó hátheort ne tó hrædwyrde,
 ne tó wác wíga ne tó wanhýdig,
 ne tó forht ne tó fægen ne tó feohgífre,
 ne næfre gielpes tó georn, ær hé geare cunne.
 Beorn sceal gebídan, þonne hé béot spriceð, 70
 óð þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
 hwider hréðra gehygd hweorfan wille.
 Ongietan sceal gléaw hæle hú gæstlic bið,
 þonne eall þisse worulde wela wéste stondeð,
 swá nú missenlice geond þisne middangeard 75
 winde biwáune weallas stondað,
 hríme bihrorene, hryðge þá ederas.
 Wóriað þá wínsalo, waldend licgað
 dréame bidrorene; duguð eal/ gecrong
 wlone bi wealle: sume wíg fornom, 80

¹ oft.² modsefan.³ wearðan.

ferede in forðwege; sumne fugel óðbær
 ofer héanne holm; sumne se hára wulf
 deaðe gedælde; sumne dréorighléor
 in eorðscræfe eorl gehýdde:
 ýðde swá þisne eardgeard ylða Scæppend, 85
 óð þæt burgwara breahtra léase,
 eald ęta geweorc ídlu stódon.
 Se þonne þisne wealsteall wíse gepóhte,
 and þis deorce líf deope geondþenceð,
 fród in ferðe feorr oft gemon 90
 wælslehta worn, and þás word ácwíð:
 'Hwær cwóm mearg, hwær cwóm mago? hwær cwóm
 máððumgyfa?
 hwær cwóm symbla gesetu? hwær sindon seledréamas?
 Éalá beorht bune, éalá byrnwíga,
 éalá þeodnes þrym! hú seo þrág gewát, 95
 genáp under nihthelm, swá heo nó wære!
 Stondeð nú ęn láste léofre duguðe
 weal/ wundrum héah, wyrmlícum fáh:
 eorlas fornóman æsca¹ þryðe,
 wæpen wælgífru, wyrd seo mære, 100
 and þás stánhleoðu stormas cnyssað;
 hrfð hreosende hrusan² bindeð,
 wihtres wóma, þonne wonn cymeð,
 nípeð nihtscúa, norðan ęnsendeð
 hreo hæglfare hæleðum ęn andan. 105
 Eall is earfoðlic eorðan ríce,
 ęnwendeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under heofonum.
 Hér bið feoh læne, hér bið fréond læne,
 hér bið mon læne, hér bið mæg læne:
 eall þis eorðan gesteal/ ídel weorðeð.' 110
 Swá cwæð snottor ęn móde, gesæt him sundor æt rúne.

¹ asca.² hruse.

Til bið se þe his tréowe gehealdeð: ne sceal náfre his
torn tó rycene
beorn of his breóstum ácyðan, nimðe¹ hé ær þá bóte
cunne,
eorl mid elne gefremman. Wel bid þám þe him áre
séceð,
frófre tó Fæder on heofonum, þær ús eal/ séo fæstnung
stondeð.

115

¹ nemðe.

XXV.

SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF CYNEWULF.

THERE can be no doubt as to the authorship of the riddles of the Exeter Book, the first of them being a riddle on the name Cynewulf itself. Many of these riddles are true poems, containing beautiful descriptions of nature, and all of them show Cynewulf's charm and grace of language.

I.

Mec on þissum dagum déadne ofgéafun
fæder and mōdor : ne wæs mé feorh þá gēn,
ealdor oninnan. Þá mec [ides] ongon
wel hold mé gewædum þeccan¹
héold and freoðode, hléosceorpe wráh 5
swá árlice swá hire ágen bearn,
óð þæt ic under scéate, swá mín gesceapu wæron,
ungesibbum wearð éacen gæste.
Mec séo friðemæg fédde siððan,
óð þæt ic áwéox, wídor meahte 10
siðas ásettan : héo hæfde swáesra þý lās
suna and dōhtra þý héo swá dyde.

II.

Ic wæs wápenwíga : nú mec wlōnc þeceð,
géong hagatealdmonn golde and sylfore,
wōum wírbogum. Hwílum weras cyssað ;

¹ gewedum weccan.

hwslum ic tó hilde hléoðre þonne
 wilgehléðan; hwslum wycg bireð
 mec ofer mearce, hwslum mērehengest
 fēreð ofer flódas frætwum beorhtne;
 hwslum mægða sum mīnne gefylleð
 bósm béaghroden; hwslum ic bordum sceal
 heard héafodlēas behlýðed licgan,
 hwslum hōngige hyrstum frætwed
 wlitig on wāge þær weras drincað;
 fréolic fyrdsceorp hwslum folcwīgan
 wicge wegað: þonne ic winde sceal
 sincfāg swelgan of sumes bósme.
 Hwslum ic [tó] gereordum rincas laðige
 wlōnce tó wīne, hwslum wráðum¹ sceal
 stefne mīnre forstolen hræddan,
 flýman féondsceaðan. Frige hwæt ic hātte.

5

10

15

III.

Mec féonda sum feore besnyðede,
 woruldstrenga binom; wætte siððan,
 dýfde on wætre; dyde eft ðonnan,
 sætte on sunnan, þær ic swiðe belēas
 hærum þá þe ic hæfde. Heard mec siððan
 snáð seaxes ecg sindrum begrunden,
 fingras féoldon, and mec fugles wynz
 geond[sprengde] spéddropum, spyrede geneahhe
 ofer brúnne brerd, béamtēlge swealg,
 stréames dæle, stóp eft on mec,
 siðade sweartlást. Mec siððan wráh
 hæleð hléobordum, hýðe beþenede,
 giðrede mec mid golde; for þon mé glíwedon
 wrætlic weorc smiða wīre bifongen.

5

10

¹ wrappum.

Nú þá geréno and se réada tēlg 15
 and þá wuldorgesteald wíde [béoð] mære,
 dryhtfolca Helm, nales dol wífe.
 Gif mín bearn wera brúcan willað,
 hí béoð þý gesundran and þý sigefæstran,
 heortum ðý hwætran and þý hygeblíðran, 20
 ferðe þý fróðran; habbað fréonda þý má,
 swæsra and gesibbra, sóðra and góðra,
 tilra and getréowra, þá hira týr and éad
 éstum ýcað, and hí árstafum,
 lissum bilęcgað, and hí lufan fæðmum 25
 fæste clyppað. Frige hwæt ic hátte
 niðum tó nytte: nama mín is mære,
 hæleðum gefræge¹ and hálíg sylf.

IV.

Ic wiht geseah wundorlice
 hornum bitwéonum² húðe lædan,
 lyftfæt léohtlic listum gegierwed,
 húðe tó þám hám of þám heresfðe:
 wolde hyre on þære byrig búr átimbran, 5
 searwum ásettan, gif hit swá meahte.
 Þá cwóm wundorlicu wiht ofer wealles hróf,
 séo is eallum cúð eorðbúendum:
 áhrędde þá þá húðe, and tó hám bedráf³
 wręccan ofer willan, gewát hyre west þonan 10
 fæhðum féran, forð onette.
 Dust stonc tó heofonum, déaw féol on eorðan,
 niht forð gewát: nánig siððan
 wera gewiste þære wihte sfð.

¹ gife.² horna abitweonum.³ bedräf.

V.

Moððe word fræt; mé þæt þúhte
 wrætlicu wyrd, þá ic þæt wundor gefrægn,
 þæt se wyrm forswealg wera giedd sumes,
 þéof in þýstro þrymfæstne cwide
 and þæs strangan staðol: stælgjēst ne wæs 5
 wihte þý gléawra þe he þám wordum swealg.

VI.

Þeos lyft byrēð lytle wihte
 ofer beorghleoðu, þá sind blace swiðe,
 swearte, salopáde. Sanges rówe,
 héapum férað, hlúde cirmað,
 tredað¹ bearonæssas, hwílum burgsalo 5
 niðða bearna: nēmnað hý sylfe.

¹ tradað.

XXVI.

GNOMIC VERSES.

THE so-called gnostic verses show poetry in its earliest form, and are no doubt of great antiquity, although they may have been altered in later times. While abrupt and disconnected, they are yet full of picturesqueness and power: the conclusion of the present piece is peculiarly impressive.

Cyning sceal ríce healdan. Ceastra béoð feorran gesýne
orþanc ęnta geweorc, þá þe ęn þisse eorðan syndon,
wrætlic weallstána geweorc. Wind byð ęn lyfte swiftust,
punor¹ byð þrágum hlúdast. prymmas syndan Cristes myccele.
Wyrd byð swíðost. Winter byð cealdost, 5
lēncten hrífmigost, hé byð lēngest ceald,
sumor sunwligost, swegel byð hátost,
hærfest hréðéadegost, hæleðum bringeð
géres wæstmas, þá þe him God sęndeð.
Sóð bið swutolost², sinc byð deórost 10
gold gumena gehwám, and gęmol snoterost
fyrngéarum fród, se þe ár feala gebídeð.
Wéa bið wundrum clibbor. Wolcnu scríðað.
Géongne æðeling sceolan góde gesíðas
byldan tó beaduwe and tó béahgife. 15
Ēllen sceal ęn eorle; ęcg sceal wið helme³
hlíde gebídan. Hafuc sceal ęn glófe
wilde gewunian; wulf sceal ęn bearowe

¹ punar.

² swicolost.

³ hellme.

earm¹ ánhaga; eofor sceal on holte
 tóðmægenes trum; til sceal on éðle 20
 dômes wyrcean; daroð sceal on handa
 gár golde fáh; gim^m sceal on hringe
 standan stéap and géap; stréam sceal on ýðum
 męngan² męreflóde; męst sceal on céole
 segelgyrd seomian; sweord sceal on bearme 25
 drihtlic ísern; draca sceal on hláwe
 fród, frætwum wlanc; fisc sceal on wætere
 cynren cęnnan; cyning sceal on healle
 béagas dáelan; bera sceal on háðe
 eald and egesfull; éa of dúne sceal 30
 foldgræg³ íeran; fyrd sceal ætsomne
 tírfæstra getrum; tréow sceal on eorle,
 wísdóm on were; wudu sceal on foldan
 bláedum blówan; beorh sceal on eorðan
 gréne standan; God sceal on heofenum 35
 dáeda démend; duru sceal on healle
 rúm rēcedes múð; rand sceal on scylde
 fæst fingra gebeorh; fugel uppe sceal
 lácan on lyfte; leax sceal on wæle
 mid scéote scríðan. Scúr sceal of⁴ heofenum 40
 winde geblanden in þás woruld cuman.
 Þeof sceal gangan þýstrum wederum; þýrs sceal on fęnne
 gewunian⁵
 ána innan lande; ides sceal dyrne cræfte
 fámne hire fréond gesécean, gif héo nelle on folce ge-
 þeon,
 þæt hí man béagum gebicge; brim sceal sealte weallan, 45
 lyfthelm and laguflód ymb ealra landa gehwylc
 flówan firgenstréamas; feoh sceal on eorðan
 tydran and týman; tungol sceal on heofenum

¹ earn.² mecgan.³ flodgræg.⁴ on.⁵ geþunian.

beorhte scínan, swá him bebéad Meotud.
 Gód sceal wið yfele; géogoð sceal wið ylðo; 50
 líf sceal wið déaðe; léoht sceal wið þýstrum,
 fyrð wið fyrde, féond wið óðrum,
 láð wið láðe ymb land sacan,
 synne stælan; á sceal snotor hycgean
 ymb þysse worulde gewinn; wearh hangian, 55
 fægere ƿngildan þæt hé ær fácen dyde
 manna cynne. Meotod ána wát
 hwyder séo sáwul sceal syððan hweorfan,
 and ealle þá gástas, þe for Gode hweorfað
 æfter deaðdæge, dómes bídað 60
 ƿn Fæder fæðme. Is séo forðgesceaft
 dígol and dýrne, Drihten ána wát
 nergende Fæder: náeni eft cymeð
 hider under hrófas, þe þæt hér for sóð
 mannum secge, hwylc sý Meotodes gesceaft, 65
 sigefolca gesetu, þær hé sylfa wunað.

NOTES.

I. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

1. *hér*, literally 'at this place' (in the series of entries in the Chronicle), comes to have a temporal meaning, 'in this year.'

2. *wiotan* is nom.: 'Cynewulf and Westseaxna wiotan benámon...' *Hamtúnsoir*, Hampshire.

4. *Andréd*. The great forest in Kent and Sussex, now the 'Weald.'

5. *Pryfetes flóda* has been doubtfully identified with Privet in Hants.

6. *and hé wræc ðone aldormenn Cumbran*. In revenge for the death of Cumbra; *hé* referring to the 'swán.'

11. *Merantún*, Merton in Surrey.

18. *gebérum*. In all the other passages where it occurs *gebéru* = 'gestures,' 'behaviour,' but here it clearly has the meaning of 'cries.' Cp. Layamon ii. 337. 7, where for the words *mid réouliche ibéren* of the older text, the latter has *sore wépinge*.

20. *and radost*. The exact construction here is doubtful. The later MSS. evidently felt the difficulty, for two of them omit the words altogether, and the two others omit *and*, giving *sud hwylc sud þonne gearo wearð hraðost*. This is an evasion of the real difficulty, which lies in the *and*. The most probable explanation is that *hraðost* is not the adverb, but the adjective: 'whoever was ready and quickest,' which is, of course, equivalent to 'whoever was soonest ready.'

30. *hæfdon* refers not to the king's men, but to the æðeling's; this abrupt change of subject is quite in keeping with the rude archaic style of the whole piece.

31. *hé* is the æðeling.

33. *from noldon*. Observe the omission of the verb of motion. Cp. p. 143, l. 316.

37. *þæt tæp* = *þæt þæt*, like *þætte* for *þæt þe*.

39. *éowre*. Observe the sudden change from the indirect to the direct narration, so frequent in Icelandic.

II. STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

2. *háte*. This change of person occurs also in Ælfric's preface to his translation of the Heptateuch: 'Ælfric munuc grét Æðelweard ealdormann éadmódlice. þú bæde mé léof þæt ic sceolde . . .'

7. *ærendwreȝum* for *ærendracum* seems to be the result of some confusion with the word *wrecca* (exile). This may also be the explanation of the equally anomalous *wreccan* for *wecan* (arouse).

23. *onstal*. This word seems only to occur here and in the poem of Gúðlác, l. 796 (Grein): 'þá wæs fruma elda tudres, onstæl wynlic, fæger and geféalic'; where it clearly has the sense of 'beginning,' 'instituting.'

25. *þissa woruldþinga*, simply = 'worldly affairs,' or 'these worldly affairs around us.' This use of *þes* for the definite article is not uncommon. Cp. Finnesburg, l. 7, 'nú scineð þes móna waðol under wolcnum.'

to ðém swæ þú oftost mæge, as often as you can.

63. *g6*. Abrupt change of person. The plausible reading *gedón* is inadmissible here: *gedón* always implies causation or something analogous, as in p. 23, l. 170.

68. *tó nánre óðerre note ne mægen*, cannot be set to any other employment.

77. *andgit of andgiote*. 'Sense by sense,' which = 'sentence by sentence.'

84. *æstel*. Probably the Low-Latin *astula* = *assula*, a diminutive of *assis*, shaving or shingle of wood. Prof. Skeat suggests that it here means the boards in which the books were bound; but as it is in the singular, it seems more probable that it is a plate of metal used as a book-mark. Cp. *indicatorium*: *æstel* in Ælfric's Glossary. (I see now that Körner in his *Einleitung* has also suggested the Latin *astula*.)

III. TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

8. *tó sœceanne*. The original has 'perscrutanda.' *mōnige* refers to *scylda*; *hie* in the next line is an abrupt transition from the sins to the sinners.

11. *licettan*, 'nonnulla (vitia) dissimulanda sunt.'

eft, afterwards.

12. *ðonne* must be translated 'then' here, although the Latin has *cum*. But the construction is so confused that it is not improbable that it was originally meant to translate *cum*, and to be correlative with the other *ðonne*, l. 16. The original of the whole passage is 'ut cum delinquens et deprehendi se cognoscit et perpeti has quas in se tacite

tolerari considerat, augere culpas erubescat, seque se iudice puniat, quem sibi apud se rectoris patientia clementer excusat.

16. *hē* The change from 'they' to 'he,' and the reverse, is very frequent in our text when an indefinite number belonging to a class is spoken of.

32. *be ðām* in this frequent collocation with *cwæð*, *gecweden*, generally translates some causative particle, such as *unde*, *inde*, *hinc*. In one passage (p. 131, l. 11 of my edition), where there is no *cwæðan* following, there can be no doubt as to its causative meaning: '*be ðām éac Moyses . . . æt sume cīgře Githro his sweor . . . hine tælde.*' The Latin has '*hinc Moyses . . . Jethro alienigenæ reprehensione iudicatur.*' But in another passage (p. 433, l. 8) *hinc dicitur* is translated *ymbe ðæt is gecweden*. These examples would justify us in translating either 'therefore,' according to the Latin, or 'about which,' according to the Old English.

42. *on ðām anbīde ðe hē hira fandige*. The sense seems to be, 'watch his opportunity of testing them,' but the construction is obscure. The Latin is entirely different: '*interveniente correptione articulo ex minimis majora cognoscat.*'

75. *sonfōendan*. For this curious intrusion of a *c* compare *somegan* for *smedagan* in the Vespasian Psalter (cxviii. 192), and the Icelandic *slakkagile* for *Slakkagili*, and the other instances collected by Gíslason.

87. *eorðlicum*. The un-English omission of *ðingum* cannot be explained from the original, which has *ad terram*; unless we suppose that Alfred's text read *ad terrena*.

97. *áméte*. This word is clearly a synonym of the following *áttefre*, but its origin is doubtful. The dictionaries identify it with *métan* = 'dream.' It should rather be connected with the Gothic *mailan* (cut) and Old High German *meizan*, which often has the special sense of 'engraving,' 'sculpturing,' whence that of 'painting' would soon develop. In the same way *writan*, which originally meant 'cut' (cp. German *reissen*), is used in the sense of 'painting,' 'drawing,' a few pages on (l. 146).

107. *hwæs þú wénan scealt*. This sentence seems to be loosely dependent on the preceding *gngietan*. There is nothing to correspond in the Latin.

134. *ðréagende* evidently has a passive meaning here:—'while being rebuked.'

138. *ryht*, 'duty'; the Latin has *debitum*.

141. *ðæt* is pleonastic here, as is shown by the indicative *sceal*. For examples in the cognates see Grimm's *Deutsche Grammatik*, iv. 444.

177. *mon cwæð* is here nothing but a periphrasis of the Latin passive, and therefore does not necessarily, like the German *man*, imply an indefinite subject.

186. *áræð*. This form with elided *r* occurs again (p. 123, l. 13 of my ed.), but only in H. Compare *fo* for *for* in *folorenan* (p. 123, l. 11), *folét* (p. 99, l. 24).

189. *hé him* seems to refer to *hieremynna*, with the usual confusion of number (cp. note on p. 8, l. 16 above).

208. *for giemeléste gehiened*. The *for* is causal, 'through.' The Latin has 'damnari ex negligentia.'

231. *ðsliæð*. This dropping of *h* is not uncommon in these texts: other examples are *ður* for *ðurh*, *fort* for *forht*, etc.

232. *ánra* for *ánre*. This confusion, which re-appears below (l. 253), is probably a sort of phonetic attraction, caused by the *a* of the three following genitive plurals. In l. 250, where the word comes last of the four, it resumes its normal form.

241. *møn* is here nearly equivalent to 'it': the Latin has *plus quam necesse est*.

243. *gewundað*. The subject is the *hé* of the next line.

254. *ðonne* is used here because the preceding *se* is equivalent to *gif hé* or *gif huð*.

IV. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHÉRE AND WULFSTAN.

4. *síe*, extends.

23. *forð bi þære éa*, past the river.

29. *Beormas*, Permians.

hæfdon . . . gebúð is simply the preterite. Cp. *Beowulf* 2707 (Grein). These are not cases of deliberate substitution of the pluperfect for the preterite: they point rather to an imperfect differentiation of the meanings of the auxiliary tenses.

35. *sóðes* for *sóð*, attracted by the preceding *ðæs*.

41. *se hwæl*, this (kind of) whale.

47. *wildrum*. C., which is here our only authority, has *wildeorrum*, but with the *eo* written above the line.

49. *hrénas*. The real Norse form is *hrein* (or possibly at this early period *hrain*), whence (and not from the O.E. *hrán*) our *rein* (deer).

64. *áwðer oððe . . . oððe*. The two *oððe*'s are correlative, standing together in apposition to *awðer*—'either-of-the-two, either . . . or . . .'

77. *Swéoland*, Sweden.

78. *Cwénas*, Fins.

84. *Hálgoland*, Hálogaland.

87. *Skíringes heal*, Skíringssalr.

91. *Íraland* has not been satisfactorily identified. Ireland can hardly be meant, still less Iceland, as some explain, altering into *Ísaland*. Rieger thinks the Shetlands are meant.

93. Norðweg, Norway.

96. Géotland, Jutland.

Sillende, Holstein.

99. æt Hæðum, Heiðabœr, now Slesvig. This pleonastic use of *æt* with names of places occurs elsewhere in the older writings, as in the Chronicle (552), 'in þære stówe þe is genæmned æt Searobyrg,' where the *æt* has been erased by some later hand, showing that the idiom had become obsolete. Cp. the German 'Gasthaus zur Krone,' Stamboul = *es tən pōlin*.

100. Winedas, Wends.

101. Dene, literally 'the Danes' = Denmark. So also on *Westseaxum* (33. 8) = in Wessex, literally 'among the West-Saxons.'

108. wære on Trúsó on seofon dagum, reached T. in seven days.

109. Trúsó, Drausen.

110. Weonodland, Wend-land.

111. Langaland, Læland, Falster; Langeland, Laaland, Falster.

112. Soónég, Skaanen (Schonen). The Old Norse is *Skáney*; in the O.E. form *á* has become *ó* before *n*, as in *móna* = O.N. *máni*, &c.

113. Burgenda land, Bornholm (Burgenda = Burgundians).

ús. Abrupt change from indirect to direct narration, as in p. 3, l. 39.

115. Blécinga ég, Blekingen.

116. Méore, Eowland, Gotland; Möre, Oeland, Gothland.

118. Wisle, Vistula.

120. Estas, Esthonians.

118 (= ligeð), flows. Cp. p. 35, l. 9 and note.

122. Ilfing, Elbing.

123. þe is genitive: on whose shore.

124. Estmære, Frische Haff.

154. and tó þém mæstan, 'which is also the largest.'

160. swiðost ealle, nearly all. Cp. *mæst ælc* (p. 36, l. 29).

162. þæs þe is loosely dependent on *legere* in the preceding line.

164. gepéode, literally 'language,' but here = language as a sign of nationality, and therefore = 'nation,' 'tribe.'

167. þæt hfe seems to mean 'who,' as in *þe hfe* (Gram. p. lvii.).

168. þæt goes with the *þý* in the preceding line: *þý þæt* = 'because.'

V. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

3. *Asiam*. The regular English genitive would be *Asie*, but the accusative of Latin words seems often to be taken to represent all the oblique cases indiscriminately: cp. p. 25, l. 27; p. 26, l. 55 below, where *Asiam* is dative.

7. *öðer oppe . . . oppe*. Cp. p. 19, l. 64 above.

33. *tó þon ðæt hie . . . wrecan þóhton*. This seems to be a confusion of two distinct constructions: (1) *tó þon þæt hie wræcen* (in order to . . .), and (2) *for þám þe hie wrecan þóhton*.

42. *ymbe twelf mōnað*, every twelve month, once a year. These words are nearly pleonastic after the previous *ðelce gēare*.

51. *hátene*. This omission of a relative or personal pronoun is common in such supplementary sentences of naming. Cp. Orosius, p. 51, l. 10 (Bosw.): 'þysne nyttan cræft . . . funde heora tictator, Camillus hātte.'

53. *Asiam*, genitive dependent on *dæl*. Cp. p. 24, l. 3 above.

65. *Erool*, Hercules.

68. *dulmunus*. This word only occurs twice besides here in the Orosius (p. 34, l. 37 and p. 46, l. 33), and in both places in the gen. pl., so that its form cannot be determined with certainty. Perhaps we should read *dulmunas* (nom. pl. masc.). It is a corruption of the Lat. *dromundus* from Greek *drómos*.

77. *hwelo* is correlative to the preceding *swelc*: *swelc . . . hwelo* = 'such . . . as.'

83. *folnéah* for *fullnéah* occurs also in the Pastoral (p. 35, l. 20).

95. *íowra* for *tower*, evidently due to the following *selfra*. This change of the genitive of a personal pronoun into the possessive occurs several times in the Pastoral: *úrne hwelcne* (p. 63, l. 1) = *úre hwelcne*, *úres nánes* (p. 211, l. 14), *úrra selfra* (p. 220, l. 5).

101. *þæt* seems to be here equivalent to *þonne*, or some such word.

107. *náles þæt én þæt . . .* in this frequent phrase the second *þæt* is pleonastic.

110. *hú . . . hwelce*. This repetition seems to be the result of confusing the two distinct sentences, 'how can ye think that they had peace?' and 'what peace think ye they had?'

1. *sægdon* in the un-English sense of 'mention.' The original has *commemoraueram*. Cp. however p. 169, l. 1, where *sęgan* is used in the sense of 'tell.'

19. *folc* is here used as a synonym of *frđ* (l. 16 above). Cp. Pastoral, p. 129, l. 8: 'se here bið eall ídel, þonne hé ęn óðer folc winnan sceal.' This usage is a tradition of the earliest times, in which the army consisted simply of the sum total of the men of a nation, and the ideas 'army' and 'nation' were therefore controvertible.

ęn *þere ęa gęng*. The reading *ęn ðære ęagęnge* would seem more natural; cp., however, *tó ðære sđ strande* (79. 105).

23. *Membrað*. The original has *Nemrod*, or, in some MSS., *Nebroth*.

40. *ęelice ęnd*. *ęnd* is here relative: 'just as if . . .'

47. *se Liða cyning*. The original has *rex Lydorum*, but the scribe seems to have taken *lyda* or *liða* for the adjective *liðe*, and so to have added the definite article.

80. *on tú*. The form *tú* for *tud* is very common in this adverbial phrase in the early period.

VI. THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

1. *here*. This word, being associated with *hergian* = 'harry,' came to be used only in a bad sense, and hence was specially applied to the Danish marauders. The native army was always called *fierd*.

Réadingas, Reading.

10. *Æscodún*, Ashdown.

11. *Bachsegg*. The spelling with a *g* (l. 14) seems to point to a name *Bágsseggr*, which would mean 'war-man.'

12. *Halfdene*, an Anglicized form of the Norse *Halfdanr*.

16. *Sidroc*, perhaps a corruption of the Old Norse *Sigtryggr*.

17. *Ósbearn* = O.N. *Ásbjörn*, *Ós* (God) being a translation of *Áss*. *Fréna* = O.N. *Fráni* (the bright one). *Harold* = *Haraldr*.

21. *Basingas*, Basingstoke.

24. *Meretún*, Merton or Marden (?).

31. *Winburne*, Wimborne.

34. *Wiltún*, Wilton.

VII. ALFRED AND GODRUM.

2. *Cippanham*, Chippenham.

7. *Inwær* = O.N. *Ívarr*. Observe that the O.E. spelling shows a more archaic form, with the original *æ* retained.

8. *Defenascír*, Devonshire.

12. *Æðelinga ég*, Athelney.

13. *Sumorsætan*, men of Somerset.

16. *Sealwudu*, Selwood forest.

17. *Wilsætan*, men of Wiltshire. *Hamtúnscre*, genitive.

19. *Ígléa*, Highley (?).

20. *Éðandún*, Edington (?).

27. *Alor*, Aller.

28. *Guðrum*, probably a corruption of the O.N. *Guttormr*, with the usual shifting of *r*, the first syllable being perhaps identified with *gúð*. The name *Orm* itself appears regularly as *Urm* in English charters of *Æðelstán*.

29. *Weðmór*, Wedmore.

VIII. ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

2. *Bunne*, Bologne.

4. *Límenemúða*, mouth of the Limen.

9. *líf* here has the sense of motion = 'flows,' as in p. 21, l. 120. Cp. the analogous change of meaning with *standan*, as in *Beowulf* 726 'him of éagum stód léoht unfæger.'

10. *fram ūēm mūtan ūtanweardum*, from the outside of the mouth.

1. *inne ǥn* = *ǥninnan*.

2. *ǥn*, pleonastic.

15. *Middeltūn*, Milton in Kent.

16. *Apulder*, Appledore.

foreǥisel. The precise meaning of this word has long been a subject of conjecture. It is generally assumed to mean 'foremost hostage,' 'hostage of high rank.' The analogy, however, of the common legal term *forēað*, translated *antejuramentum* in the Latin laws of Henry I, makes it more likely that the correct translation is 'preliminary hostage.'

22. *oððe mid . . .* Either with (the other army), or on their own side only.

24. *pær pær . . .* The *for* in this passage seems to be used, as it frequently is, to signify *hindrance*. The general sense would then be: he pushed up his position between the two armies as near (far) as their entrenchments would allow.

26. *feld sécan*. Come out into the open field.

28. *hí* refers here, as also l. 26 above, to the enemy: 'they were attacked by detachments both from the king's army and from the garrisons.'

36. *pá* refers to *hrehýðe*.

37. *ǥngéan*, to meet the ships.

38. *Fearnham*, Farnham in Surrey.

41. *Coln*, the river Colne in Herts.

42. *híe* refers to the *fiġrd*.

1. *stemn gesetenne*, had sat out (served) their term of service. (Earle).

45. *pá . . . pá* seems here to be simply equivalent to 'then.'

53. *Elxanoceaster*, Exeter.

55. *gewalden*, inconsiderable. This word has hitherto been erroneously rendered 'powerful,' 'considerable,' although the context points clearly to the opposite meaning. There is a passage in the *Cura Pastoralis* which settles the question conclusively, *gē móston drincan gewealden wines* (319. 6), translating 'modico vino utere.'

éastewardes. Prof. Earle translates 'moving eastwards.'

59. *Beámfleot*, Benfleet in Essex.

69. *Hrófescocaster*, Rochester.

72. *ǥnfangen*, received as sponsors.

84. *Sceóburg*, Shobury in Essex.

88. *Sæfern*, the Severn.
 92. *Pedrede*, the Parret.
 95. *Buttingtún*, Buttington in Montgomery (?).
 98. *Defnas*, men of Devonshire.
 111. *Wirhealas, Légeceaster*; Wirral, Chester.
 127. *Meresig*, Mersea in Essex.
 130. *Cisseceaster*, Chichester.
 134. *Lyge*, the Lea.
 150. *Cwatbrycg*, Bridgenorth.
 162. *Sigen*, the Seine.
 163. *Godes þynces*. The usual translation, 'thanks be to God,' is inaccurate: *þynces* is the instrumental genitive of *þync* = 'thought.' Translate 'by the grace of God.'
 171. *Doroeceaster*, Dorchester.
 172. *Winteeceaster*, Winchester.
 182. *on Fresisc*, on the Frisian model.
 187. *forfóron*. A modern reader would be tempted to emend *for-faran*, but the abrupt change of construction is quite natural in Alfridian English.
 194. *þe* goes with the preceding *for þý*.
 196. *þe* is here used loosely in the sense of 'where.' The more usual construction would be *þe þá scipu on áseten wæron*.
 197. *mehte*: omission of a verb of motion, as in p. 2, l. 33.

IX. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

4. *ongonn . . . secgan* is here a mere periphrasis for *sæde*. Cp. Pastoral, 23. 20. and 67. 3.
 10. *sceolde* is here used like the German *sollte* to show that the speaker is merely quoting the statements of some one else without guaranteeing their accuracy. Alfred evidently wishes to warn his readers not to believe the story, for he afterwards (l. 55) characterises it as '*þás léasan spell*.'
 19. *onginnan*; pleonastic, as in l. 4 above, and again further on.
 33. *þá hī secgað þæt walden . . .* This anacoluthon seems to arise from a confusion between *þá, hī secgað, waldað . . .*, and *hī secgað, þæt þá (= hī) walden . . .*
 37. *þæs þe = þæs, þæs þe*.
 57. *oððe ná*, 'or rather not at all.'

X. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

5. *þæt* is correlative to the preceding *swá hwæt swá*.
 18. *þære*. The reading *þá* with the un-English acc. may be the

original one, due to slavish following of the Latin, which has 'religiosam ejus linguam decebant.'

23. *inting*. The Latin has 'laetitiae causa decretum.' The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl.

52. *in þæt ilce gemet*. The Latin has 'eis (cuncta quae cantaverat) mox plura in eundem modum verba Deo digna carminis adjunxit.' The translation is stiff and unidiomatic: *in þæt ilce gemet* should be *on þém ilcan gemete*; *wyrðe* should govern the genitive; and the word-order is quite un-English. This passage alone is enough to prove that the translation is only nominally Alfred's.

59. *gecoren*, 'probaretur.'

60. *gesewen*, 'visumque est omnibus . . .'. These two words are used here in un-English senses, evidently suggested by the Latin.

68. *hæfde þá wisan onfangene*, 'suscepto negotio.' Doubtful English.

75. *mid hine*, 'secum.' Both the accusative construction and the introduction of the words themselves seem due to the Latin.

77. *þa selfan* can only mean 'the same.' It is possible, however, that the original reading was *selfe*, 'his teachers themselves.' The Latin has 'doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.'

136. The Latin has 'illaque lingua quae salutaria verba in laudem ipsius, signando sese, et spiritum suum in manus ejus commendando clauderet.'

XI. EXTRACTS FROM THE GOSPELS.

17. *sōðlice*. This word is constantly used in our text to translate the most various Latin particles. Here it translates *ecce*, in l. 19 *autem*, in l. 24 *vere*, &c.

27. *is geworden*. An over-literal rendering of the Vulgate *factum est*.

33. *hæfde*. We should expect *hæfð*, and the Latin has *habet*.

35. *wilt þú wé gáð*. The Latin has *vis, imus*.

43. *gewordenre gecwidrædene*. A very stiff adaptation of the ablative absolute of the original, 'conventionem autem facta . . .'

44. *hé ásænde . . .*. This sentence is awkwardly tacked on to the foregoing one. The Latin has 'conventionem autem facta cum operariis ex denario diurno, misit eos in vineam.' The difficulty clearly lay in translating 'ex denario diurno,' which in the English version is expanded into a sentence, the second Latin clause being still retained.

47. *þæt = þæt þæt*. Cp. p. 44, l. 37.

49. *dyde þám swá gelíce*. The Latin has simply 'fecit similiter.' We must therefore translate 'did like to it,' the *swá* being pleonastic.

99. *dihte him gerád*, 'posuit rationem cum eis.'

XII. ÆLFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

7. *þæt* (the first) is here an anticipation of the following *þæt*. The *þæt* in the next line is pleonastic.

41. *sōðfæstnisse*. This is an early example of that substitution of the accusative for the nominative which is so common in the transition English of the twelfth and following centuries.

72. *þe* (first) is here used loosely in the sense of 'from the time when ...'

82. *þe*, with which.

88. *gefæstnod* = *gefæstnode*, referring to *gegadan*.

97. *eft* and *sōðan* are here synonymous, and also *sōðan eft*, l. 100 below.

105. *æfter* is here an adverb, afterwards.

117. *geháten*. Cp. p. 25, l. 51.

128. *þá* seems to refer to *endebyrdnisse*.

129. *þæt* is here used as an indeclinable relative, as probably also in the Pastoral, 9. 15.

147. *of ƿðum*. The omission of the article is frequent in such combinations of a preposition with a single noun. Cp. p. 78, l. 61.

154. *twá* agrees with *hund*, not with *suna*.

161. *manna* is dependent on *gereord* (pl.), understood from the preceding *gereordum*.

227. *git* belongs to *máran*.

238. *farende* indecl. for *farendum*.

239. *lagu*. This word is of Scandinavian origin. The Icelandic *lög*, Danish *lov*, are neuter plural forms, pointing to an older *lagu*, which, when taken into English, was made into a feminine singular.

265. *bógian*. This verb appears to be simply another form of *búgan*, with the same anomalous correspondence of vowels as in the Old Norse *búandi*, *bóandi* (dweller), *býr*, *bér*.

295. *gecƿged*. The reading *getiged* (tied, joined) gives a more obvious sense.

325. *Philisteos*. There are other examples of the plur. in -os, as in Old Saxon. See note to Pastoral 59. 20.

373. *burh* is here used in the sense of *burhwaru*, 'citizens.'

403. *for þære getyngnysse his man getitelode him*. The object *hi*, *his* seems to be omitted. Perhaps we should read *his* for *his*, whose position after the subst. is very anomalous.

407. *tó* here seems to signify 'as,' 'in the character of.'

432. *be þám*. Cp. note to 9. 32 above.

438. *of gástlicum andgite*. The *of* is here instrumental:—'through (by) spiritual understanding.'

464. *hē him sylf gewát.* Here we see the origin of the modern forms 'himself,' &c., the *him* being a pleonastic ethical dative, while *sylf* is in opposition to *hē*.

483. *for* probably stands for *fore* (before).

558. *on* here seems to mean 'through,' 'by the help of.'

XIII. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES.

16. *him.* Dat. instead of the regular passive construction *fram him*.

54. *ofseah hwær . . .* = 'saw a philosopher leading . . .' This peculiar use of 'where' is very common in O. Norse, not only after 'see,' but other verbs also: 'ðeir finna í helli nökkworum hwar gygr sat' (they found a giantess sitting in some cave). Snorru Edda.

71. *hæfde*, subj. 'would have.'

88. *sealdon.* *Sellan* seems to be used here in the sense of 'sell.' Usually the meaning 'sell' is determined by some adverbial complement—*tó céape sellan*, *wið weorðe sellan*; *sellan* alone meaning simply 'give,' 'give away.'

92. *tú ēr.* Cp. *ēft siððan*, p. 59, l. 97.

300. *pám.* *Léran* generally requires a double accusative.

53. *sende.* The omission of the personal pronoun is common in such a sentence, which may be regarded as a complement of the preceding one. Cp. Chronicle 8. 15 (Earle): 'tó þám Lucius Bretene cyning sende stafas: bæd þæt hé wære Cristen gedon.'

68. *dægðerlicum* for *dægðerlican*. This confusion between *-um* and *-an* in adjectives is not uncommon in O.E. Cp. *on þám miclum flóde* (61. 145); *þém singalum gēbohte* (Pastoral, 73. 5). Conversely we find *þém góðan mannum* for *þém góðum mannum*.

72. *him náht tó þám cynecynne ne gebyrode.* The proper construction would probably be *him náht tó þæt cynecynn ne gebyrode* (although *gebyrian* is otherwise only known as an impers. verb), *tó* governing *him*. In the sentence as it stands *tó* is made to govern the following subst., either from an error of the scribe or from some confusion in the mind of Ælfric himself.

85. *póhte.* Cp. p. 89, l. 53.

139. *gehwyrfon* = *gehworfon*.

140. *tó wuldorbéagienne* is here passive, 'in order to be crowned.'

150. *mihte.* *Hé* is understood from the preceding *him*.

XIV. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

2. *Óswold* = earlier *Óswald* from *ós* 'god' (O. Norse *áss*) and *wealdan*, the *a* being labialized by the *w*.

9. *tō soeame* appears to be half adverbial in this combination; transl. 'shamefully ill-treated.' Cp. p. 113, l. 12.

85. *him*, for him, on his behalf.

90. *tō þām*, to that degree, so far.

91. *Eferwic* (Eoforwic), York.

107. *þe wæs*. This passage shows how the name of the inhabitants of a country gradually came to be used for the country itself, for the *wæs* evidently refers not to the word 'West-Saxons,' but to the idea of 'land.' Cp. *gn Myrcum* (100. 146) = 'in Mercia.' The German names *Sachsen*, *Baiern*, &c., all originated in this way.

113. *Dorcanceaster*, Dorchester.

124. *swá* is here pleonastic: transl. 'it happened through Penda making war on him.'

138. *tō þær*, to there where, to where.

144. *sanote*. This form is a genuine English modification of the Latin genitive *sancti*, which was introduced into English at a time when it still retained the old *i*-endings. Afterwards, when *éci*, &c., became *éce*, *sancti* was also made into *sancte*. The feminine gender *sanctæ* (p. 213, l. 16) also followed the other inflectional *æ* s of the older language, and became *sancte*.

145. *Bebbanburh*, Bamborough.

148. *Lindesig*, Lindsey.

201. *gelæred* is simply the adj. 'learned.'

235. *Gléawceaster*, Gloucester.

XV. WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

12. *yfel æfter ððrum*, one evil after another.

61. *þæs*, through it, thence.

114. *eft*, pleonastic.

116. *ealre his mægðe*. Dat. *comodi*, 'for all his relations.'

141. *wordes*, instr. genitive.

189. *þæs þe* dependent on the preceding *mycel*.

XVI. THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH.

5. *Grantabrycgscir*, Cambridgeshire.

7. *Cenþingas*, men of Kent.

8. *Súðrige*, Surrey.

12. *tō yfele* is here adverbial, but practically the subject of *dón*: 'when they had done most mischief.'

17. *Cantwaraburh*, Canterbury.

19. *þe . . . his*, whose.
 32. *swá lange of þone tíman þe*, all the time till (the time when) they . . .
 37. *datarum*. All the MSS. agree in this reading.
 45. *hústing*. A Scandinavian word: *húsping* in Icelandic is literally 'house-meeting,' an informal meeting, as opposed to the *alping*, or parliament.
 48. *ýre*. This word is explained by a passage in the Leechdoms (iii. 14. 12), 'cnocie þá bán mid æxse ýre,' evidently pointing to the meaning 'back of an axe' = Icelandic *ðvarhamarr*.
 57. *wíde swá*. We should expect *swá wíde swá*, but both MSS. agree in omitting the first *swá*.

XVII. EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

5. *Dofre*, Dover.
 18. *cyðde be dæle*, gave a one-sided, partial account.
 33. *Beofres stán*, Beverstone.
 38. *setforan*, beforehand.
 53. *æfre*. Here we see the beginning of the later use of 'ever' to form indefinite pronouns, as in 'whoever,' 'whenever,' &c.
 56. *hit gefaran*, travel it, travel the distance.
 66. *Bosanhám*, Bosham (in Sussex).
 73. *Hwerwyllan*, Wherwell (in Hants).
 1. The name *Beowulf* means literally 'Bee-wolf,' wolf or ravager of the bees, = 'bear.' Cp. *beorn*, 'hero,' originally 'bear,' and *beohata*, 'warrior,' in *Cædmon*, literally 'bee-hater' or '-persecutor,' and hence identical in meaning with *beowulf*. *Grendel* means 'destroyer,' from *grindan*, literally the 'grinder.'
 2. *him* = 'them.'

XVIII. BEOWULF AND GRENDL'S MOTHER.

10. *se*. The poet gives Grendel's mother sometimes a masculine (l. 141, 3. 246), sometimes a feminine (42. 253) pronoun, to show her giant and demon nature, which is that of a woman, because she has borne a son, but otherwise has more of the elemental strength and wildness of a man. (Heyne.)
 19. *aglæca* = Grendel. It may possibly mean *Beowulf* himself, as in p. 128, l. 261.
 22. *him to anwaldan áre gelyfde*; literally, believed in mercy at (from) the Ruler for-himself, trusted in the Ruler's mercy. It is not

certain whether *anwald* stands for *gnwald*, or whether it should be read *ánwald* = 'only ruler.'

37. *andweard* may refer either to *sweord* (nom.) or *swin* (acc.); the former seems more probable, in which case it may be translated 'face to face' or 'with direct stroke,' but the reading is altogether doubtful.

41. *pe hine*, he whom.

54. 5. Literally 'the exchange was not good, which they had to pay for on both sides with the lives of their friends (or relations).' These allusions to the Old Germanic system of establishing a definite pecuniary compensation for every injury, including loss of life, is common in the poetry. Thus *feohléas gefeoht* (Beow. l. 2441) is a homicide which cannot be atoned for by money—in this case an unintentional fratricide.

62. *eorla sum* refers to Beowulf—one of earls = one among earls, accompanied by earls (warriors).

64. *wille*. The pret. *wolde* is more usual.

82. *gftsifas*, cognate acc.—proceeded on his return.

88. *ealdres scyldig*, having forfeited his life.

94. *séo pe éow wel hwylora wilna dohte*: literally, which availed to-you of (for) nearly all joys = which was able to procure you every joy.

100. *gewitan*. The *ge* may be merely a scribal error—a repetition (dittography) of the preceding *ge* of *gewislicost*.

120. *seleð* is not dependent on *ðer*, for in that case it would be in the subjunctive, but *ðer* is simply an adverb, correlative with the conjunction *ðer* in the next line: 'he will (sooner) give up his life, before he will . . .'

121. *wille*. A verb of motion is understood after *wille*: 'ere he will plunge in, (in order) to hide his head.' It is possible that *hydan* is directly connected with *wille*: 'ere he will hide his head in it,' but this gives a much less forcible sense.

144. *þýs dógor*. The *e* of *dógor* seems to be dropped as in *tódag*. Possibly, however, we must read *ðis dógor*—the accusative of duration.

188. *nifla gehnéged*, overcome (prostrated) by force. *Nifla* is the gen. pl. used instrumentally. Cp. p. 109, l. 141; p. 154, l. 34.

195. *him*. *Hrēðre* being the object of *gescōððan*, *him* must be regarded as the remoter dative of reference—'for him.' Translate 'his heart.'

207. *án foran ealdgestréona*. The sense seems to be 'pre-eminent among the old treasures,' but the construction is doubtful. Taking *foran* in its usual adverbial sense, the literal translation would be 'one of the old treasures in front.' But possibly *foran* is here a prep. with the gen.; 'one before the old treasures,' which would give an intelligible meaning.

215. *þæt* = *þæt þæt*, that which.

236. *bréac þonne móste*, I had him (enjoyed his benefits), whilst I might.

251. *nó þý ér inn gesoðð hálan líce*, none the sooner did she injure the sound body (lit. 'injure inside,' or 'injure into . . .').

269. *hond* is here nom.

332. *óðer swylo*, another fifteen.

355. *æfter*, in consequence of, from.

357. *gelfoost* is here an adj. agreeing with *hit*.

368. *wighryre*. The reading *wiggryre* (cp. l. 34) is perhaps preferable.

392. *meodowung* may be explained as 'plain where the *medoburg* (mead-city) stands.' It is however possible that *meadowang* (meadow-plain) is the true reading.

393. *oóm inn gán*, came going in, entered.

XIX. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

34. *spédað tó þám*. Prof. Skeat suggests that this phrase is equivalent to the modern 'be good for an amount,' the whole passage signifying 'we need not destroy one another, if you are rich enough for it' (viz. paying the sum we demand).

45. *folo* is here equivalent to 'army,' 'band,' the ideas of 'nation' and 'army' being in early times convertible. Cp. *gefylice*, p. 13, l. 149.

67. *hwænne*, till when.

68. *prass*. This obscure word occurs twice in the unpublished Saints' Lives of Ælfric. 'Hé þá Decius se casere, þá hé fór into Efese mid þrymme and mid prasse, hé þá his heortan áhóf swá upp ofer his mæðe swilce hé God wære' (106). 'Hwæt þá Sisinnius mid swiðlicum prasse ferde, óð þæt hé tó þære byrig cóm þær se bisceop on wæs' (165 a).

82. *hí*, accusative.

125. *feorh gewinnan*, reach the life, wound mortally. Cp. l. 142.

179. *ferian*. This intransitive use of *ferian* is very doubtful, although there are other examples as well (see Grein): we should probably read *feran*.

198. *on dæg* seems to mean 'one day,' 'once.'

207. *óðer twéga*, one of the two.

211. *on ellen*, boldly.

241. *folo*. Cp. p. 135, l. 45.

300. *Wigelfn* seems to be another name of *þurstan's*. The preceding *him* is pleonastic: *læg him* = simply *læg*.

XX. THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

See remarks at the head of the text.

4. *glongorscipe*, O.S.

9. *tó him*, next to him. Apparently an O.S. idiom.
 13. *on þám léchte*, in this world. (Sievers.)
 22. *geongerðóm*, O.S.
 27. *ofermódes*, inst. gen., 'in his pride.'
 38. *geongerðómes*, O.S. instr. gen.
 39. *strið*, O.S.
 42. *fón* is parallel to *geþencian*: devise a plan, and grasp it (carry it out).
 43. *hygesceaft*, O.S.
 74. *fyrnum*, O.S.
fyld seems to be dependent on the preceding *man*, *hyra woruld wæs gehwyrfd* being parenthetical. It may, however, possibly be the past participle with *wæs* understood.
 85. *befeallene*, O.S. (in this construction). So also *befelled*, l. 116.
 115. *rómigan*, O.S.
 122. *him* is pleonastic—'be for himself.'
 142. *unc Adame*. In this frequent construction *Adame* is in apposition to *unc*: we-two, that is Adam (and I). The *unc* itself asserts 'I' and implies some one else, who is added in apposition.
 154. *andan gebétan*, satisfy our vengeance.
 156. *þæs þe*, by attraction, instead of the accus.
 185. *gebodscipe*, O.S.
 187. *hearmscearu*, O.S.
 191. *æfter tó aldre*, O.S.

XXI. JUDITH.

1. Grein supplies *nó Tirmetodes*.
 11. *cómon . . . féran*, came travelling, or simply 'came.' Cp. p. 132,
 l. 393.
 34. *nifða*, instr. gen.—mingled with hatred, hostile, cruel.
 45. *inne* goes with the preceding *þér*.
 53. *þe néar*. *þe* seems to stand here for *þý*; *þý néar*, = 'the nearer,' being quite pleonastic. Compare *þon má* (3. 39).
 55. *swercendferhte*, an emendation of Rieger's. Cp. l. 269.
 65. *swylone hé ér æfter worhte*, such a one as he had worked after (deserved). *Swylone* stands for the two correlatives *swylcne swylcum* . . .
 90. *morðres brytta*, murderer, lit. 'distributor of murder.'
 92. *þon máran*, greater. The *þon* (= *þý*, 'the') is pleonastic. Cp. p. 3, l. 39.
 93. *torne . . . háte*. The adv. instead of the adj., as in l. 97 below.
 98. *háligre* refers to Judith.

129. *gn* goes with *þe*, two lines above. *þéawum gepungen*, distinguished for virtues, = 'virtuous,' or 'excellent.'

181. *mæst*. The construction is involved, as both *mguna* and *morðra* seem to be dependent on *mæst*, which appears to govern *mguna* as an adv., *morðra* as a neut. subst.

194. *fægum*. Cp. l. 104.

225. *in heardra gemang*, lit. 'into the throng of the bold ones.' Here we clearly see the origin of the prep. *among*.

263. *hæfte*. The true reading is perhaps *hæste*, violently, fiercely.

268. *gebylde*. This word can only signify 'emboldened,' 'resolute,' but we should expect the very opposite meaning. Grein, accordingly, sets up a second *byldan*—'contristare,' but only on the very dubious analogy of a subst. *bylde*, 'mühseligkeit,' which the context clearly shows to mean simply 'boldness.'

272. *þá wæs hira tíres æt ende*; confusion of two constructions: (1) *þá wæs hira tíres ende*; (2) *þá wæs hira tír æt ende*.

287. *nifum*. The reading *nifum*, 'with men,' is perhaps preferable.

291. *gewiton him soeacan* = simply 'hurried away.' Cp. p. 153, l. 11, and for the pleonastic *him*, p. 143, l. 300.

313. *wælsceol*. Compare the Corpus gloss. (8th cent.) *concisium*: *scelle*, and the German *zerschellen*; *wælsceol* means 'slaughter' = Latin *strages*.

328. *háre*. The meaning 'hoary' hardly suits here, unless we translate simply 'ancient.' Grein translates 'hellgrau.'

330. *mærra mædma*. The *þonne* shows that some comparative is understood: 'more of noble treasure than . . .'

XXII. THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHENIX.

17. *sincald*. The form *sincald*, retained by Grein, is an impossible one: it could only be *sincieltu*—cp. *ieldu* from *eald*.

28. *twelfum . . . fæðmrimes*: literally 'by twelve of fathom-measure,' = twelve fathoms (ells).

31. *þonne . . .* This line is evidently corrupt and unmetrical. Perhaps we should read '*þonne beorga énig, þe . . .*'

74. *blóstmán* here evidently means 'fruits,' or perhaps 'leaves.'

75. *ac . . .* Some such word as *béoð* is required, but it is not easy to determine where it is to be inserted.

XXIII. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

8. *æt foldan soëatun* ; literally 'at the surface of the earth' = 'at the foot of the Cross.'

10. *purh forðgesceaft*, through the future, in eternity.

26. *pæt*, how.

42. *ymbolypte*. The Old English idea of crucifixion was a very vague one, whence the inappropriate use of *ymbolyppan* here, and the general confusion of crucifixion with the gallows (l. 10) and hanging.

52. *pēnian*, passive.

58. *tō ānum*, to him alone, in his solitude.

63. *hēafdum*. There are other examples of this peculiar use of the pl. ; see Pastoral, 101. 16. It is probable that *hēafod* originally denoted a part of the head, perhaps the temples, and that the plural was used to denote the whole head. *Brēost* in the same way is generally used in the plural. See p. 178, l. 113 ; Pastoral, 137. 8, 419. 29.

66. *of*. Perhaps rather *on* = 'in.'

banan. This word is probably a mistake for some other, possibly *beorg* (cp. l. 32), and the original reading may have been *on beorges sidan*. If the reading *banan* be retained, in the sense of 'murderer,' it can only be understood to refer to the cross, although this is very improbable.

69. *māte weorode*, with a scanty retinue, that is 'alone.'

79. *bealuwara* is generally assumed to be the gen. pl. of the adj. *bealu*, agreeing with *sorga weorc* being taken in the sense of 'trouble' : 'that I have endured troubles of baleful, sore sorrows.' But such a collocation seems very forced, and perhaps we may read simply 'bealu-weorc,' explaining the *-wara* as a purely graphical anticipation of the *ar* in *sārra*.

86. *ēghwylone ānra pāra þe him bið egsa tō mē*, all who fear me. *Æghwylc ānra* is virtually one word, governing the gen. *þe him* = to whom.

XXIV. THE WANDERER.

4. *hréran*, stir = row.

10. *þe . . . him*, to whom.

12. *pæt* seems to be the pronoun *pæt* correlative with the *pæt* (conj.) in the next line.

17. *dréorigne* goes with *hyge* in the line before.

25. *sóhte sēle dréorig* since *bryttan*. *dréorig* is nom. agreeing with *ic*, *bryttan* is gen. : 'I sought in sorrow the hall of a distributor of treasure' ; but the order is rather involved, and it is possible that the line requires emendation.

44. *giefstólas*. Read rather *giefstóles*, as the examples of *brúcan* governing an acc. are very rare, and the sing. is more natural here than the plural.

46. *wegas*. Perhaps rather *wégas* (waves): *e* and *æ* are often confounded in the oldest MSS.

53. *sæga* . . . The sense of this and of the following line is very obscure. For *gesǣdan* we may perhaps read *gesǣða*, 'dwellings,' 'companionships.'

58. *geond*, here simply 'in.'

83. *déaþe gedǣlde*. The received explanation is 'gave to death' ('übergab dem Tode,' Grein). Perhaps it is simpler to read *déade*, 'divided when dead.'

XXV. SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF CYNEWULF.

The answers to these riddles are—(1) a cuckoo, (2) a horn (both drinking-horn and trumpet), (3) a Bible-codex, (4) the Moon and the Sun, (5) a book-worm, and (6) gnats.

13. *fréolic fyrdseorp*, as a . . .

16. *mære*. There can be little doubt that the correct reading is *mæren* (subj. of the verb *mæran*), suggested by Grein in his glossary. This makes the insertion of *beoð* unnecessary.

13. *forð gewát*. The context requires some such meaning as 'came forth,' 'approached.'

XXVI. GNOMIC VERSES.

43. *dyrne oræfte* seems to be merely an adverbial periphrasis, 'secretly,' 'clandestinely.'

45. *béagum gebyoge*, buy with rings (of gold), that is 'seek in marriage.'

sealte. Perhaps better *sealt* (adj.).

54. *synne stélan*; lit. 'institute sin' = 'wage hostility,' the ideas of 'sin,' 'injury,' 'hostility,' being convertible.

60. *bidað*. Perhaps rather *bidan*.

GLOSSARY.

ABBREVIATIONS.

sm., *sf.*, *sn.*, masculine (&c.) substantive.
sv. strong verb.
wv. weak verb.
swv. strong-weak (præterito-present) verb.
 (The other abbreviations require no explanation.)

ORDER.

The long vowels are separated from the short, and come immediately after them. *ea* and *eo* are considered as simple vowels, and follow *e*; and *éa* and *éo* follow *ea* and *eo* respectively. Words which cannot be found under *y* or *ý* must be sought under *ie* and *ie.* *þ* follows *t*, and *ð* follows *d*.

Words with the prefix *ge* are placed in the order of their roots. Words beginning with *ge* are given apart from the simple word only when the *ge* is an integral part of the word, modifying its meaning.

All words in *-ing* and *-ung* are given under *-ung* only, and all words in *-nis* and *-nes* under *-nis* only.

Words enclosed in [] are cognate Old English words, or else Latin originals of foreign words.

- Abbod**, *sm.* abbot, 56. 3; 114. 22.
 [Abbatem.]
Abbudisse, *sf.* abbess, 46. 1, 55, 68. [Abbatissa.]
Abútan = *qnútan* or *ymbútan*.
Ac, *cj.* (1) but, 2. 22; 6. 41; (2) and, 160. 209.
Afpōnca, *see* *Qfpanca*.
Aginnan, *see* *Qnginnan*.
Ag-lác (*aglác*), *sn.* affliction. [Æge.]
Ag-léca, *sm.* (persecutor), monster, 120. 19; warrior, 128. 262.
Ag-léo-wif, *sn.* monstrous woman, or pernicious woman, 120. 9.
Amber, *sf.* a certain measure, 19. 60.
Ambiht, *sm.* office.
Ambiht-soealo, *sm.* servant, retainer, 154. 38.
A'mbyre (= and-byre), *aj.* favourable (wind), 20. 89. [Byre.]
An, *see* *Qn*.
And, *cj.* and: 'gelice qnd ...' like as if ..., 29. 40.
Anda, *sm.* (1) zeal, indignation, 13. 143, 136; (2) injury, mischief, hatred, 44. 16; 151. 154; 177. 105.
A'nd-bídan, *wv.* wait, 86. 308.
Andefn, *see* *Qndéfn*.
Andettan, *wv.* confess, 90. 111. [= and-hátan.]
A'nd-giet, *sn.* intelligence, sense, 7. 77; 10. 67; 92. 170.

- Andgietfullice**, *av.* intelligibly, 7. 82.
And-saca, *sm.* adversary, 148. 75.
And-svarian, *vv., w. dat.* answer, 50. 122, 8.
And-swaru, *sf.* answer, 47. 37; 127. 243. [Swërian.]
And-weard, *aj.* present, 13. 169; 48. 57; 121. 37.
And-wlita, *sm.* countenance, 79. 99, 271. [Wlitan.]
And-wyrdan, *vv., w. dat.* answer, 6. 49; 78. 73. [Word.]
And-wyrde, *sm.* answer, 24. 12.
Angel, *sm.* Anglen (in Denmark), 21. 100.
Angel-cynn, *sm.* English race, England, 4. 3, 5.
Angel-pëod, *sf.* English nation, 46. 11.
Angle, *simpl.* the Anglians, English, 98. 88.
Ang-sumlice, *av.* painfully, 92. 151. [Enge.]
Ang-sumnis, *sf.* pain, 93. 185.
Ann, *see* Unnan.
Antecrist, *sm.* Antichrist, 104. 4.
Ap'ostata, *sm.* apostate, 109. 154.
Ap'ostol, *sm.* apostle, 77. 28, 32.
Arce-biscep (ærcebiscop), *sm.* archbishop, 114. 20, 27; 7. 78. [Archiepiscopus.]
Ardlice (= arodlice), *av.* quickly, 88. 23; 90. 106.
Arn, *pret.* of iruan.
Arod, *aj.* quick, ready, bold, 162. 275.
Atol, *aj.* dire, terrible, 122. 82; 127. 252; 156. 75; 161. 246.
Aweg, *see* under Weg.
Å (åwa), *av.* ever, always, 87. 338; 157. 120.
Å-b'elgan, *sv., w. dat.* be angry (with); *ptc.* åbolgen, angry, 152. 185.
Å-b'eran, *sv.* bear, support, carry, 59. 89; 71. 473.
Å-b'erstan, *sv.* burst: 'út åb.' break out, 15. 218.
Å-b'ëodan, *sv., w. dat.* (offer) announce, 134. 27; 135. 49.
Å-b'idan, *sv.* await, 101. 207.
Å-b'lendan, *vv.* blind, 61. 368.
Å-b'linnan, *sv.* cease, 82. 181.
Å-b'recan, *sv.* (break into), take (city, fortress), 27. 94; 36. 11.
Å-b'regdan, *sv.* draw (sword), 156. 79.
Å-b'rëoðan, *sv.* (degenerate), fail, 141. 242; *ptc.* åbroðen, degenerate, reprobate, 109. 154.
Å-b'rëotan, *sv.* (break up), destroy, kill, 121. 48; 130. 349.
Å-b'ysgian, *vv.* (always passive), occupy, trouble, 12. 124; 38. 83.
Å-c'ennan, *vv.* bring forth, bear (child), 80. 131; 83. 214.
Å-c'ennodnis, *sf.* birth, 87. 3; 89. 61.
Å-c'eorfan, *sv.* cut: 'on weg åc.,' cut away, 16. 238; 'of åc. (þæt héafod), cut off, 30. 87.
Å-c'ræftan, *vv.* devise, 26. 64.
Åsian, *see* Axian.
Å-c'wëccan, *vv.* shake (trans. and intr.), 141. 255; 93. 190.
Å-c'wëccan, *sv.* (1) speak (transit.), 177. 91; (2) reject, 147. 59.
Å-c'wëlan, *sv.* die, 38. 100; 43. 10; 77. 31.
Å-c'wëllan, *vv.* kill, 62. 184; 77. 35; 87. 4.
Å-c'wëncan, *vv.* quench (fire), 105. 22; extinguish (lamp), 54. 81.
Å-c'wielman, *vv.* kill, 114. 46.
Å-c'wincoan, *sv.* be extinguished.
Å-c'fðan, *vv.* proclaim, show, 178. 113.
Åd, *sm.* funeral pile, 22. 142.
Å-d'iedan, *vv.* kill, 160. 120; 73. 536. [Dëad.]
Å-d'il(e)gian, *vv.* destroy, 73. 536; 82. 185.
Ådl, *sf.* disease, 92. 147.
Ådlian, *vv.* be diseased, 92. 165.
Ådlig, *aj.* diseased, sick, 96. 31; 100. 166.

Á-dréifan, *vv.* drive away, expel, 1. 4; 2. 9; 33. 3.

Á-drengan, *vv.* drown, 60. 120; 61. 145; 64. 234.

Á-dréogan, *sv.* (endure), pass (life, the night), 57. 12; 101. 202; 92. 161.

Á-drifan, *sv.* drive off, 70. 449.

Á-drúwan, *vv.* dry up, 52. 22. [Dry e.]

Á-dwéscan, *vv.* extinguish, 52. 14; 83. 216; 95. 11.

Áð, *sm.* oath, 34. 23; 36. 19.

Áð-bryce, *sm.* (breach of oath), perjury, 109. 150.

Á-ðbbian, *vv.* ebb, 41. 198.

Á-fandian, *vv.*, *w. gen.* try, test, 72. 509, 511, 518.

Á-faran, *sv.* go, travel, 30. 67; 37. 63.

Á-fæstnian, *vv.* confirm, 64. 250.

Á-féðan, *vv.* feed, 64. 236; 77. 47; 87. 331.

Á-féallan, *sv.* (1) fall, 83. 236; 140. 202; (2) fall off, decay, 7. 72.

Á-fiellan, *vv.* fell, kill, 95. 17; 108. 116.

Á-fierran, *vv.* remove, 165. 5; *w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, deprive of, 150. 134.

Á-findan, *sv.* find out, discover, 59. 91.

Á-fliegan, *vv.* put to flight, expel, 80. 124; 100. 164. [Fléon.]

Á-flifeman, *vv.* (1) put to flight, 141. 243; (2) banish, 25. 24.

Áfor, *aj.* fierce, 162. 257.

Á-fyllan, *vv.* fill, 30. 88; 76. 10; 81. 177, 179.

Á-fyrhtan, *vv.* = *only in past partic.* áfirht, frightened, 89. 78; 100. 155; 101. 190.

Á-fýsan, *vv.* drive away, 133. 3.

Á-galan, *sv.* sing, 128. 271.

(ge)Ágan, *svv.* possess, 80. 122; 139. 175; 149. 114; *náhte* = *ne áhte*, 156. 91.

Ág-án, *sv.* go, 41. 190.

Ágen (á), *aj.* own, 2. 31; 5. 38; 6. 48; 93. 185.

Ágen, *sm.* property, 106. 54.

Á-géotan, *sv.* (1) pour out, shed (tears), 81. 168; 100. 161; (2) drain, exhaust (of), *w. gen.* 154. 32.

Á-griefan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* give, render, 53. 55; 86. 326; 'eft ágífan,' return, 44. 20; 37. 71.

Á-gyltan, *vv.* sin, 15. 223; 82. 200.

Áh, *see* Ágan.

Á-h'ebban, *sv.* raise, lift up (*often with upp*), 10. 76; 90. 98; 137. 106.

Á-h'éawan, *sv.* hew down, 170. 29.

Á-h'ierdan, *vv.* harden, 126. 210. [Heard.]

Á-h'léapan, *sv.* leap up, 124. 146.

Á-h'ón, *sv.* hang (trans.), 101. 192; 155. 48; (as a means of execution) 42. 211.

Á-h'ræddan, *vv.* save, 73. 524; 95. 17; rescue, re-capture, 36. 39; 181. 9.

Á-h'réosan, *sv.* fall, 51. 4, 8; 84. 246.

Áht, *see* Áwhit.

Áhte, *pret. of* Ágan.

Á-hwæðer (áwðer, áðer) *prn.* either (of two), 11. 108; 'áwðer, oððe ... oððe,' either ... or, 19. 64.

Á-hwér (áhwár), *sv.* (1) anywhere, 59. 92; (2) at any time, ever, 111. 209.

Á-h'wettan, *vv.* dismiss (†), 151. 161.

Á-h'ýrian, *vv.* hire, 53. 42.

Á-f'dlian, *vv.* make useless, annul, 77. 37.

Á-l'éðan, *vv.* lead away, carry off, 40. 153; 61. 167; 69. 397.

Á-l'ecgan, *vv.* (1) lay, lay down, 157. 101; 172. 63; (2) conquer, destroy, refute, 61. 142; 73. 537; 77. 29.

- Ā-l'ēogan**, *sv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing* (lie), deny, 102. 223.
Ā-l'ioġan, *sv.* fail, 128. 278.
Ā-l'iofan, *vv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, allow, 136. 90.
Ā-l'iesan, *vv.* (1) loosen, 131. 380; (2) release, redeem, ransom, 24. 8; 27. 108; 87. 336.
Ā-m'ētan, *vv.* paint, draw, 11. 97.
Ā-m'terran, *vv.* mar, ruin, destroy, 68. 364; 117. 24; 139. 165; *w. gen. of thing*, hinder from, in, 150. 133.
Ān (*ænnic, acc. masc.*), *aj.* (1) one (*always strong*), 54. 96; *indecl.* 58. 73; (2) a certain one, certain; (3) an, a (*indef. art.*); (4) alone (*both strong and weak*), 5. 30; 184. 43; *indecl.* 36. 22; (5) *gen. pl.* ānra = 'singulorum' in 'ānra gehwīc' (see *ge-Hwilo*); (6) *on* ān, continuously, 60. 109, 294; nā þæt ān, not only, 14. 174.
Ānga, *wh. aj.* only, 120. 12; 129. 297.
Ān-haga, *sm.* solitary (man), re-
 cluse, 174. 1; 184. 19.
Ā-niman, *sv.* take away, 55. 117.
 (*ge*) **Ānlēcan**, *vv.* unite, 98. 89.
Ān-lēpe, *aj.* single, 5. 21; 32. 38.
Ān-mōdlīce, *av.* unanimously, 77. 36; 82. 189.
Ānnis, *sf.* unity, 83. 229.
Ān-pæð, *sm.* solitary path, 124. 160.
Ān-rēd, *aj.* resolute, 130. 325; 135. 44; 138. 132.
Ānrēdnis, *sf.* constancy, 56. 11.
Ān-ātreces, *sa.* continuously, 39. 110. [*Strec, sm.* (?) 'stretch,' *cp.* *streccan*.]
Ānunga, *av.* forthwith, 161. 250.
Ān-wīg, *sm.* single combat, 66. 322.
Ār, *sm.* messenger, 134. 26.
Ār, *sf.* (1) honour: (2) property, revenue, 19. 54; 78. 60; (3) help, 120. 22; (4) mercy, 44. 32; 174. 1; 178. 114.
Ār, *sf.* oar, 41. 180.
Ārās, *pret. of Ārisan*.
Ā-r'ēoan, *vv.* reach, hand, 93. 188.
Ā-r'ēd, *aj.* cruel, severe (?), 174. 5.
Ā-r'ēdan, *vv.* read, 6. 69.
Ā-r'ēran, *vv.* raise, build, erect, 14. 186; 67. 339; 69. 397; *reflex.* rise, 77. 49.
Ā-r'ēoan, *vv.* expound, translate, 5. 19; 7. 82.
Ā-r'ēdian, *vv.* arrange, 9. 28. [*Cp.* *rēd*, 'ready'.]
Ā-r'ētan, *vv.* cheer, gladden, 159. 167. [*Rōt*.]
Ārfæst, *aj.* (1) (honourable), vir-
 tuous, good, 16. 238; 77. 37; (2) merciful (or glorious?) 159. 190.
Ārfæstnis, *sf.* (honourableness), vir-
 tue, 46. 4.
Ārian, *vv., w. dat.* (1) honour; (2) spare, be merciful to, 82. 199.
Ā-r'isan, *sv.* arise, 54. 79; 77. 49, 51.
Ārlēas, *aj.* (dishonoured), wicked, 90. 105; 91. 142.
Ārlēasliðe, *av.* wickedly, 93. 186, 192.
Ārlīce, *av.* kindly, 179. 6.
Ār-stæf, *sm. in plur.* honour (only in poetry), 181. 24.
Ār-weorð (*ārwurð*), *aj.* worthy of honour, venerable, 96. 45.
Ārweorðfull (u), *aj.* honourable, 93. 177.
Ārweorðlīce (u), *av.* reverentially, honourably, 96. 52, 143.
Ārweorðian (u), *vv.* honour, 99. 121.
Ārweorðnis (u), *sf.* reverence, honour, 99. 139, 56; 115. 53.
Ā-s'acacn, *sv.* shake, 141. 230.
Āscian, see **Āxian**.
Ā-s'ounian, see **Ōnscunian**.
Ā-s'oufan, *sv.* shove, push, 42. 207.

- Á-s'eggan**, *uv.* say, tell, 140. 198; 174. 11.
Á-s'endan, *uv.* send, 24. 6; 53. 44; 69. 396, 398.
Á-s'ettan, *uv.* (1) set, place, 51. 11; 170. 32: 'hi ásetton hi ofer,' they crossed, 35. 3; 'síðas ásettan,' travel, 179. 11; (2) found, build, 181. 6.
Á-s'ingan, *sv.* sing, 48. 67.
Á-s'ittan, *sv.* sit fast, run aground (of ships), 41. 194, 195, 197.
Á-s'ígan, *sv.* sink, 114. 49.
Á-s'léan, *sv.* strike: 'qf ásl,' strike off (the head), 99. 134.
Á-s'méagan, *uv.* (1) consider, treat of, 110. 190; (2) survey, examine, 114. 26.
Á-s'míðian, *uv.* forge, work, 99. 143.
Á-s'olcennis, *sf.* sloth, 111. 201. [ásolcen, *ptc.* of a lost *vb.* scolcan, 'become torpid.']
Á-s'pendan, *uv.* spend (money), expend, 22. 159.
Á-s'pringan, *sv.* spring up, arise, 83. 212; 91. 122: 'his hlísa asprang geond þá land wide,' spread, 101. 197.
Á-s'tandan, *sv.* stand up, 129. 306.
Á-s'tellan, *uv.* place: 'tó bysene asteald,' set as an example, 29. 40.
Á-s'tígan, *sv.* rise: 'up ást.,' rise up, 61. 156; 123. 123.
Á-s'treccan, *uv.* stretch, 81. 157 (reflexive), 81. 161; extend, 100. 152; 68. 390 (of time).
Á-s'tyrian, *uv.* stir, move, 170. 30 (trans.). Astyred, agitated (in mind), 87. 13; angry, 114. 40.
Á-s'wámian, *uv.* cease, 150. 131.
Á-s'webban, *uv.* put to sleep, 164. 322. [Swefan.]
Á-s'wefed, *partic. pres. of áswēban.*
Á-s'werian, *sv.* swear, 115. 56.
Á-t'eorian, *uv.* fail, become exhausted, 76. 10; 89. 75, 77. [Teran.]
Á-t'ēon, *sv.* (1) draw, 49. 91: (2) apply, 106. 53.
Á-t'iefran, *uv.* paint, draw, 10. 51; 11. 88, 92. [Téafor, colour, paint.]
Á-t'imbran, *uv.* build, 181. 5.
Átor (átor), *sn.* poison, 84. 255, 256; 92. 154.
Átor-tán, *sm.* poisoned twig, 126. 209.
Átorbære, *aj.* poisonous, 84. 266.
Á-p'encan, *uv.* devise, contrive, 26. 64; 151. 155.
Á-p'wéan, *sv.* wash, 100. 161.
Awá, *see* **Á.**
Awaoan, *sv.* awake, 101. 179.
Á-wégan, *uv.* (deceive), annul, make nugatory, 102. 221.
Awðer, *see* **Áhwæðer.**
Á-w'ecan, *uv.* awake, arouse, 77. 51; 162. 258; incite, 49. 92.
Á-w'egan, *sv.* carry away; 'út áw.,' carry out, 86. 304.
Á-w'endan, *uv.* (1) turn, direct, 65. 284; 101. 208; (2) change, alter, 76. 12; 146. 14; transform, 79. 104; (3) translate, 7. 83; 72. 511; (4) *intr.* turn, change, 82. 192.
Á-w'ēstan, *uv.* lay waste, 24. 16; 28. 4.
Á-w'eaxen, *sv.* grow up, 179. 10.
Á-w'eorpan (áwurpan), *sv.* throw, 68. 384; 71. 463; 152. 175; throw away, 96. 47.
Á-wierged, *aj.* (*ptc.* of áwiergan from wearg), cursed, 81. 175.
Á-wiht (áht), *indef. prn.* aught, anything; 'tó áhte,' at all, 105. 22. Adverbial, at all, 147. 45.
Á-w'indan, *sv.* slip, 16. 231.
Á-w'recan, *sv.* avenge, 117. 37.
Á-w'ritan, *sv.* draw, write, compose, narrate, 5. 38; 13. 158; 58. 60; 111. 194.
Á-wyrtwalian, *uv.* root up, 52. 36. [Wyrt-waln, root.]
Áxian (sc, hs), *uv.* ask, 89. 62.

- resurrection, 60. 136; 85. 297.
[= árist from risan.]
Ærne-mergen, *sm.* early morning,
51. 41. [Ær.]
Ærra, *adj. compar.* former, 78. 83;
82. 193: *superl.* érest, 29. 37.
[Ær.]
Ær-waool, *aj.* early awake, 85.
299.
Ær-gewinn, *sn.* former strife, old
warfare, 170. 19.
Æs, *sn.* carrion, 122. 82; 137. 107.
Æ-swice, *sm.* violation of God's
laws (or adultery?), 109. 147.
Ætt, *sn.* food, flesh, 60. 110; 80.
147; 160. 210. [Étan.]
Ættan, *pret. pl.* of etan.
Ætten (ættren), *aj.* poisonous, poi-
soned, 131. 367; 138. 146.
[Ætor.]
Æ-pryt, *aj.* tedious, 94. 211.
[Æpréotan, be weary.]
Æwe, *sf.* marriage. [Æ.]
Æw-breca, *sm.* adulterer, 110.
178.
Æw-bryce, *sm.* adultery, 109.
148.
(ge) **Æwnian**, *uw., w. dat.* marry,
65. 287. [Æwe.]

B.

- Bæðian**, *uw.* bathe, 175. 47. [Bæð.]
Bana, *sm.* slayer, murderer, 2. 35;
143. 299; 172. 66.
Bannan, *sv.* summon, 117. 53;
180. 4.
Barn, *pret.* of beornan.
Bá, *see* Begen.
Bád, *pret.* of bídan.
Bán, *sn.* bone, 19. 39 (ivory), 56
(whalebone); 23. 165.
Bán-óffa, *sm.* (bone-chamber),
body (only in poetry), 125.
195.
Bán-hring, *sm.* (bone-ring), verte-
bra, 129. 317.

- Bæc**, *sn.* back: 'ofer bæc,' back-
wards, back, 142. 276; 'under-
bæc,' backwards, back, 45. 48, 50.
Bæc-bord, *sn.* port, left side of a
ship, 18. 11, 29.
Bæd, *pret.* of biddan.
Bæð, *sn.* bath, 76. 27; 92. 165.
Bælc, *sm.* pride, 162. 267. [Bel-
gan, to swell, be angry; *cp.*
gebolgen. æ for e.]
Bær, *aj.* bare, 66. 321.
Bær, *pret.* of beran.
Bærnian, *uw.* burn (trans.), 109,
136. [Beornan. æ for e.]
Bædon, *pret. pl.* of biddan.
Béal, *sn.* funeral pile, fire, 166. 47.
Bær, *sf.* bier, 77. 48. [Beran.]
geBæran, *uw.* behave, bear one-
self, 154. 27. [Beran.]
geBære, *sn.* (gesture), cry, 2. 18.
[Beran.]
Bæron, *pret. pl.* of beran.
(ge) **Bætan**, *uw.* furnish with bit, bit
(a horse), 124. 149. [Bítan.]
Be (bí, big), *prep., w. dat. (adv.)*,
(1) of nearness, by, 37. 52: (2)
motion alongside, 'fór norðryhte
be þám lande,' 18. 9: (3) along,
in, 'éode be þære stráete,' 77. 53:
(4) according to, after, 'æghwílc
gilt be his gebyrdum,' 19. 58:
(5) *local specification* (often
half instrumental), 'gehæfted be
þám healse,' 150. 140; 'bí wri-
tan,' copy, 7. 91: (6) to denote
object of verb, 'be þære hé áwrát
þá boc þe is geháten Apocalipsis,'
77. 33: (7) to form adverbs, 'be
fullan,' 6. 47; 'be hréowsunge
dædbétende,' 82. 191: (8) in-
strumental, by, 'bi þære libban,'
10. 74; 47. 316: (9) be þám
(þan) þe, 'because,' 58. 1. Be
norðan, *prep., w. dat.* north of:
'be norðan þám wéstenne,' 18. 9
(so also be súðan, &c.).
Be-æftan (bæftan), (1) *prep., w.*
dat. behind, 2. 26: (2) *adv.* be-
hind, 26. 58; 157. 112.

- Be-b'ódan** (bib.), *sv. w. dat.* (1) bid, command, 5. 24; 81. 190; 158. 144; 166. 36: (2) commit, entrust, 50. 139.
Be-b'od, *sn.* command, 93. 178; 101. 205.
Be-byrgan (bebyrigin), *uv.*, bury, 64. 252; 71. 466; 81. 154.
Be-c'éapian, *uv.*, sell, 78. 70.
Be-c'eorfan, *sv. w. acc. of pers. and instr. of thing*, cut off, 130. 339.
Be-c'ierran, *uv.* (turn), betray, 114. 19.
Be-c'lysan, *uv.* shut up, confine, 92. 174; 93. 180. [Clúse, 'prison,' from Lat. clausum.]
Be-c'uman, *sv.* come, 79. 91; 89. 73; 158. 134.
geBed, *sn.* prayer, 81. 161, 323. [Biddan.]
Be-d'élan, *uv. w. gen.* deprive of, 57. 23; 105. 33: *w. instr.* 120. 25; 175. 20.
Bēdd, *sn.* bed, 155. 48, 63; 156. 72.
geBēdde, *sf.* consort, wife, 60. 115.
Bēdd-rest, *sf.* bed-rest, bed, 154. 36.
Be-d'elfan, *sv.* (hide by digging), bury, 54. 97; 172. 75.
Be-d'iernan, *uv.* hide, conceal, 146. 16.
Be-d'ieglan, *uv.* conceal, 90. 104.
Be-d'rifan, *sv.* (1) drive, 181. 9: (2) pour over, cover (with moisture), 172. 62.
Be-d'rósan, *sv. w. instr.* (cause to fall away), deprive, 176. 79.
Be-g'bbian, *uv.*, be-ebb, strand, 42. 200.
(ge)Bēðian, *uv.* bathe (trans.), 92. 167. [Bæð.]
Bēðung, *sf.* bathing, bath, 92. 167.
Be-f'æstan, *uv.* (1) secure, make safe, 39. 108: (2) apply, 5. 27, 7: (3) *w. dat.* commit, entrust to, 55. 116.
Be-feallan, *sv.* (make to fall), throw down, 148. 85.
Be-feolán, *sv. w. dat.* apply (one-self) to, 6. 67. •
Be-fiellán, *uv.* fell, throw down, 149. 116.
Be-f'oran, (1) *prp. w. dat.* before, 30. 83: (2) *adv.* before, in front, 24. 6; 124. 162.
Be-f'ón, *sv.* (1) embrace, encompass, seize, 121. 45; 162. 200; 180. 14: (2) include, 60. 113.
Be-frignan (beffrinan), *sv.* question, 87. 9; 88. 21. 24.
Be-g'ang, *sm.* circuit, compass, 127. 247.
Be-g'an, *sv.* (1) surround, 2. 12: (2) practise, do, 56. 8.
Begen, *prn.* both.
Be-g'eondan, *prp., w. dat.* beyond, 5. 20; 116. 1.
Be-g'éotan, *sv.* pour over, flood, 169. 7; 171. 49.
Be-g'ietan, *sv.* find, obtain, 27. 105; 40. 161; 57. 20; 81. 178.
Be-g'innan, *sv.* begin, 81. 173; 98. 91.
Be-grindán, *sv.* (grind over), polish, 180. 6.
Beh'át, *sn.* promise, 85. 299.
Be-h'átan, *sv., w. dat.* promise, 62. 179; 98. 103; 114. 42.
Be-h'ealdan, *sv.* (1) hold, keep, 150. 121; guard, 127. 248: (2) behold, gaze on, observe, 13. 159; 100. 153; 170. 25.
Be-h'éafðian, *uv.* behead, 163. 290.
Be-h'eonan (behinon), *prp. w. dat.*, on this side of, 5. 17; 33. 18; 116. 6.
Be-h'indan, *av.* behind, 37. 47.
Be-h'lieðan, *uv.* deprive, 180. 10.
Be-h'róosan, *sv., w. instr.* (make to fall on), cover with, 176. 77.
Be-h'róowsian, *uv.* repent, 58. 56; 82. 201.

- Be-hringan**, *vv.* surround, 14. 191.
Be-hwierfan, *vv.* change, convert, 77. 55; 78. 59.
Be-hýðan, *vv.* hide, 54. 97, 112.
Be-innan, *see* Binnan.
Be-innan, *sv.* run, 81. 167.
Be-l'egogan, *vv.* (belay), cover, 181. 25.
Be-l'éosan, *sv., w. instr.* lose, 180. 4.
geBelgan, *sv., in partic. pret.* gebolgen, angry, 28. 12; 125. 181, 288.
Be-l'impan, *sv.* belong, 21. 120; 46. 4; 47. 18.
Be-l'íðan, *sv., w. gen.* deprive of, 162. 280. [Líðan, go.]
Be-l'ífan, *sv.* remain, 60. 125; 64. 235.
Be-l'úcan, *sv.* close, 2. 30; 54. 86.
Be-murcian, *vv.* murmur at (trans.), 27. 91.
Be-n'éman *vv., w. gen. and instr.* deprive of, 26. 71; 156. 76. [Níman.]
Be-n'eoðan, *prp., w. dat.* beneath, 92. 152.
Benn, *sf.* wound (in poetry), 176. 49. [Bana.]
Beno, *sf.* bench, 140. 213; 154. 18.
Beno-sittende, *sm.* bench-sitter, 154. 27.
Bend, *smfn.* bond, chain, 68. 385; 131. 359. [Bindan.]
Bendan, *vv.* bind, 109. 136 (various reading).
Be-n'íman, *sv., w. gen.* deprive of, 1. 1; 21. 125; 39. 121; *w. instr.* 149. 117.
Be-p'écan, *w.* deceive, 89. 52.
Bera, *sm.* bear, 66. 319; 184. 29.
Beran, *sv.* bear, carry, 9. 31, 37; 13. 148; 22. 143, 159; 124. 155.
geBeran, *sv.* bear (child), 27. 107; 90. 110; 91. 124.
Bere, *sm.* (?) barley.
Beren, *aj.* of a bear, 19. 59, 60.
Be-ríðan, *v.* (ride round), surround, 2. 12.
Be-rieþan, *vv., w. gen.* despoil of, plunder, 80. 149; 105. 32, 42.
Bern, *sm.* barn, 52. 40 [= bęre-zrn, barley-house].
Be-r'ówan, *sv.* row round, 42. 209.
Berstan, *sv.* (1) (burst), escape, 171. 136; (2) resound, 142. 284.
Be-s'cierian, *vv., w. gen.* of thing, deprive, 150. 147; 151. 149.
Be-s'cúfan, *sv.* shove, push, 76. 26.
Be-s'ettan, *vv.* set about, adorn, 126. 203.
Be-s'éon, *sv. see*, 78. 76 (*intr.*); 45. 49, 50 (*reflexive*).
Be-s'ierwan, *vv.* ensnare, surprise, 30. 74; 106. 47.
Be-s'ittan, *sv.* (sit round), besiege, 13. 147; 36. 41.
Be-s'mitennis, *sf.* defilement, 86. 310.
Be-s'mítan, *sv.* defile, 155. 59.
Be-s'nýðian, *sv., w. instr.* deprive, 180. 1.
Be-s'precan, *sv.* speak about, complain of, 27. 91; 29. 52.
Be-s'tandan, *sv.* stand round, beset, 136. 68.
Be-s'telan, *sv., intr. and reflex.* move stealthily, steal, 26. 70; 33. 1.
Be-s'tíeman, *vv.* cover with moisture, 170. 22, 48. [Stéam.]
Be-s'tríþan, *vv., w. gen.* strip of, 106. 43.
Be-s'wícan, *sv.* deceive, betray, overcome, 26. 66; 59. 100; 107. 89; 141. 238.
Be-s'ylian, *vv.* defile, 170. 23. [Sol, 'filth.']
Bęt, *see* Wel.
Bętera, **bętst**, *see* G6d.

- Be-tácan, *uv.*** (1) commit, entrust, 54. 93; 86. 314: (2) appoint, 105. 31.
- Be-tellan, *uv.*, *reflex.*** defend oneself (of a charge), exculpate oneself, 88. 47, 48; 118. 63.
- Be-twéonum (-an), *prp.* *w. dat.*** (1) between, 181. 2; *tnesis*, 'be sáem twéonum,' 121. 47: (2) among, 22. 132; 111. 220. [Twi-]
- Be-twix (betwih, betwux), *prp.*** (1) *w. dat.* between, 14. 199 (betweoxn); 15. 214 (betux); 20. 91 (betux); 21. 100 (betuh); 36. 23 (betwuh); *of time*, 'betwux þisum' (meanwhile), 88. 44; 95. 5: (2) *w. acc.* 13. 151 (betweoh).
- Be-týnan, *uv.*** (enclose), end, finish, 49. 96; 50. 139. [Tún.]
- Be-þéocan, *uv.*** cover, 160. 213.
- Be-þencan, *uv.*** consider, call to mind, 110. 189; *reflex.* reflect, 111. 210.
- Be-þénian, *uv.*** (stretch over), cover, 180. 12.
- Be-útan, *see* Bútan.**
- Be-wáwan, *sv.*** blow upon, 176. 76.
- Be-wégan, *sv.*** kill, 139. 183.
- Be-wérian, *uv.*** defend, 66. 305, 310; 73. 531.
- Be-wépan, *sv.*** weep over, deplore, 91. 134, 137.
- Be-weaxan, *sv.*** grow over, 96. 31.
- Be-weorpan, *sv.*** throw, 30. 87; 150. 148.
- Be-windan, *sv.*** (1) brandish (sword), 126. 211: (2) encompass, surround, 152. 175; 157. 115; 169. 5.
- Be-witan, (bewút), *swv.*** watch over, have charge of, 97. 77.
- Be-witian, *uv.*** (watch for), accomplish, 125. 178.
- Be-wréon, *sv.*** cover, 170. 17; 171. 53; 175. 23.
- Be-wyroan, *uv.*** (work over), cover, 29. 36.
- Béðð, *sf.*** sign, proof, 159. 174. [Béacen.]
- Bén, *sf.*** prayer, request, 82. 195; 96. 42.
- (ge)Bétan, *uv.*** (1) mend, 106. 66: (2) improve, 9. 25: (3) pay for, 23. 166: (4) *absol.* reform, amend, 101. 207: (5) avenge, 151. 154.
- Beadu, *sf.*** battle, war (only in poetry), 139. 185; 159. 175; 183. 15.
- Beadu-lác, *sn.*** battle. 129. 310.
- Beadu-léoma, *sm.*** (battle-flame), sword, 128. 272.
- Beadu-méce, *sm.*** battle-sword, 126. 204.
- Beadu-rés, *sm.*** battle-rush, onslaught, 137. 111.
- Beadu-rinc, *sm.*** battle-man, warrior, 162. 276.
- Beald, *aj.*** bold, 154. 17.
- Bealdlice, *av.*** boldly, 136. 78; 143. 311.
- Bealdor, *sm.*** prince, king (only in poetry), 153. 9; 155. 49; 164. 339.
- Bealu, *sn.*** injury, evil.
- Bealu, *aj.*** baleful, 172. 79.
- Bealufull, *aj.*** baleful, 155. 48; 156. 100; 161. 248.
- Bearh, *pret. of* beorgan.**
- Bearhtm, *sm.*** clang, sound, 125. 181.
- Bearhtme, *av.*** instantly, 154. 39. [*Instr. of* bearhtm, 'twinkle,' 'glance of the eye;' *cp.* beorht.]
- Bearm, *sm.*** breast, bosom, 184. 25.
- Bearn, *sn.*** child, 37. 66; 47. 45; 181. 18; the son, 156. 84. [Bearan.]
- Bearn-myrdre, *sf.*** child-murderess, infanticide, 110. 180.
- Bearu, *sm.*** grove, wood, 167. 71; 168. 80; 183. 18.
- Bearu-næss, *woody*** headlands, 182. 5.
- Béacen, *sn.*** beacon, sign, 169. 6; 170. 21; 173. 83.

- Béad**, *pret. of béodan*.
Béag, (béah), *pret. of búgan*.
Béag, (béah), *sm.* ring (as ornament and as money), 127. 237; 154. 36; 184. 29. [Búgan.]
Béag-gifa, *sm.* ring-giver, king, 143. 290.
Béag-gifu, *sf.* ring-giving, 183. 15.
Béag-hroden, *aj. (pte.)* adorned with rings, 158. 138; 180. 9.
Béam, *sm.* tree, 166. 35; 169. 6.
Béam-telg, *sm.* wood-dye (carbaceous ink), 180. 9.
Béatan, *sv.* beat.
Beofian, *see* Bifian.
Beorg (beorh), *sm.* mountain, hill, 166. 21, 31; 184. 34. [Beorgan.]
geBeorg, *sn.* protection, safety, 134. 31; 138. 131; 184. 38. [Beorgan.]
(ge)Beorgan, *sv., w. dat.* (cover), defend, protect, save, 106. 64; 107. 75; 111. 193; 121. 43.
Beorg-hlitt, *sn.* mountain-slope, hill-side, 182. 2.
Beorht, *aj. (1)* bright, white, beautiful, 161. 254; 164. 327; 172. 66; 177. 94: (2) clear (voice), 84. 245.
Beorhte, *av.* brightly, 86. 324.
Beorhtnis, *sf. (1)* brightness, light, 80. 132: (2) beauty, 59. 77.
Beorn, *sm.* chief, warrior (in poetry), 121. 49; 160. 213; 161. 254. [Originally = 'bear'; *cp.* Bera.]
Beornan (byrnan), *sv.* burn (*intr.*), 68. 384; 92. 147.
Béod, *sm.* table.
(ge)Béodan, *sv., w. dat.* (1) offer, 2. 21, 31, 35: (2) command, decree, 83. 217; 85. 286; 109. 158.
Béor, *sn.* beer.
geBéor, *sm.* (beer-companion), reveller, 101. 185.
geBéorscipe, *sm.* banquet, feast, 47. 22, 27; 85. 295.
Béot, *sn. (1)* threat, 134. 27; (2) boasting, 134. 15; 140. 213; 176. 70. [Behát.]
(ge)Béotian, *vv.* boast, vow, promise, 28. 8, 10; 143. 290.
Biddan, *sv. (1)* ask, beg, *w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing*, 27. 97, 103; 86. 307: (2) command, 116. 20.
geBiddan, *sv. reflex.* pray, 87. 12; 98. 94: *w. reflex. dat.* 173. 83.
Biden, *pte. of bidan*.
(ge)Bieldan, *vv.* encourage, exhort, 139. 169; 140. 209; 162. 268; 183. 15. [Beald.]
geBielde, *aj.* bold, confident, 84. 269.
Bifian (beofian), *vv.* tremble, 44. 14; 171. 36, 42.
Big-geng (bigeng), *sm.* worship, 65. 274; 84. 248. [Big=be.]
Big-leofa, *sm.* (means of living), food, 63. 203; 80. 139.
Big-spell, *sn.* example, parable, proverb, 67. 345.
Bigspell-bóc, *sf.* book of proverbs, 67. 344.
Big-wist, *sf.* sustenance, 102. 228.
Bile-wit, *aj.* simple, innocent, 50. 133.
Bilewitlice, *av.* simply, innocently, 15. 229; 16. 237.
Bilewitnis, *sf.* simplicity, innocent, 62. 200.
Bill, *sn.* sword, 129. 307, 317.
geBind, *sn.* binding together, 'wæðema gebind,' the frozen waves, 175. 24.
Bindan, *sv.* bind, 52. 39: 'heoru bunden,' with the hilt adorned with gold chains, 120. 35.
Binnan (beinnan), *pp. (av.) w. dat.* (1) within, in, 9. 46; 11. 79; 37. 66: (2) into, 40. 154: (3) of time, within, in, 58. 72; 155. 64.
Biscop (biscop, biscep), *sm.* bishop, 4. 1; 7. 79; 40. 168. [Episcopus.]

- Biscop-stól**, *sm.* bishopric, 7. 83; 98. 112.
- B'i-smér** (bismor), *snm.* insult, ignominy, 105. 14; 106. 62; 109. 133; 117. 30.
- (*ge*)**Bismirian** (bismrian), *vv.* insult, ill-treat, 171. 48; 29. 54. [*Bi and smerian*, 'besmear'.]
- Bismierlice**, *av.* ignominiously, shamefully, 114. 46; 156. 100.
- Biter**, *aj.* bitter, fierce, 15. 202; 125. 181; 148. 80. [*Bítan.*]
- Bí**, *see* **Be**.
- Bídan**, *sv., w. gen.* wait (for), await, 18. 16; 50. 129; 120. 18: (2) *w. acc.* endure, 105. 14; 171. 50.
- (*ge*)**Bíegan**, *vv.* (bend), convert, 82. 208; 84. 251. [*Béag, búgan.*]
- Bítan**, *sv.* (bite), cut, 126. 204; 128. 273.
- ge***Bland**, *sn.* mixture, tumult.
- Blandan**, *sv.* mix.
- (*ge*)**Blanden**, *aj. (pte.)* mixed, 154. 34; 184. 41.
- Blanden-feax**, *aj.* (mixed-haired), grey-haired, 130. 344.
- Blác**, *aj.* (1) pale, 162. 278: (2) white, bright, 128. 267. [*Blícan.*]
- Bláo-hléor**, *aj.* fair-cheeked, 157. 128.
- Bláocian**, *vv.* turn pale.
- Blácung**, *sf.* turning pale, pallor, 85. 271.
- Bláwan**, *sv.* blow, 51. 3. 8.
- Blæc**, *aj.* black, 182. 2.
- Blæd**, *sm.* (1) blast, breath: (2) life, 155. 63: (3) prosperity, glory, 157. 122: (4) riches, 175. 33. [*Bláwan.*]
- Blædfæst**, *aj.* prosperous, glorious, 121. 49.
- Blæst**, *sm.* flame, 165. 15. [*Bláwan.*]
- Bléd** (blæd), *sf.* fruit, 166. 35. 38; 167. 71; 184. 34. [*Blówan.*]
- (*ge*)**Blétsian**, *vv.* bless, 77. 41; 79. 106.
- Blétsung**, *sf.* blessing, 76. 11.
- Bleoh**, *sn.* (?) colour, hue, 170. 22.
- Bléow**, *pret. of* bláwan.
- Blind**, *aj.* blind, 72. 519; 80. 125.
- Blindlice**, *av.* blindly, 27. 100.
- Blinnan** (= *be-linnan*), *sv.* cease.
- Bliss**, *sf.* bliss, joy, 47. 22; 55. 104; 114. 30, 31. [= *blíðs from blíðe.*]
- (*ge*)**Blissian**, *vv.* (1) rejoice, *w. gen.* 81. 175; 85. 298; 92. 176: (2) make happy, endow, 165. 7.
- Blícan**, *sv.* glitter, shine, 158. 137.
- Blithe**, *aj.* blithe, glad, friendly, 55. 102; 101. 181; 155. 58; 158. 154.
- Blíðnis**, *sf.* joy, 30. 72.
- Blithe-mód** (blíðmód), *aj.* blithe of mood, friendly, 50. 120, 123.
- Blóð**, *sn.* blood, 93. 184; 125. 172; 131. 366.
- Blóð-gyte**, *sm.* blood shed, 106. 68.
- Blóðig**, *aj.* bloody, 138. 154; 157. 126.
- Blóstma**, *sm.* blossom, fruit, 91. 121, 122; 166. 21; 167. 74. [*Blówan.*]
- Blótan**, *sv.* sacrifice.
- (*ge*)**Blówan**, *sv.* bloom, 79. 118; 184. 34. *Geblówen*, *w. act. mean-ing*, blooming, flourishing, 166. 21, 27, 47.
- ge***Bod**, *sn.* command, 167. 68. [*Béodan.*]
- Boda**, *sm.* messenger, 109. 157; 135. 49.
- Boden**, *pte. of* béodan.
- Bodian**, *vv., w. dat.* announce, preach, 14. 174; 52. 12; 161. 244, 251.
- ge***Bodsoipe**, *sm.* message, 152. 185.
- Bodung**, *sf.* preaching, 77. 28; 97. 56.
- Boga**, *sm.* bow, 137. 110. [*Búgan.*]
- Bohte**, *pret. of* bycgan.
- Bold**, *sn.* house.
- (*ge*)**Bolgen**, *see* **Belgan**.
- Bolla**, *sm.* bowl, 154. 17.
- Bolster**, *sn.* bolster, 50. 131.
- Bora**, *sm.* bearer (only in composition). [*Beran.*]

- Bord**, *sn.* (board), shield, 134. 15; 137. 110; 159. 192.
- Borda**, (?) *sm.* fringe, ornament, 180. 9.
- Bord-weall**, *sm.* wall of shields, testudo, phalanx, 142. 277.
- Boren**, *plc.* of *beran*.
- Borg**, *sm.* pledge, security. [*Beorgan.*]
(*ge*) **Borgen**, *plc.* of *beorgan*.
- Botl**, *sn.* house.
- Botm**, *sm.* bottom, 127. 256; 149. 116.
- Bóc**, *sf.* book, 5. 36; 6. 56; 7. 75, 86.
- Bócere**, *sm.* scribe, 46. 5; 87. 15.
- Bógian**, *uv.* dwell, 65. 265; 72. 505.
- Bónða**, *sm.* householder, 116. 9.
[*Norse bóndi* = búandi, *pres. partic.* of *búa*, dwell.]
- Bósm**, *sm.* bosom, 91. 118; 180. 9. 15.
- Bót**, *sf.* reparation, reform, remedy, satisfaction, 105. 10, 14, 18, 20; 178. 113. [*Bet, bētera.*]
- Brand**, *sm.* (1) (fire-brand), fire, 148. 80: (2) sword (in poetry), 126. 204. [*Beornan.*]
- Brastlian**, *uv.* roar (of flames), 81. 179.
- Brád**, *aj.* broad, 20. 68, 70; 129. 296.
- Bræc**, *pret.* of *brecan*.
- ge***Bræc**, *sn.* crash, noise, 143. 295. [*Brecan.*]
- Brægd** (*bræd*), *pret.* of *bregdan*.
- Bræoon**, *pret. pl.* of *brecan*.
- Brédan**, *uv.* extend, 175. 47. [*Brád.*]
- Brecan**, *sv.* (1) break, cut, 106. 66; 128. 261; 129. 317; curtail, injure, 168. 80: (2) *intr.* break forth, burst forth, 167. 67.
- ge***Bregd**, *sn.* change, vicissitude, 167. 57.
- (*ge*) **Bregdan** (*brédan*), *sv., w. acc.* or *instr.* (1) pull, 138. 154; draw (sword), 129. 314; 138. 162; 161. 229: (2) throw (in wrestling), 128. 289: (3) weave, in the *partic. pret.* 125. 193; 129. 298.
- Brego**, *sm.* prince, chief (only in poetry), 154. 39.
- Brengan**, *see* **Bringan**.
- Brerd**, *sm.* (border), surface, 180. 9. [= *breord.*]
- Bret-walas**, *smpl.* (foreigners of Britain), *Welsh*, 2. 7.
- Brédan**, *see* **Bregdan**.
- Bréme**, *aj.* famous, noble, 155. 57.
- Breahtm**, *sm.* noise, revelry, 177. 86.
- Bréac**, *pret.* of *brúcan*.
- Bréost**, *sn.* breast (generally in *pl.*), 91. 117, 125; 138. 144; 159. 192.
- Bréost-ófa**, *sm.* (breast-chamber), mind, heart, 175. 18.
- Bréost-nett**, *sn.* breast-net, corslet, 129. 298.
- Bréotan**, *sv.* break.
(*ge*) **Bréowan**, *sv.* brew, 22. 133.
- Brim**, *sn.* ocean, water, 130. 344; 184. 45.
- Brim-œald**, *aj.* ocean-cold, 167. 67.
- Brim-fugol**, *sm.* sea bird, 175. 47.
- Brim-liðend**, *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 134. 27.
- Brim-mann**, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 135. 49; 143. 295.
- Brim-wielm**, *sm.* ocean surge, 127. 244.
- Brim-wylf**, *sf.* she-wolf of the sea (lake), 127. 256; 130. 349. [*Wulf.*]
- (*ge*) **Bringan** (*brengan*), *uv.* bring, 16. 244; 19. 39; 79. 102; 155. 54. 57.
- Brittas** (*Bryttas*), *smpl.* the Britons, 98. 88.
- Brittisc** (*y*), *aj.* British, 2. 23.
- Broc**, *sn.* affliction, trouble, 27. 84; 101. 180.
- Brocen**, *plc.* of *brecan*.

- (*ge*)Broccian, *vv.* afflict, 40. 164; 100. 177.
 Broden (brogden), *ptc.* of brogden.
 Brosnian, *vv.* decay, moulder away, 29. 53; 166. 38.
 Brosnung, *sf.* decay, 97. 83; 99. 142.
 (*ge*)Browen, *ptc.* of breówan.
 Bróðor, *sm.* (1) brother (literally and figuratively), 2. 10; 50. 122; 120. 12: (2) = monk, 46. 1; 50. 126.
 geBróðru (-ra), *smpl.* brothers, 77. 54; 78. 87; 81. 170, 173; 143. 305.
 Bróga, *sm.* terror, danger, 121. 41; 153. 4.
 Bróhte, *pret.* of bringan.
 Brúcan, *sv.*, *w.* *gen.* use, enjoy, 80. 137. 147; 91. 142; 127. 237.
 Brún, *aj.* brown, 163. 318; 180. 9.
 Brún-eg, *aj.* brown-edged (of a sword), 129. 296; 139. 163.
 Bryce, *sm.* (1) breach, 105. 20: (2) fragment, 78. 74. 76. [Brecan.]
 Brycg, *sf.* bridge, 136. 74, 78.
 Brycg-weard, *sm.* bridge-guard, 136. 85.
 Bryne, *sm.* burning, conflagration, 105. 21; 106. 68; 112. 222. [Connected with Beornan.]
 Brytta, *sm.* distributor (only in poetry), 127. 237; 154. 30; 156. 90, 93.
 Bryttisc, *see* Brittilsc.
 Brýd, *sf.* bride, 54. 73; 76. 15.
 Brýd-guma, *sm.* bridegroom, 54. 72. 76.
 Budon, *pret. pl.* of beódan.
 Bugon, *pret. pl.* of búgan.
 Bune, *sf.* cup, 154. 18; 177. 94.
 Burg (h), *sf.* city, fortress, 2. 29; 36. 30, 32; 77. 43; 143. 291. [Beorgan.]
 Burg-léode, *smpl.* (city-people), citizens, 159. 175, 187.
 Burg-sæl, *sn.* city-hall, house, 182. 5.
 Burg-sofr, *sf.* (city-division), city, 61. 164; 90. 84.
 Burg-sittende, *sm.* (city-dweller), citizen, 158. 159.
 Burg-waras, *smpl.* citizens, 37. 58.
 Burg-waru, *sf.* collective, citizens, 39. 130 (*pl.*); 87. 13; 116. 19, 22; 177. 86 (city).
 Bú, *see* Begen.
 (*ge*)Búan (búgan), *vv.* (1) *intr.* dwell, 17. 2; 18. 9; 37. 49; (2) *trans.* dwell, occupy, 25. 26; cultivate, 18. 24, 25, 29; 20. 68.
 Búfan (= beúfan), *prp.* above, on, *w. dat.* 22. 139; 86. 323; of distance, above, 39. 137; *w. acc.* 85. 277.
 (*ge*)Búgan, *sv.* (1) bow, bend, incline, 18. 14, 19—'búgan him swilces géongordómes' (bow before him with such homage), 147. 38; 83. 237; 111. 212: (2) join, go over to, 115. 58: (3) flee, 139. 185, 276.
 Búr, *sm.* bower, chamber, 2. 12; 121. 60; 181. 5. [Búan.]
 Búr-geteld, *sn.* (bower-tent), pavilion, 155. 57; 162. 276.
 Búr-peg, (búrpén), *sm.* (bower-attendant), chamberlain, 137. 121.
 Búton (= beúton), *prp. w. dat.* (1) outside of, 39. 114, 116: (2) without, 36. 40; 83. 228: (3) except, 1. 2; 36. 32.
 Búton, *cj.* (1) *w. subj.* unless, 7. 89; 84. 254: (2) *w. indic.* except that, but, 18. 5, 15; 129. 309: (3) *without verb*, except, 13. 153; 131. 364. Búton þæt (*w. indic.*) except that, 57. 14.
 (*ge*)Byegan, *vv.* buy, 54. 83, 84; 79. 114, 116; 184. 45.
 Bydel, *sm.* messenger, 111. 202. [Béodan.]
 geByrd, *sf.* (birth), rank, 19. 58. [Beran.]
 Byrde, *aj.* of high rank, 19. 58.

- geByrdelice*, *aj.* energetically, spiritedly, 13. 165.
geByrd-tid, *sf.* time of birth, 87. 6.
Byrðen, *sf.* burden, 9. 32; 53. 62; 79. 101. [Beran.]
Byre, *sm.* opportunity, 137. 121.
Byrgen, *sf.* tomb, 71. 474; 86. 303, 304, 324, 330. [Beorgan.]
geByrian, *uv.* *w. dat.* be due, belong, 89. 73; 109. 159; *im-personal*, 55. 115.
Byrne, *sf.* corslet, 116. 6; 131. 379; 138. 144.
Byrn-ham, *sm.* (corslet-covering), corslet, 159. 192. [*Cp.* lic-hama.]
Byrgan (byrgan), *uv.* bury, 77. 45.
Byrn-wiggend, *sm.* corslet-warrior, 154. 17.
Byrn-wiga, *sm.* corslet-warrior, 154. 39; 177. 94.
Byrst, *sm.* loss, injury, 105. 14; 106. 63. [Berstan.]
(ge)Bysgian, *uv.* occupy, trouble, 167. 62 (drive).
Bysgu, *sf.* occupation, trouble, 7. 75.
Bysig, *aj.* busy, 137. 110.
Bys(e)n, *sf.* example, 29. 40.
Bysnian, *uv.* (1) give example of, illustrate, 15. 229; (2) give (good) example, 97. 61.
Bysnung, *sf.* example, 60. 110.
Bytlan, *uv.* build, 9. 34, 35. [Botl.]
geBytle, *sn.* building, 80. 149; 81. 177.
Byne, *aj.* cultivated, 19. 67; 20. 68. [Búan.]
- C.
- Camp*, *sm.* fight, 160. 200. [Ca-pus.]
geCamp, *sn.* fight, 80. 121. 138; 138. 153.
Camp-wig, *sn.* (m?) battle, 164. 333.
Candel, *sf.* candle, lamp, 129. 322. [Candela.]
Cann, *see* Cunnan.
Canón, *sm.* canon: 'Canónes béc,' canonical books, 49. 83.
Carfull, *aj.* careful, 77. 51.
Carian (ea), *uv.* care, be anxious about, 80. 147; 128. 286.
Caru (ea), *sf.* care, grief, 121. 53; 174. 9; 176. 55.
Cáf, *aj.* bold, 136. 76.
Cáflice, *av.* boldly, 138. 153.
Cásere, *sm.* emperor, 76. 23; 77. 38. [Cæsar.]
Castel, *sm.* castle, 117. 29. [A French word.]
Celod (e?), *aj.* round? hollow? 142. 283.
Cempa, *sm.* fighter, warrior, champion, 90. 107; 93. 182; 121. 62. [Camp.]
Cennan, *uv.* bring forth (child), 25. 44; 184. 28.
Cennung-stów, *sf.* birth-place, 87. 15; 89. 63.
Cent, *sf.* Kent, 35. 6.
Céne, *aj.* bold, 140. 215, 283; 164. 333.
Cénlice, *av.* boldly, 68. 361; 95. 11.
Ceald, *aj.* cold, 136. 91; 167. 59; 183. 5, 6.
Ceallian, *uv.* call, 136. 91. [Nore kalla.]
Cearu, *see* Caru.
Ceaster, *sf.* city, 13. 158; 39. 111; 183. 1. [Castr.]
Céafl, *sm.* jaw, 66. 319; 111. 20.
Céap, *sm.* (1) purchase, 22. 100; 39. 114, 122; 40. 168.
Céas, *pr.* of *ceas*.
Ceorlian, *uv.*

65; 51. 10; 77. 38; *w. gen.* 25. 22; 'hé was Gode gecoren,' a chosen man in the sight of God, 76. 6; (2) decide, 48. 59.
Ciele, *sm.* cold, 23. 167; 169; 91. 123 (frost). [Ceald.]
Ciele-gicel, *sm.* (frost-), icicle. [Icicle = is-gicel.]
Cierlice, *aj.* servile, 36. 12. [Ceorl.]
Cierm, *sm.* cry, 137. 107.
Cierman, *vw.* cry, call, 162. 270; 182. 4.
Cierr, *sm.* (turn), time, occasion, 18. 7; 41. 184.
geCierran, *vw.* turn (1) *trans.* 18. 22; 163. 312; 'him tó gecirdon (þæt folc), reduced to subjection, 33. 4; (2) *intr.* turn back, return, 77. 38, 49; 82. 203; 'hi noldon (hine) eft gecyrran,' return to him, 89. 65; 90. 83; proceed, 18. 22.
geCierrednis, *sf.* conversion (to Christianity), 98. 110.
Cild, *sm.* child, 87. 2; 88. 24, 28, 51.
Cild-cradol, *sm.* (child's) cradle, 90. 103.
Cildhád, *sm.* childhood, 70. 432.
Cir(i)ce, *sf.* church, 5. 34; 80. 133; 83. 238.
Circlic, *aj.* ecclesiastical, 73. 532.
Ciric-hata, *sm.* church-hater (persecutor), 109. 154.
geCiegan, *vw.* call, name, 77. 30; 93. 206.
Ciepan, *vw.* sell. [Céap.]
Ciepend, *sm.* seller, 54. 83.
Clamm, *sm.* (1) bond, chain, 150. 128; 151. 160; (2) grip, grasp, 122. 85; 127. 252.
Cláð, *sm.* cloth, 101. 183.
Clæne, *aj.* clean, pure, 48. 7; 19. 20.
Clæne, *av.* entirely, 5. 16; 106.
Clæ

Cléofan, *sv.* cleave, split, 142. 283.
Clibbor, *aj.* adhesive, 183. 13. [Clifian, 'cleave to,' 'adhere.']
Clif, *sm.* cliff, rock.
Clipian, (cleopian), *vw.* call, exclaim, 84. 245; 85. 272; 111. 204; 134. 25.
Clumian, *vw.* mumble, mutter, 111. 203.
Clúd, *sm.* rock.
Clúdig, *aj.* rocky, 19. 66.
Clústor, *sm.* prison, 152. 171. [Claustrum.]
Clyppan, *vw.* embrace, 48. 68; 175. 42.
Cnapa, *sm.* (1) boy, youth, 102. 230; (2) servant, 51. 10.
(ge)Cnáwan, *sv.* know, 6. 63 (understand); 104. 1; 106. 62; 108. 110.
geCnæwe, *aj., w. gen.* acknowledging, conscious of, 69. 394. [Cnáwan.]
geCneord, *aj.* intent, diligent.
geCneordlice, *av.* diligently, 78. 59.
Cnéoriss, *sf.* (generation), tribe, people, 164. 324.
Cnéow, *pret. of cnáwan*.
Cnéow, *sm.* knee, 28. 13; 175. 42.
Cniht, *sm.* boy, youth, 38. 75; 78. 68; 81. 165; 134. 9.
Cnyssan, *vw.* (1) *trans.* beat, 167. 59; 177. 101; (2) *intr.* crash (together), 122. 78.
Cnyttan, *vw.* bind, 108. 127. [Cnotta, 'knot.']
Coccel, *sm.* corn-cockle, 52. 29. 31, 33.
Cofu, *sf.* disease, 100. 160.
Cohhettan, *vw.* cough (?), 162. 270.
Cle-ferð, *aj.* proud (?) of mind, 158. 134; 176. 71.
Ce, *sv.* of ceosan.
 9. 116, 122; 48.

(), tried, 8.
 an.]

- Costung**, *sf.* temptation, 12. 127; 13. 140. [*Cósung.*]
Cófa, *sm.* chamber.
Cólian, *uv.* cool, grow cold, 172. 72. [*Céle.*]
Cóm, *pret.* of *cuman*.
Cómon, *pret. pl.* of *cuman*.
Cradol, *sm.* cradle.
Cradol-oild, *sn.* child in the cradle, 106. 49.
Cræft, *sm.* (1) skill, art, knowledge, 9. 29; 14. 176, 180, 181; (2) strength, courage, 27. 94; 85. 289; 120. 33.
Cræftig, *aj.* powerful, 26. 78; 27. 89; 126. 216.
Cræt, *sn.* (cart), chariot, 64. 234.
Créciso, *aj.* Greek, 25. 48. [*Créacas.*]
Créacas (*Crécas*), *smpl.* Greeks, 6. 55; 26. 66. [*Græcus.*]
Créopan, *sv.* creep, 10. 49, 70, 71; 111. 213.
(ge)Oringan (*crincan*), (*bow*), fall, 122. 87; 143. 292, 302.
Crism-liesung, *sf.* chrisn-loosing, 34. 28.
Crist, *sm.* Christ.
Cristen, *aj.* Christian, 6. 59; 76. 24; 107. 100.
Cristendóm, *sm.* Christianity, 29. 55; 108. 113.
Cucu, *see* **Owio**.
Cuman, *sv.* (1) come, 34. 25; 35. 4; 77. 41; *w. infin.* 'cóm swimman', came swimming, 131. 373; 'cóm gangan', came, 132. 390; (2) come to oneself, recover, 92. 170; (3) go, depart, 177. 92.
Cumbol, *sn.* banner, 164. 333.
Cumbol-wiga, *sm.* warrior fighting under a banner, 161. 243; 162. 259.
Cumpæder, *sm.* god-father, 38. 77. [*Conpater.*]
(ge)Cunnan (*ic cann*), *vb.* (1) know, 6. 53; 70. 433; 123. 127; 176. 71; 178. 113; (2) be able, 5. 17.
(ge)Cunnian, *uv.*, *w. gen. or acc.* try, test, explore, 58. 74; 125. 176; 140. 215; 162. 259; 175. 29.
Curon, *pret. pl.* of *cósan*.
Cúð, *aj.* known, familiar, 121. 53; 131. 384; 176. 55. [*Cunnan.*]
Cúðe, *pret.* of *cunnan*.
Cúðlice, *av.* familiarly, certainly, 8. 7.
Cwacian, *uv.* quake.
Cwalu, *sf.* killing, murder, violent death, 62. 183; 94. 209; 106. 69. [*Cwelan.*]
Cwæð, *pret.* of *cweðan*.
Cwædon, *pret. pl.* of *cweðan*.
Cwæccan, *uv.* shake. [*Cwacian.*]
(ge)Cweðan, *sv.* say, speak, 2. 33; 92. 165. *Gecwædon*, agreed, resolved, 83. 233.
Cwelan, *sv.* die, 84. 259.
Cwellan, *uv.* kill, 122. 84. [*Cwalu.*]
Cwellere, *sm.* killer, murderer, executioner, 89. 53, 64.
geCwéme, *aj.* agreeable, 63. 205.
Cwén, *sf.* queen, 25. 59; 26. 58, 59; 118. 72.
Cwealm, *sm.* death. [*Cwelan.*]
Cwealmbære, *aj.* deadly, 84. 255.
Cweartern, *sn.* prison, 68. 369; 84. 263; 93. 180.
Owio, (*cucu*), *aj.* alive, 61. 140; 86. 304; 161. 235; 174. 9.
Cwide, *sm.* (1) speech, address, proposal, 71. 471; 84. 243; (2) discourse, homily, 72. 512. [*Cweðan.*]
Cwide-gidd, *sn.* (speech-word), speech, address, 176. 55.
Cwideléas, *aj.* speechless, 92. 169.
geCwidræden, *sf.* agreement, 53. 43.
Cwield, *sf.* destruction, death, 40. 165. [*Cwalu.*]
(ge)Cwielman, *uv.* afflict, 93. 185. [*Cwealm.*]
Cwielmian, *uv.* suffer (*intr.*), 92. 146.
Cwifan, *uv.* bewail, 171. 56; 174. 9.
Cwóm, *pret.* of *cuman*.

Cwōmon, *pret. pl. of cuman*.
Cyfu, *sf. tub, vessel*, 76. 25.
Cylle, *sm. vessel*, 30. 87.
Cymō, *3rd. sg. of cuman*.
Cyme, *sm. coming*, 49. 85; 166. 47; 167. 53. [Cuman.]
geCynd, *sfm. nature*, 12. 114; 16. 258; 82. 193, 196, 203.
Cyne-cynn, *sn. royal family*, 89. 72.
Cyne-dōm, *sm. kingdom*, 66. 315; 68. 361.
Cyne-hlaford, *sm. ancestral lord, liege lord*, 117. 34. 46.
Cynelio, *aj. royal*, 89. 74. 76.
Cyne-rioc, *sm. kingdom*, 97. 75; 98. 86.
Cyne-rōf, *aj. nobly bold*, 160. 200; 163. 312.
Cyne-setl, *sn. royal seat, throne*, 90. 98.
Cyning (cyng), *sm. king*, 2. 11; 89. 79; 158. 155.
Cyning-beald, *aj. nobly bold (?)*, 131. 384. [Perhaps read cyne-beald.]
Cynn, *sn. race, family*, 136. 76; 142. 266; 163. 311; 164. 324.
Cynren, *sn. kindred, progeny*, 184. 28.
Cyrtel, *sm. coat, tunic*, 19. 60; 79. 116.
Cyssan, *ww. kiss*, 175. 42; 179. 3. [Coss. 'kiss']
Cyst, *sm. (choice), the best of anything*, 129. 309; 169. 1; moral excellence, virtue, 62. 166. [Ceo-san.]
Cystig, *aj. (1) virtuous*, 97. 70; (2) charitable, 77. 46.
(ge)Cyðan, *ww. make known, tell*, 14. 190; 116. 18, 21; 166. 30. [Cūð.]
Cyðð(u), *sf. native land, home*, 163. 312. [Cūð.]

D.

(ge)Dafenian, *ww. w. dat. befit, suit*, 47. 18.

Daroð, *sm. spear, javelin*, 138. 149; 141. 255; 184. 21.
Daru, *sf. injury*.
Dæg, *sm. day*, 36. 29; 40. 144; 130. 350; 179. 1. Dægges, by day, 80. 147. Tō dæg, to-day, 87. 1.
Dægðerlic, *aj. 'on þysum dægðerlican dæge,' on this very day*, 89. 68.
Dæg-hwámlice, *av. daily*, 105. 11; 109. 135.
Dæg-réd, *sn. dawn*, 160. 204.
Dæg(e)-weorc, *sn. day's work*, 138. 148; 162. 266.
Dæl, *sn. valley*, 147. 60; 152. 176; 166. 24.
Déad, *sf. deed, action*, 1. 2; 28. 14; 71. 473 (event); 152. 195. [Dón.]
Déad-bétan, *ww. atone (an evil deed), repent*, 82. 191. [Dædbót.]
Déad-céne, *aj. bold in deeds*, 132. 395.
Déad-bót, *sf. (deed-atonement), repentance*, 65. 278.
Déol, *sm. part, division*, 6. 48. 59; 33. 13, 18; 180. 10; 'be ænigum dæle', at all, 110. 165; 'be sumum dæle', partly, 111. 212.
(ge)Délan, *ww. (1) divide. tear*, 62. 191; 177. 83 (?); (2) distribute, give away, 78. 70; 80. 144; 184. 29; (3) 'hilde délan', share war, fight, 134. 33; (4) gain, get, 147. 51.
geDelf, *sn. digging*, 28. 18.
Delfan, *sv. dig*, 86. 303.
Dene, *smpl. the Danes*, 21. 101; 122. 73; 125. 167.
Dene-mearo (Dena-m.), *sf. Denmark*, 21. 107, 112 (*plur.*).
Denisc, *aj. Danish*, 31. 8; 41. 182.
Denu, *sf. valley*, 166. 24.
Derian, *ww. w. dat. injure*, 84. 257; 107. 71, 82; 136. 70. [Daru.]
Dერიendlic, *aj. injurious, mischievous*, 73. 549; 74. 559.
Dēð, *3rd pres. of dōn*.
geDēfe, *aj. fitting*. [Dafenian.]
Déflic, *aj. fitting, suitable*, 67. 348.

- Déma**, *sm.* judge, 16. 257; 153. 4; 155. 59. [Dóm.]
(ge)Déman, *uv.*, (1) *w. dat.* judge, 8. 15; 12. 120; (2) decree, 47. 23; (3) doom, condemn, 160. 196.
Démend, *sm.* judge, 184. 36.
Dealf, *pret.* of delfan.
Dearr, *see* Durran.
Déad, *aj.* dead, 22. 135; 23. 161; 122. 73.
Déadlic, *aj.* mortal, 12. 118; 59. 101.
Déaþ, *sm.* death, 81. 169; 124. 138; 127. 241.
Déaþbére (déadb.), *aj.* deadly, 84. 260.
Déaþ-dæg, *sm.* day of death, 185. 60.
Déaþ-þeod, *sn.* death-house, grave, 167. 48.
Déaþ-wic, *sn.* dwelling of death, 120. 25.
Déah, *see* Dugan.
Déaw, *sm.* dew, 181. 12.
Deoro, *aj.* dark, 171. 46; sad, gloomy, 177. 89.
Déofol, *sm.* devil, 79. 94; 80. 124; 104. 7; 147. 60. [Diabolus.]
Déofolcund, *aj.* devilish, 155. 61.
Déofol-gild, *sn.* idol, 83. 240; 84. 247.
Déofol-gilda, *sm.* idolater, 83. 232.
Déofollia, *aj.* devilish, 79. 98.
Déofol-séoc, *aj.* (devil-sick), possessed of a devil, 80. 129.
Déogol, *see* Déogol.
Déop, *aj.* deep, 147. 60; 152. 176; 172. 75.
Déop, *sn.* deep water, 41. 196.
Déope, *av.* deeply, 177. 89.
Déor, *sn.* beast (generally wild beast), 19. 48 (rein-deer); 43. 7; 62. 195.
Déore (dyre), *aj.* (1) dear, beloved, 63. 215; 121. 59; (2) precious, costly, 19. 50; 22. 158; 128. 278; 163. 319.
Déorling (dýrling), *sm.* darling, favourite, 76. 1.
Déor-weorð (déorwurð), *aj.* precious, 77. 55; 179. 107; noble, 66. 307.
Dierne, *aj.* secret, hidden, 123. 107; 184. 43; 185. 62.
Diht, *sn.* command, direction, 60. 112. [The Latin dictum.]
(ge)Dihtan, *uv.* (1) appoint, direct, 54. 99; 56. 1 (address); 60. 107; (2) compose, write, 69. 402; 102. 224.
Diso, *sm.* dish, 97. 75.
Díc, *sm.* ditch, moat, 29. 33, 34.
Díefan, *uv.* dip, 180. 3. [Dúfan.]
Díegol, *aj.* secret, hidden, 9. 39; 11. 102; remote, 30. 68.
Díegollice (déogollice), *av.* secretly, 8. 13.
Díepe, *sf.* depth, 52. 21. [Déop.]
Díeran, *extol*, praise, 146. 12. [Déore.]
(ge)Diersian, *uv.* make glorious, ennoble, 163. 300. [Déore.]
Dohte, *pret.* of dugan.
Dohtor, *sf.* daughter, 172. 12.
Dol, *aj.* foolish, proud, 149. 95; 181. 17. [=dwal, *cp.* gedwol-god.]
Dolg, *sn.* wound, 171. 46.
Dolg-wund, *aj.* wounded, 157. 107.
Dollice, foolishly, presumptuously, 147. 50.
Dorste, *pret.* of durran.
Dógor, *sm.* in poetry, day, 124. 145; 154. 12; 176. 63. [Dæg.]
Dóm, *sm.* (1) doom, judgment, sentence, 78. 65; 91. 130; 185. 60; (2) opinion, decision, 48. 59; (3) choice, 2. 31; 135. 38; (4) glory, 124. 138; 127. 241; 184. 21.
Dóm-georn, *aj.* eager for glory, 175. 17.
Dómlíce, *av.* gloriously, 163. 319.
(ge)Dón, *sv.* (1) do, act, 5. 24; 6.

- 64; 25. 21, 35; 81. 163; (2) *in place of a verb*, 81. 159; (3) *cause* — dydon ricu settan' (had them founded), 26. 81; 151. 159; (4) put, place, take, &c. — 't6 hierran háde dón' (advance), 7. 71; 'dyde on his byrne' (put on), 116. 6; 7. 86; 14. 177; 180. 3.
- geDón*, *sv.* encamp, 38. 88, 110.
- Draca*, *sm.* dragon, 81. 179; 184. 26. [Draco.]
- Dranc*, *pret.* of drincan.
- Dráf*, *pret.* of drifan.
- Dráf*, *sf.* drove, 108. 130. [Drifan.]
- Dréfan*, *uv.* drive, 107. 94. [Dráf.]
- (*ge*)*Drécoan*, *uv.* trouble, afflict, 41. 175; 92. 162; 107. 71.
- Drēno*, *sm.* drink, 84. 255, 260, 261. [Drincan.]
- Drēnoan*, *uv.* give to drink, ply, 154. 29. [Drincan.]
- Dręng*, *sm.* youth, warrior, 138. 149. [*Norse* dręngr.]
- Drepan*, *sv.* strike.
- Drepe*, *sm.* stroke, blow, 130. 338.
- (*ge*)*Dréfan*, *uv.* generally in partic. *pret.* gedréfed, (1) troubled, 125. 167 (water); (2) troubled in mind, afflicted, 15. 225; 25. 31; 156. 88.
- geDréfednis*, *sf.* trouble, tribulation, 74. 556.
- Dréam*, *sm.* joy (*never* dream), 120. 25; 164. 350; 176. 79.
- Dréogan*, *sv.* do, perform, 126. 220.
- Dréor*, *sm.* blood. [Dréosan.]
- Dréorig*, *aj.* (1) bloody, 125. 167; (2) sad, 77. 47; 79. 95; 175. 17, 25.
- Dréorig-hleór*, *aj.* with sad face, 177. 83.
- Dréorignis*, *sf.* sadness, 81. 160.
- (*ge*)*Dulman*, *sv.* fall, 166. 34; 175. 36; 176. 63.
- geDrinc*, *sm.* drinking, carousing, 22. 141, 144.
- Drincan*, *sv.* drink, 22. 131, 132; 84. 255, 258; 180. 12.
- geDrincan*, *sv.* drink up, 84. 269.
- Drifan*, *sv.* drive, 107. 91; 108. 130.
- Drohtnung*, *sf.* conduct, way of life, 96. 46. [Droht(n)ian from Dréogan.]
- Druncen*, *aj.* (*ptc.*) drunk, 114. 43; 126. 217; 155. 67, 107.
- Drusian*, *uv.* become turbid, 131. 380.
- Dryge*, *aj.* dry — 'on drygum,' on dry land, 41. 190.
- Dryht*, *sf.* body of retainers, nation, [Dréogan.]
- Dryhten* (drihten), *sm.* (1) king, lord, 127. 234; 154. 21; (2) God (the Lord), 76. 15; 129. 304; 155. 61; 163. 300. [Dryht.]
- Dryhtenlic*, *aj.* (lordly), divine, 71. 475.
- Dryht-folc*, *sn.* people, nation, 181. 17.
- Dryht-guma*, *sm.* retainer, warrior, 124. 138; 154. 29.
- Dryhtlic*, *aj.* lordly, 184. 26.
- Dryhtsoipe*, *sm.* valour, 126. 220.
- Drync*, *sm.* drink, 30. 67. [Drincan.]
- Dryre*, *sm.* fall, 165. 16. [Dréosan.]
- Drysmian*, *uv.* darken, become obscure, 123. 125.
- Dugan* (ic déah), *svv.* avail, be worth, 135. 48; 'ne dohte hit,' there was no worth, goodness, 106. 67; *w. gen.* be equivalent to, able to procure, stand in stead of, 122. 94.
- Duguð*, *sf.* (1) worth, excellence, 26. 61; (2) benefit, help, 140. 197; (3) body of retainers, multitude, 111. 197 (the flower of the Britons); 155. 61 (hosts); 176. 79; 177. 97.
- Dulman*, *sm.* war-ship, 26. 68.
- Durran* (ic dearr), *svv.* dare, venture, 18. 23; 26. 66; 105. 26; 174. 10.
- Duru*, *sf.* door, 2. 14; 165. 12; 184. 36.

- Dust, *sn.* dust, 84. 250; 100. 163; 181. 12.
- Dúfan, *sv.* dive.
- Dún, *sf.* hill—'gf dúne,' *adv.* down, 163. 291; 184. 30.
- Dún-scræf, *sn.* hill cave, 166. 24.
- Dwées, *aj.* foolish, 110. 172.
- Dwelian, *vv.* lead astray, 104. 8. [Dol.]
- geDwield, *sn.* error, 84. 241; 100. 149.
- geDwimor, *sn.* phantom, 92. 162.
- geDwol-god, *sn.* false god, 105. 27 [Dol.]
- geDwol-mann, *sm.* heretic, 83. 213.
- Dyde, *pret.* of dón.
- Dyhtig, *aj.* strong, 121. 37. [Dugan.]
- Dyne, *sm.* din.
- Dynian, *vv.* din, 121. 67; 154. 23; 160. 204.
- Dynt, *sm.* stroke, 114. 48.
- Dyrstig, *aj.* bold. [Durran.]
- Dyrstignis, *sf.* boldness, audacity, 83. 216.
- Dysig, *aj.* foolish, 51. 6; 54. 73.
- Dysig, *sn.* folly, 67. 345.
- Dysiglic (dyslic), *aj.* foolish, 78. 64; 101. 202.
- Dýre, *see* Déore.
- E.**
- Ebba, *sm.* ebb, 135. 65.
- Ebreas, *simpl.* Hebrews, 160. 218; 161. 253.
- Ebreisc, *aj.* Hebrew, 6. 54; 161. 241.
- Ecg, *sf.* edge, and in poetry, sword, 126. 209; 128. 274; 135. 60; 180. 6.
- Ecg-bana, *sm.* slayer with the sword, 120. 12.
- Ecg-plega, *sm.* sword-play, battle, 161. 246.
- E'd-hwierft, *sm.* (return, turn), reverse, change, 120. 31.
- E'd-léan, *sn.* reward, 91. 128.
- E'd-niwe, *aj.* renewed, 64. 237; 148. 69; 167. 77.
- geE'dniwian, *vv.* renew, 60. 131.
- E'dor, *sm.* enclosure, court, dwelling, 176. 77.
- geE'd-staſelian, *vv.* re-establish, 78. 78, 80.
- E'd-wenden, *sf.* turn, change, 166. 40.
- E'd-wit, *sn.* reproach, contumely, 16. 244; 160. 215.
- Efen (emn), *aj.* even, 28. 27.
- Efenehð, *sf.* plain (?), neighbourhood (?), 39. 117.
- Efen-eald, *aj.* of equal age, 90. 93; 93. 191.
- Efen-hlytta, *sm.* equal sharer, 91. 128.
- Efen-sárig (emns.), *aj. w. dat.* equally sorry with, 25. 36.
- Efes, *sf.* (caves), border (of a forest), 36. 27.
- Efne, *av.* (1) behold, 80. 126; 81. 154; (2) just, 46. 17. [Efen.]
- Eft, *av.* (1) again, 39. 107; 129. 306; (2) afterwards, 6. 49; 59. 97, 100; (3) back, 79. 109; 158. 146; 180. 3.
- Eft-að, *sm.* return, 122. 82.
- Ege, *sm.* fear, 26. 62; 80. 127; 110. 165.
- Eg(e)sa, *sm.* fear, terror, 161. 252; 173. 86.
- Egesfull, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 154. 21; 162. 257; 164. 329; 184. 30.
- Egeslic, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 44. 25; 108. 105; 132. 399.
- Egeslice, *aj.* fearfully, terribly, 92. 150.
- Egla, *vv.* molest, afflict, 159. 185. [Ege.]
- Ele, *sm.* oil, 54. 74, 75; 76. 25; 92. 167. [Oleum.]
- E'l-fremede (ælfir), *aj.* strange, foreign, free, 86. 329; 89. 77.
- Ellen, *sn.* (1) courage (only in poetry), 127. 243; 128. 279; 140. 211; 170. 34; 183. 16; (2) zeal, 171. 60.

- Ellen-dæd**, *sf.* deed of courage, 162. 273.
Ellen-mærtu, *sf.* fame of courage, 126. 221.
Ellen-rôf, *aj.* strong of courage, 157. 109; 158. 146.
Ellen-priste, *aj.* bold of courage, 158. 133.
Ellen-weorc, *sm.* deed of courage, 126. 214.
Ellen-wôdnis, *sf.* fervour, zeal, 49. 95.
Elles, *av.* otherwise, else, 10. 51 (what else?); 87. 333 (nothing else).
Ellor, *av.* elsewhere, elsewhither, 157. 112. [El-]
Ellor-gást (α), *sm.* alien sprite, 122. 99; 131. 367, 371.
Elln, *sf.* ell, 19. 42, 43, 44.
El-péod, *sf.* strange nation, 161. 237.
Elpéodig, *aj.* foreign, 160. 215.
Elpéodignis, *sf.* foreign land, a-broad, 54. 91.
El-wiht, *sf.* foreign creature, strange monster, 127. 250.
Embe, *see* Ymbe.
Emn, *see* Efen.
Emniht (= efen-niht), *sf.* equinox, 117. 52.
Emn-lange, *pp.*, *w. dat.* along, 19. 67.
Ende, *sm.* (1) end, 83. 230; 119. 4; 'holtes æt ende,' on the borders of a forest, 170. 29; (2) quarter, direction, 38. 77; 105. 40.
(ge)Ende-byrdan, *ww.* range in order, include, 65. 289; 72. 505.
Ende-byrdnis, *sf.* order, succession, 47. 23; 60. 106, 127.
Endemes, *av.* together, 83. 523.
(ge)Endian, *ww.* (1) end, finish (*trans.*), 28. 25; 49. 97; 186. 83; (2) die, 106. 41.
End-lufon, *num.* eleven.
Endlyfta, *aj.* eleventh, 53. 49.
(ge)Endung, *sf.* ending, end, 99. 130.
Enga, *aj.* (1) narrow, 124. 160; (2) severe, cruel, 167. 52 (death).
Engel, *sm.* angel, 93. 193; 169. 9. [Angelus.]
Engel-cynn, *sm.* race of angels, 145. 1.
Engellio, *aj.* angelic, of angels, 91. 118.
Engle, *simpl.* the English, 108. 122, 129; 111. 196. [Angel.]
Engliso, *aj.* English, 57. 16, 28; 'on Englisc,' in (the) English (language), 83. 223.
Engliso-gereord, *sm.* English language, 46. 7.
Ent, *sm.* giant, 26. 65; 28. 23; 66. 322; 177. 87; 183. 2.
Erian, *ww.* plough, 19. 54, 64.
Esrne, *sm.* man, 45. 46.
Ettan, *sv.* cat, 52. 19.
Ettan, *ww.* harrow, 19. 64.
Ê, *see* Ea.
Êc, *see* Eac.
Eoe, *aj.* eternal, 15. 214; 78. 68, 72.
Ecelice, *av.* eternally, 79. 118; 83. 228; 92. 146.
Eonis, *sf.* eternity, 15. 209; 76. 6.
Êt, *see* Eæte.
Êtel, *sm.* (1) country, native land, 13. 140; 135. 52; 175. 20; (2) territory, 4. 9.
Êtel-weard, *sm.* guardian of his country, 164. 321.
Êftan, *ww.* hasten, 127. 243; 140. 206. [Ôfost.]
Êhtan, *ww.*, *w. gen.* pursue, persecute, 16. 234; 128. 262; 161. 237. [Ôht, 'persecution.']
Êhtere, *sm.* persecutor, 76. 24; 91. 118.
Êhtnis, *sf.* persecution, 87. 3; 91. 120.
Êst, *sf.* favour, love, grace, 106. 56; 166. 46; 181. 24.
Eafera, *sm.* child, 129. 297.
Eafoð, *sm.* strength, 126. 216. [Afor.]
Eahta, *num.* eight, 19. 43.

- Eahtian**, *vv.* watch over, 124. 157.
 (*ge*) **Eahtian**, *vv.* defend, 135. 52.
Eald, *aj.* old, 13. 140; 26. 80, 81; 'eald fæder,' grandfather, 140. 218. *Comp.* ieldra, 122. 74 (*see also* ieldran); *superl.* ieldesta (ieldsta), oldest, highest in rank, chief, 61. 168; 84. 253; 153. 10; 161. 242.
Ealddóm, *sm.* age, 29. 56.
Eald-fæder, *sm.* grandfather, 65. 287.
Eald-féond, *sm.* old foe, hereditary foe, 163. 316.
Eald-hettende, *smpl.* old foes, 164. 321.
Eald-gegnia, *sm.* old foe, 161. 228.
Ealdor, *sm.* prince, king, 53. 41; 86. 318; 92. 173; 135. 53.
Ealdor, *sm.* life, 122. 88; 125. 192 (vitals); 179. 3; 'tó ealdre,' for ever, 152. 182.
Ealdor-biscop, *sm.* chief bishop, 87. 14.
Ealdordóm, *sm.* sovereignty, 69. 421.
Ealdor-duguð, *sf.* nobility, flower of the chiefs, 163. 310.
Ealdorléas, *aj.* lifeless, 130. 337.
Ealdor-mann, *sm.* chief, magistrate, 1. 3; 31. 3; 140. 219.
Ealdor-pegm, *sm.* chief attendant, retainer, 121. 58; 161. 242.
Eald-gestréon, *sm.* old treasure, 123. 131; 126. 208.
Ealdung, *sf.* growing old, age, 29. 52.
Eall, (1) *aj.* all, 2. 17, 23, 42; 'ofer eall' (*neut.*), everywhere, 141. 256; 'mid ealle,' entirely, 30. 74; 35. 4; (2) *av.* entirely—'eall swá micel,' quite as great, 53. 66; 57. 39; 108. 129; 110. 174; (3) *calles*, *av.* entirely, quite, 57. 22; 105. 28; (4) *ealra*, *v.* *superl.*—'ealra mæst,' most of all, 107. 88; 149. 92, 106. *So also* *calles swiðost*, 40. 165.
Eall-góð, *aj.* all-good, 58. 70.
Eall-gylden, *aj.* all-golden, 155. 46.
E'all-mihtig (*ælm.*), *aj.* almighty, 5. 22; 77. 31; 80. 119.
Eallunga, *av.* entirely, 11. 83; 77. 47; 80. 145.
Eall-wealda, *sm.* ruler of all, 121. 64; 145. 1; 156. 84.
Eall-wealdend, *sm.* ruler of all, 96. 22.
Ealneg, *see* Weg.
Ealoð, *sn.* (*indecl.*) 'ale,' 23. 170. [*Ealu*.]
Eal(1)-swá, *av.* also, 61. 140; 66. 321.
Ealu, *sn.* ale, 22. 133.
Eam = *com* (*wesan*).
Earc (*arc*), *sm.* ark, 60. 122; 61. 144. [*Arca*.]
Eard, *sm.* country, home, dwelling, place, 25. 28; 82. 208; 123. 127.
Eard-geard, *sm.* dwelling-place, earth, 177. 85.
Eardian, *vv.* dwell, 20. 68; 21. 105; 58. 53.
Eard-stapa, *sm.* (land-stepper), wanderer, 174. 6.
Earfoð, *sm.* hardship, distress, toil, 106. 55; 174. 6.
Earfoðe, *aj.* difficult, 78. 78.
Earfoðlic, *aj.* difficult, full of hardship, 177. 106.
Earfoðlice, *av.* with difficulty, scarcely, 92. 151, 157; 131. 386.
Earg (*earh*) *aj.* (bad), cowardly, 141. 237.
Eargian, *vv.* shun, fear, 110. 166.
Earglic, *aj.* bad, 108. 118.
Earm, *sm.* arm, 96. 28; 139. 165.
Earm, *aj.* poor, wretched, despicable, 24. 11; 26. 77; 80. 135; 175. 40.
Earm-earig, *aj.* oppressed with care, 175. 20.
Earming, *sm.* poor wretch, 80. 126.

- Earmlic**, *aj.* wretched, 101. 205; 108. 118 (v. l.).
- Earmlice**, *av.* wretchedly, 110. 190.
- Earm-sceapen**, *aj.* (wretchedly created), wretched, 123. 101.
- Earn**, *sm.* eagle, 137. 107; 160. 210.
- (*ge*) **Earnian**, *vv.* earn, deserve, 45. 47; 105. 15. 17.
- Earning**, *sf.* merit, 105. 16, 18.
- ge* **Earning**, *sf.* merit, 96. 32; 98. 88.
- Eax** (æx), *sf.* axe, 16. 231, 239, 241; 114. 48.
- Eaxl**, *sf.* shoulder, 69. 422; 128. 287; 129. 297; 170. 32.
- Eaxl-gespann**, *sn.* shoulder-span (place where the two beams of the cross intersect (*Grein*)), 169. 9.
- Eaxl-gestealla**, *sm.* shoulder-companion (one who stands at the shoulder), intimate friend, 122. 76.
- Ēa** (é), *sf.* river, 18. 22, 23; 38. 98; 40. 147; 184. 30.
- Ēac** (éc), *av.* also, *generally with* and, 34. 23; 95. 27; *or with ge*, 36. 30; 'ēac swilce,' also, 46. 9.
- Ēac**, *prp.*, *w. dat.* besides, 41. 173; 134. 11.
- Ēaca**, *sm.* increase, addition, 14. 177; 38. 86.
- Ēacen**, *aj.* (well grown), strong, great (only in poetry), 131. 371; 179. 8 (strong with life, vigorous). [*Ptc. of ēacan*, grow.]
- Ēacian**, *vv.* increase (intrans.), 14. 182.
- Ēacnian**, *vv.* conceive, 69. 417.
- Ēad**, *sm.* (riches), prosperity, 151. 156; 162. 273.
- Ēad-hrēdig**, *aj.* (rejoicing in prosperity), triumphant, 158. 135.
- Ēadig**, *aj.* rich, happy, blessed, 80. 135; 90. 111; 91. 124.
- Ēaþe**, *av.* easily, 6. 64; 110. 189; 156. 75, 102. *Comp.* 66.
- ge* **Ēaþ-méðan** (éaðméðan), *vv.* humble, 73. 550.
- Ēaþ-méðu**, *sf.* reverence (in plur.), 159. 170.
- Ēaþ-móð** (éaðm.), *aj.* humble, 97. 70; 171. 60.
- Ēaþmóðlice**, *av.* humbly, 8. 12; 49. 93.
- Ēage**, *sn.* eye, 82. 200, 201; 92. 168.
- Ēa-lá**, *interj.* oh! 81. 164, 165; 110. 188.
- Ēam**, *sm.* uncle, 95. 6.
- Ēare**, *sm.* ear.
- Ēast**, *av.* eastwards, 37. 59.
- Ēastan**, *av.* from the east, 21. 122. 124; 'be ēastan,' *w. dat.* east of, 38. 91; 'wið ēastan,' to the east, 19. 66.
- Ēa-steoð**, *sn.* river (sea-) bank, 135. 63.
- Ēast-dæl**, *sm.* eastern quarter, the east, 28. 4; 87. 8; 165. 2.
- Ēast-ende**, *sm.* east end, 35. 6.
- Ēast-egle**, *smpl.* East-Anglians, 36. 19; 39. 125.
- Ēaster-dæg**, *sm.* Easter day, 97. 74.
- Ēasterne**, *aj.* eastern, 148. 70.
- Ēaste-weard**, *aj.* eastward, 20. 68, 69; 35. 5; 37. 55.
- Ēast-healf**, *sf.* east side, 38. 101.
- Ēast-lang**, *av.* eastwards, 35. 7.
- Ēastran** (Ēastron), *sfpl.* Easter, 32. 30; 33. 11, 15; 114. 36, 38.
- Ēast-rihte**, *av.* eastwards, 18. 14.
- Ēast-rice**, *sm.* (1) east kingdom, empire, 35. 2; 36. 18: (2) the east, 62. 191.
- Ēast-seaxan**, **Ēast-seaxe**, *smpl.* East-Saxons, 36. 37; 39. 126.
- Ēodorean**, *vv.* ruminare, 48. 75 (= ed-recian).
- Ēofor**, *sm.* (1) wild-boar, 184. 19; (2) image of a boar on a helmet, 122. 78.
- Ēofor-spreot**, *sm.* boar-spear, 125. 187. [*Spreot*, 'sprout,' 'stake,']
- Ēoh**, *sm.* horse (only in poetry), 139. 189.

Elom, *see* Wesan.

Eorð-búend, *sm.* earth-dweller, 181. 8.

Eorðe, *sf.* earth, 81. 161; 100. 170; 128. 282.

Eorðlic, *aj.* earthly, 90. 95.

Eorð-ric, *sn.* earthly kingdom, 152. 174.

Eorð-scræf, *sn.* earth-cave, 177. 84.

Eorð-tierwe, *sf.* earth-tar, bitumen, 29. 32.

Eorl, *sm.* (1) earl, 31. 2, 13, 15: (2) warrior, man (only in poetry), 122. 78; 134. 6; 162. 257.

Eorl-gewæde, *sn.* warrior's dress, armour, 125. 192.

Eornest (-ost), *sf.* earnest: 'on earnest,' *av.* in earnest, 59. 87; 109. 132.

Eorneste, *av.* earnestly, fiercely, 142. 281; 157. 108; 161. 231.

Eornestlice, *av.* in truth, indeed, 53. 56; 91. 142.

Eorre, *see* Irre.

Eoten, *sm.* giant.

Eotenisc, *aj.* gigantic, 129. 308.

Eode, *pret.* of gân.

Eowan, *uv.* show, display, 161. 240.

F.

Fadian, *uv.* arrange, order, 107. 77; 111. 218.

Fana, *sm.* banner.

Fand, *pret.* of fandan.

Fandian, *uv.*, *w. gen.* try, tempt, 9. 42; 18. 7; 79. 108. [Finnan.]

Fandung, *sf.* trying, tempting, 10. 55. 59.

Fangen, *pte.* of fón.

(*ge*)Faran, *sv. go*, travel, 33. 6, 19; 79. 114; 118. 56.

*ge*Faran, *sv.* (1) (overrun), take possession of (a country), 25. 26: (2) attack, 26. 67: (3) die, 32. 30.

Faru, *sf.* (1) journey, 88. 42: (2) proceedings, life, 72. 496.

Fæc(e)n, *sn.* treachery, crime, 27. 85; 79. 98; 185. 56.

Fæcenfull, *aj.* treacherous, 90. 92.

Fæg (fáh), *aj.* coloured, stained, variegated, 120. 36; 131. 381; 184. 22.

Fæg, *aj.* (1) hostile, 126. 213 (fara, of the foes); 157. 104 (?): (2) proscribed, guilty, 120. 13. [Féon.]

Fæo, *sn.* period of time, interval, 46. 6; 82. 192, 194.

Fæder, *sm.* father, God, 86. 319. 337; 'eald f.' grandfather, 140. 218.

Fæderen-mæg, *sm.* paternal kinsman, 120. 13.

Fæðm, *sm.* (1) embrace (outstretched arms), grasp, 124. 143; 181. 25: (2) protection, 185. 61: (3) fathom.

Fæðm-rim, *sn.* fathom (yard) measure, 166. 29.

Fægen, *aj.*, *w. gen.* glad, 98. 110; 131. 383; 176. 68.

Fæg(e)nian, *uv.*, *w. gen.* rejoice, 77. 41; 93. 181.

Fæger, *aj.* fair, beautiful, 28. 27; 167. 64; 170. 21; 172. 73.

Fæg(e)re, *av.* beautifully, well, 163. 301; 185. 56.

Fægernis, *sf.* fairness, beauty, 58. 65.

Fær, *sn.* (1) journey, 37. 44; 89. 66: (2) proceedings, life, 61. 150. [Faran.]

Fæst, *aj.* fast, firm, secure, 29. 44; 121. 40; 151. 163.

Fæstnis, *sf.* firmness, massiveness, 28. 29.

Fæste, *av.* fast, firmly, 108. 127.

Fæsten, *sn.* (1) fortress, 13. 148; 36. 12; 38. 97; 140. 194: (2) fact, 83. 217, 218; 85. 287.

Fæsten-bryce, *sm.* breach of fasting, 109. 152.

- Fæsten-geat**, *sn.* fortress-gate, 158. 162.
Fæstlice, *av.* firmly, bravely, 136. 82; 141. 254.
(ge)Fæstnian, *uv.* (1) fasten, 170. 33: (2) confirm, conclude (peace), 59. 88; 134. 35.
Fæstnung, *sf.* security, 178. 115.
Fæst, *sn.* vessel, jar, 54. 75; 76. 11.
Fætels, *sm.* (1) vessel, 23. 169: (2) pouch, bag, 157. 127.
Fæge, *aj.* doomed to death, 129. 318; 137. 119; 160. 209.
Fæhð, *sf.* feud, hostility, 122. 83, 90; 140. 225; 181. 11. [Fæg.]
Fæle, *aj.* faithful, good.
geFælsian, *uv.* purify, 131. 370.
Fæmne, *sf.* virgin, 54. 71, 79; 184. 44.
Fær, *sm.* (sudden) danger, 148. 89.
Fær-gripe, *sm.* sudden grasp, 128. 266.
Færinga, *av.* suddenly, forthwith, 124. 164.
Færlíoe, *av.* suddenly, 78. 82; 81. 150; 176. 61.
Fær-sceða, *sm.* sudden (or dangerous) enemy, 138. 142.
Fær-spell, *sn.* sudden (dreadful) tidings, 161. 244.
(ge)Fæocan, *uv.* (1) fetch, 79. 105: (2) seek, 101. 195: (3) gain, take, 138. 160.
Fæter, *sf.* (1) feather, 19. 56, 60: (2) wing, 175. 47.
Fæter-hama, *sm.* feather-coat, 152. 172.
Fela (*feala*), *aj.*, *w. gen.* many, 82. 206; 83. 227; 87. 334; 120. 15.
Fela-móðig, *aj.* very bold, 131. 387.
Fela-synnig, *aj.* very sinful, 123. 129.
Feld, *sm.* field, field of battle, 36. 26; 141. 241; 166. 26.
Fell, *sn.* skin, hide, 19. 56, 59.
Fenn, *sn.* fen, 121. 45; 184. 42.
Fenn-land, *sn.* fen-land, 24. 16.
Fengel, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 124. 150; 126. 225.
Fenn-gelád, *sn.* marsh-path, 123. 109.
Ferhð (*ferð*), *smn.* heart, mind (only in poetry), 131. 383; 177. 90; 181. 21.
Ferhð-gleáw, *aj.* wise, prudent of mind, 155. 41.
Ferhð-loca, *sm.* (mind-enclosure), heart, 174. 13; 175. 33.
Ferian (*ferigan*), *uv.* (1) carry, 36. 36; 37. 48; 81. 152; 92. 164: (2) go (7), 139. 178. [Faran.]
Fers, *sn.* verse, 47. 39. [Versus.]
Fersa, *aj.* fresh, 20. 81; 28. 7.
Fætél, *sm.* hilt. [Fæt.]
Fætél-hilt, *sn.* belted hilt, 129. 313.
(ge)Fétian (*fétigan*), *uv.* fetch, 40. 152; 96. 29 (*fette*, *pret.*); 121. 60; 154. 35.
Fetor, *sf.* fetter, 175. 21.
Fédan, *uv.* (1) feed, 115. 60; 179. 9: (2) foster, bring up, 25. 44. [Fóda.]
Féða, *sm.* troop, 122. 77; 125. 174; 136. 88.
Féðe, *sn.* power of movement, locomotion, 150. 134.
Féðe-œmpa, *sm.* foot-warrior, 129. 294.
Féðe-lást, *sm.* (movement-track), step, 131. 382; 158. 139.
geFégan, *uv.* join, 78. 74.
Féhð, *3rd. sg. of fón.*
Féng, *pret. of fón.*
geFéra, *sm.* companion, 3. 37. 39; 11. 90; 175. 30. [Fór.]
Féran, *uv.* (1) go, proceed, 79. 96; 85. 284; 124. 140; 131. 382; 154. 12: (2) behave, act, 68. 363. [Fór.]
geFére, *aj.* accessible, 165. 4.
geFérsiope, *sm.* company, 16. 257.
geFeah, *pret. of geféon.*
Feahht, *pret. of feohtan.*

- Fealdan**, *sv.* fold, 180. 7.
Fealg, *pret.* of feolhan.
Feallan, *sv.* (1) fall, 78. 85; 89. 79; 176. 63; 'qn f.' assail, 13. 164; (2) flow (river), 20. 94.
Fealu, *aj.* fallow, dark, 167. 74; 175. 46.
Fealu-hilte, *aj.* fallow-hilted, 139. 166.
Feax, *sn.* hair (head of hair), 68. 387; 132. 397; 156. 99; 162. 281.
Féa (féawa), *aj.* few, 18. 5; 83. 230; 124. 162.
Feoh, *sn.* (1) cattle, 184. 47; (2) money, property, 2. 21, 31; 80. 148.
Feohléas, *aj.* without money, 40. 160.
Feoh-gifre, *aj.* greedy of money, avaricious, 176. 68.
geFeoht, *sn.* fight, battle, war, 24. 8; 26. 75; 159. 189.
(ge)Feohtan, *sv.* fight, 2. 17; 33. 20; 134. 16; 141. 254; 'qn feohtan,' attack, fight, 31. 19.
geFeohtan, *sv.* gain (by fighting), 137. 129; 157. 122.
Feohte, *sf.* fight, 137. 103.
Feolan, *sv.* get in, penetrate, 3. 41; 120. 31. [=Feolhan.]
Feorh, *smn.* life, 2. 21; 3. 43; 138. 142.
Feorh-bold, *sn.* life-dwelling, body, 172. 73.
Feorh-hús, *sn.* life-house, body, 143. 297.
Feorh-gefnéla, *sm.* (life-enemy), mortal foe, 128. 290.
Feorm, *sf.* (1) food; (2) use, 5. 36.
Feorr, *aj.*, *w. instr.* far (from), 123. 111; 165. 1; 175. 21.
Feorr, *av.* (1) far, 18. 12, 13; 133. 3; 175. 26 (far or near); *superl.* fiercest, 18. 12; (2) of time, far back, 177. 90; (3) in addition, further, 122. 90 (?).
Feorran, *av.* from afar, 11. 103 (feorrane); 123. 120; 154. 24; 171. 57.
Féol, *sf.* file.
Féol-heard, *aj.* hard as a file, 137. 108.
Féoll, *pret.* of feallan.
Féon, *vv.* hate.
(ge)Féoan, *sv.*, *w. gen. and instr.* rejoice, 33. 18; 49. 110; 129. 319; 131. 374, 377.
Féond, *sm.* (1) foe, enemy, 52. 29; 160. 195; 170. 30; (2) fiend, devil, 13. 140; 148. 61. [*Partic. pres. of féon.*]
Féond-sceata, *sm.* enemy, 157. 104; 180. 19.
Féorða, *num. aj.* fourth, 154. 12.
Féoung, *sf.* enmity, 16. 246. [*Féon.*]
Féower, *num.* four, 40. 140; 131. 387.
Féower-sofete, *aj.* four-cornered, square, 28. 28. [*Scéat.*]
Féowertig, *num.* forty, 114. 39.
Féower-tiene, *num.* fourteen, 132. 391.
Fíðer, *see* Féðer.
Fíðer-féte, *aj.* four-footed, 62. 195. [*Fíðer*, another form of féower.]
Fíeld, *aj.* plain, champaign, 28. 26. [*Feld.*]
Fiell, *sm.* (1) (felling), fall, 129. 294; 136. 71; (2) death, 99. 133; 171. 56; slaughter, 142. 264. [*Feallan.*]
(ge)Fiellan, *vv.* fell, slay, 159. 194; 171. 38; 172. 73. [*Feallan.*]
Fíerd, *sf.* (1) (military) expedition, campaign, 140. 221; 151. 163; (2) army, 24. 5; 31. 5; 184. 31; 185. 52. [*Faran.*]
Fíerd-ham, *sm.* (war-coat), armour, 127. 254.
Fíerd-hwægl, *sn.* (war-dress), armour, 128. 277.
Fíerd-hwæt, *aj.* bold in war, 132. 391.

- Fierd-rino** (war-man), warrior, 138. 140.
Fierd-sceorp, *sn.* war-ornament, 180. 13.
Fierd-wio, *sn.* (army-dwelling), camp, 160. 220.
Fierd-wierðe (weorð), *aj.* distinguished in war, 121. 66.
Fierdléas, *aj.* undefended, 36. 28.
Fierdian, *uv.* campaign, 37. 45.
Fierd-léof, *sn.* war-song, 125. 174.
Fiergen-béam, *sm.* mountain-tree, 124. 164.
Fiergen-holt, *sn.* mountain-wood, 124. 143.
Fiergen-stréam, *sm.* mountain-stream, 123. 109; 184. 47.
Fierlen, *aj.* distant, 61. 160; 67. 337. [*Feorr.*]
Fierrest, *superl.* of *feorr*.
Fierst, *sm.* period, time, 54. 98; 76. 22; 164. 325; respite, 101. 209.
Finnan, *sv.* find, 6. 55; 23. 165; 120. 17; 127. 236; 146. 21.
Finger, *sm.* finger, 127. 255; 180. 7; 184. 38.
Finnas, *smpl.* Fins, 18. 5, 28.
Firas, *smpl.* men (only in poetry), 154. 33; 165. 3.
Firen, *sf.* crime, violence: 'firnum,' *av.* excessively, very, 148. 74.
Firnum, *see* *Firen*.
Fiso (fixas), *sm.* fish, 184. 27.
Fiso-cynn, fish tribe, 62. 194.
Fiscere, *sm.* fisher, 18. 27.
Fiscoð, *sm.* fishing, 18. 6.
Fiend, *pl.* of *féond*.
Fif, *num.* five, 41. 193; 169. 8.
Fiftig, *num.* fifty, 93. 183.
Fifta, *num.*, *aj.* fifth, 64. 242.
Fif-tiene, *num.* fifteen, 19. 59; 130. 332.
Flán, *sfm.* arrow, 79. 95; 136. 71; 142. 269; 160. 221.
Flán-boga, *sm.* (arrow)-bow, 125. 183.
Fléso, *sn.* flesh, 12. 118, 119; 16. 258; 81. 165.
Fléso-hama, *sm.* (flesh-covering) body, 129. 318.
Flésoho, *aj.* fleshly, carnal, 12. 113; 76. 17.
Flett, *sn.* floor, hall, 128. 290, 318; 176. 61.
Flett-sittende, *sm.* sitter in the hall, guest, 154. 19, 33.
Fléde, *aj.* flooded, full (river), 28. 14. [*Flód.*]
Fleax, *sn.* flax, 52. 14.
Fléag (fléah), *pret.* of *fléogan*.
Fléah, *pret.* of *fléon*.
Fléam, *sm.* flight, 38. 105; 90. 100; 163. 292.
Fléogan, *sv.* (1) fly, 134. 7; 152. 172; 160. 221; (2) flee, 142. 275.
Fléoge, *sf.* fly.
Fléoh-nett, *sn.* fly-net, curtain, 155. 47.
(ge) Fléon, *sv.* flee, 16. 250, 254; 36. 40; 140. 194.
Fléotan, *sv.* float, 176. 54.
(ge) Fléman, *uv.* (1) put to flight, 36. 39; 37. 64; 39. 130; (2) drive, hunt, 123. 120. [*Fléam.*]
Flitan, *sv.* quarrel, 52. 12.
Flocc, *sm.* troop, 36. 29.
Flocc-mælum, *av.* in troops, 113. 14.
Flocc-rád, *sf.* troop-incursion, 36. 27.
Flugon, *pret. pl.* of *fléogan* and *fléon*.
Flot, *sn.* sea, 135. 41. [*Fléotan.*]
Flota, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 136. 72; 141. 227.
Flot-mann, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 108. 123.
Flód, *sm.* mass of water, (1) flood, 51. 3, 8; 60. 120; (2) flow (opposed to ebb) of the tide, 42. 206; 135. 65; tide generally, 136. 72; (3) river, 123. 111.
Flód-willm, *sm.* flowing stream, 167. 64.
Flór, *sf.* floor, ground, 121. 66; 157. 111.

- Flówan**, *sv.* flow, 92. 155; 135. 65; 184. 47.
Flyht, *sm.* flight, 136. 71. [Fléogan.]
Fnést, *sm.* blowing, breath, 165. 15.
Fohten, *pic.* of feohtan.
Folo, *sn.* (1) people, nation, 125. 172; 130. 332: (2) army, 135. 45.
Folo-gefeocht, *sn.* pitched battle, 32. 36.
Foloisc, *aj.* of the people, 44. 31.
Folo-lagu, *sf.* law of the people, 105. 40.
Folo-gestealla, *sm.* companions in war, 146. 26; 147. 42.
Folo-stēde, *sm.* battle-place, 126. 213; 163. 320.
Folc-toga, *sm.* leader of the people, general, 155. 47; 159. 194.
Folc-wiga, *sm.* warrior, 180. 13.
Fold-ægend, *sm.* earth-possessor, earth-dweller, 165. 5.
Fold-buend, *sm.* earth-dweller, 123. 105.
Folde, *sf.* earth, ground, 162. 281; 165. 3, 8; 167. 60.
Fold-græg, *aj.* earth-gray, 184. 31.
Fold-weg, *sm.* (earth-way), road, 131. 383.
Folgian (fyl(i)gan), *ww., w. dat.* (1) follow, 44. 41; 76. 16; obey, 111. 215: (2) serve (the guests), 154. 33.
Folgoð, *sm.* (following), (body of) retainers, province, 117. 25, 29.
Folm, *sf.* hand (only in poetry), 121. 53; 138. 150; 156. 80.
For, *prep., w. dat. (instr.)* (1) *local*, before, 132. 399; 159. 192: (2) in the sight of, before; 'rice for worulde', 80. 120; 'se hæfð forð-gang for Gode and for worulde', 56. 5: (3) *causal*; 'forht wæs ic for þære fægran gesihðe', 170. 21; 'for his intingan', 90. 110; 'hi woldon cuman þider for þæs cynges swicdóme' (in order to betray), 117. 40. 'for hwý', 'for hwám', 'for hwon', 'wherefore?' 49. 107; 'for þám', 'for þon', 'therefore', 5. 23; because, 37. 47; 'for þám þe (þý)', 'because', 37. 71; 30. 62; 'for þám þæt', in order that, 12. 130; 'for þý', 'therefore', 42. 207; 'for þý þe', 'because', 39. 121; 'for þý þæt', in order that, 90. 94, 101.
For, *av.* too, very, 40. 163; 57. 15.
Foran, *av.* in front, before, 25. 46; 'foran forridan', 'cut off their advance', 39. 115; 41. 188.
For-bærnan, *ww.* burn (*trans.*) 52. 39; 61. 166; 101. 194.
For-bæran, *sv.* (1) suffer, 8. 13: (2) tolerate, 8. 7; 9. 24.
For-bœornan, *sv.* burn up (*intr.*), 101. 191; 131. 366.
For-béodan, *sv.* forbid, 70. 428; 114. 42.
For-biegan, *ww.* (bend-down), humiliate, 162. 267.
For-bréotan, *sv.* break, 52. 14.
For-búgan, *sv.* escape, avoid, 67. 346; 89. 65; 144. 325.
For-œorfan, *sv.* cut through, 157. 105.
For-œierran, *ww.* avoid, 88. 34.
Ford, *sm.* ford, 36. 40; 136. 81, 88.
For-déman, *ww.* condemn, 57. 15.
For-dén, *sv.* destroy, ruin, 24. 8; 26. 70; 111. 197.
For-drifan, *sv.* (1) drive, sweep away, 28. 10: (2) impel, drive on, 162. 277.
Forð, *av.* (1) (forth) forwards, 131. 382; 133. 3; 138. 150: (2) away, 181. 13 (?): (3) *of time*, continually, still — 'búton ende forð', 157. 120; 'þæt folc forð mid ealle' (forthwith), 82. 189; 'and swá forð . . .' (so on), 83. 226.
Forð-bringan, *ww.* produce, 46. 8.

- F·orð-faran**, *sv.* (depart), die, 93. 196; 94. 207.
F·orð-fæder, *sm.* fore-father, ancestor, 62. 170.
F·orð-féran, *uv.* (depart), die, 40. 167.
F·orð-fór, *sf.* (departure), death, 49. 99, 103. 108.
F·orð-gang, *sm.* progress, success, 56. 5.
F·orð-georn, *aj.* eager to advance, hurrying on, 142. 281.
ge-Forðian, *uv.* accomplish, 143. 289.
F·orð-gesceaft, *sf.* future, 169. 10; 185. 61.
F·orð-sið, *sm.* (departure), death, 92. 146; 93. 181.
F·orð-weg, *sm.* 'in forðwege,' away, 177. 81.
F·orð-gewiten, *aj.* (*ptc.*)(departed), dead, 126. 229.
F·ore (for), *prep.* before, 71. 483 (of time).
F·ore-genga, *sf.* (goer before), attendant, 157. 127.
F·ore-gisl, *sm.* preliminary hostage, 33. 22; 36. 20.
F·ore-mære, *aj.* very illustrious, 157. 122.
F·ore-sægan, *uv.* (1) mention before, 99. 140; *in partic. pret.* 'se foresæda,' the aforesaid, 74. 559; 96. 30; (2) predict, 14. 188.
F·ore-spreca, *sm.* mediator, 111. 217.
F·ore-sprecen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) aforesaid, above-mentioned, 39. 136.
For-faran, *sv.* (1) intercept, 41. 187; (2) destroy, ruin, 107. 96.
For-fléon, *sv.* flee from, avoid, 90. 101.
For-giefan, *sv.* (1) give, 80. 125; 128. 269; 138. 139; (2) forgive (sins), 58. 55.
For-giefennis, (*forgiefnis*), *sf.* forgiveness (of sins), 15. 227; 16. 259; 58. 56.
For-gieldan, *sv.* (1) requite, 130. 327; 160. 217; (2) buy off, 134. 32; (3) give, 128. 291; 130. 334.
For-gietan, *sv.* forget, 12. 123; 57. 13.
For-gifeman, *uv.* neglect, 148. 82.
For-hæfednis, *sf.* continence, temperance, 97. 62.
For-hærgian, *uv.* ravage, 5. 33; 24. 9.
For-hærgung, *sf.* devastation, 29. 53.
For-hæaldan, *sv.* withhold, 105. 26, 28; 106. 59.
F·or-heard, *aj.* very hard, 138. 156.
For-héawan, *sv.* cut down, kill, 137. 115; 140. 223; 143. 288.
For-hogian, *uv.* despise, 78. 64; 80. 123.
For-hohnis, *sf.* contempt, 46. 9. [= Forhogodnis.]
For-hradian, *uv.* anticipate, frustrate, 90. 104.
Forht, *aj.* afraid, 170. 21; 176. 68.
Forhtian, *uv.* be afraid, 84. 259; 134. 21.
Forhtlice, *av.* with fear, 161. 244.
Forhtung, *sf.* fear, 85. 272.
For-hwege, *av.* about, 22. 146, 151. [*Comp.* Hwæt-hwegu.]
For-i·erman, *uv.* reduce to poverty, 106. 45. [*Earm.*]
For-lætan, *sv.* (1) leave, abandon, 76. 15; 77. 31; omit, neglect, 6. 51; let go, 133. 2; (2) remit, excuse, 14. 195; (4) loose, 6. 42; 45. 50; (4) let, 138. 156; 144. 321; *w. avs.* upp. forl., 28. 15 (direct upwards); inn forl. 158. 150.
For-léogan, *sv.*, *in partic. pret.* *w. active meaning* forlogen, lying, perjured, 108. 108; 109. 151.
For-léosan, *sv.* lose, 79. 115; 81. 165; 127. 219 (*w. instr.*); *ptc. pret.* foreloren, ruined, 109. 151.
For-l·iozan, *sv.*, *in ptic. prt. w.*

- active meaning* forlegen, adulterer, fornicator.
- For-ligere** (forlegere), *sm.* adultery, fornication, 109. 149; 110. 179.
- Forma**, *aj.* first, 76. 12; 87. 5; 126. 213; *superl.* fyrrest, first, 53. 56. 68.
- For-n'éah**, *av.* very nearly, almost, 26. 80.
- For-n'iman**, *sv.* (1) carry off, destroy, 125. 186; 177. 80, 99; (2) annul (laws), 106. 51.
- For-n'iedan**, *vv.* compel, 106. 45.
- For-r'édan**, *vv.* betray, 107. 91, 92.
- For-r'idan**, *sv.* intercept (by riding), 36. 38; 39. 115.
- For-rotian**, *vv.* rot away, decay, 97. 82.
- For-s'acan**, *sv.* deny, refuse, 100. 157.
- For-s'acmian**, *vv. impers., w. acc.* be ashamed, 8. 15.
- For-s'cieppan**, *sv.* transform, 148. 63.
- For-s'crinoan**, *sv.* shrink up, 52. 22.
- For-s'cyldigian**, *vv., in ptc. prt.* forscyldigod, guilty, 81. 151.
- For-s'ewennia**, *sf.* contempt, 77. 57.
- For-s'éon**, *sv.* despise, 90. 107; 106. 44, 61.
- For-s'éoðan**, *sv.* wither, 91. 124. [Séoðan, 'boil.']
- For-s'ifian**, *vv.* perish, 129. 300.
- For-s'léan**, *sv.* disable, defeat, 26. 70.
- For-s'panan**, *sv.* seduce, 149. 105.
- For-s'pendan**, *vv.* spend, squander, 23. 161.
- For-s'pillan**, *vv.* destroy, kill, 107. 95.
- For-standan**, *sv.* (1) understand, 7. 81; (2) avail, help, *w. dat.* 14. 194; (3) hinder, resist, 129. 299.
- Forst**, *sm.* frost, 91. 123; 148. 71; 165. 15. [Fréosan.]
- For-stélan**, *sv.* steal, 180. 18.
- For-s'wápan**, *sv.* sweep away, 150. 146.
- For-s'wélan**, *vv.* burn, inflame (*trans.*), 68. 385, 388; 92. 148.
- For-s'welgan**, *sv.* devour, 182. 3.
- For-s'wërian**, *sv., in ptc. prt. w.* *active meaning* forsworn, perjured, 108. 107.
- For-s'yingian**, *vv., in ptc. prt. w.* *active meaning* forsyngod, sinful, sinner, 109. 142; 110. 179, 188.
- For-t'endan**, *vv.* burn away, cauterize, 25. 46, 49.
- For-p'éon**, *vv.* (press down), overcome, 171. 54.
- For-p'olian**, *vv., w. instr.* go without, miss, 175. 38.
- For-p'rysmian**, *vv.* suffocate, choke, 52. 24.
- Far-p'ylman**, *vv.* envelope with, 157. 118.
- For-wëgan**, *sv.* kill, 141. 228.
- For-w'eorðan**, *sv.* perish, 94. 210; 107. 97; 111. 194, 205; 163. 289.
- For-w'eornian**, *vv.* wither, 79. 117.
- For-wiernan**, *vv., dat. of pers. and gen. of thing,* prevent, refuse, 30. 62; 40. 143.
- For-w'rëgan**, *vv.* accuse, calumniate, 117. 39.
- For-wundian**, *vv.* wound, 42. 212; 170. 14; 172. 62.
- For-wyrcan**, *vv.* (1) dam up (a river), 40. 145; (block up), close (a road), 150. 136; (2) ruin, destroy, 111. 205; (3) *reflex.* sin, trespass, 110. 170.
- Forw yrd**, *sm.* destruction, 81. 176; 82. 184; 162. 285. [Forweorðan.]
- Fóda**, *sm.* food.
- Fón**, *sv.* (1) seize, grasp, take, 127. 250; 128. 287; *with tó*, 134. 10; 'féng to rice', came to the throne, 5. 22; 26. 74; 'him togéanes féng', clutched at him, 128. 292; 'togædre féngon', engaged in bat-

- tle, 99. 128; 'him on fultum feng,' helped them, 163. 300: (2) capture, make prisoner, 19. 50; 26. 73.
- Fóstor**, *sn.* fostering, sustenance, 106. 47. [Fóda.]
- Fór**, *pret. of* faran.
- Fór**, *sf.* journey.
- Fóstor-fæder**, *sm.* foster-father, 88. 36; 90. 105.
- Fót**, *sm.* foot, 78. 85; 81. 158; 141. 247.
- Fót-mæl**, *sn.* foot-measure, 142. 275.
- Fót-swæð**, *sn.* (foot-print), foot, 82. 188.
- Fracod** (fracod), *aj.* bad, wicked, 101. 206; 130. 325; 169. 10 (criminal).
- Fram**, *prp. w. dat. (instr.)* (1) *motion away*, from 2. 33; 41. 198: (2) *origin*, from, 'swa micel ege stód deofum fram éow,' 80. 128: (3) *distance*, from, 35. 10: (4) *figurative* (release, deprivation, avoidance, &c.), 'alýsan fram,' 87. 335; 'þæt hí heora handa fram þám blódes gyte ne wiðbrudon,' 93. 184: (5) *agent* (with passive), '(Herodes) geseah þæt hé wæs beþeht fram þám tungelwitegum,' 89. 52; *av.* 'fram gán,' depart, 2. 36; 'fram ic ne wille,' I will not (run) away, 143. 317.
- Fram**, *aj.* active, bold.
- Framlice**, *av.* boldly, quickly, 155. 41; 160. 220.
- Francia**, *sm.* spear, 136. 77; 138. 140.
- Francas**, *smpl.* the Franks.
- Franceland**, *sm.* France, 101. 198.
- Frán**, *pret. of* frignan.
- Frægn**, *pret. of* frignan.
- geFrætwa(i)an**, *uv.* adorn, 79. 93; 159. 171; 180. 11.
- Frætwa** (frætwæ), *sfpl.* ornaments, trappings, 167. 73; 180. 7; 184. 27.
- geFræge**, *aj.* famous, 165. 3; 181. 28. [Fricgan.]
- geFrægnian**, *uv.* make famous, 122. 83.
- Fræca**, *sm.* (bold one), warrior, 129. 313.
- Fræm(e)ðe**, strange, foreign, 23. 163; 107. 76.
- (ge)Fræmian**, *uv.*, (1) *w. dat.* benefit, 78. 75; 91. 119, 120: (2) *w. acc. do, perform*, 82. 206. [Fram.]
- (ge)Fræmman**, *uv.* perform, do, afford, 129. 302; 150. 148.
- Fræmsunnis**, *sf.* benefit, 49. 89.
- Fræmu**, *sf.* benefit, 106. 47; 152. 192.
- Fræsio**, *aj.* Friesian, 42. 204: 'on Fræsc,' in the Friesian manner, 41. 182.
- Fretan**, *sv.* devour, eat, 38. 100; 182. 1. [= for-etan.]
- Frëttan**, *uv.* graze: 'þæt corn mid hira horsum frëttan,' grazed their horses with it, 39. 117. [Frëtan.]
- Frëcednis**, *sf.* danger, 85. 335.
- Frëcenlio**, *aj.* dangerous, 13. 169.
- Frëcne**, *aj.* dangerous, 123. 109, 128.
- geFrëdan**, *uv.* feel, 93. 187.
- Frëfran**, *uv.* console, cheer, 175. 28. [Frófor.]
- (ge)Frëfrían**, *uv.* console, cheer, 89. 59; 91. 135, 138.
- Frëa**, *sm.* (1) lord, king (only in poetry), 122. 69; 134. 12: (2) God (Christ), 163. 301; 170. 33.
- Frëa-wræn**, *sf.* (lordly chain), splendid chain, 126. 201.
- Frëo** (frëoh, *pl.* frige), *aj.* free, 6. 66; 86. 327; 106. 52.
- Frëod**, *sf.* peace, 135. 39.
- Frëolio**, *aj.* beautiful, 180. 13.
- Frëols**, *sm.* freedom. [Originally frëoheals.]
- Frëols-bryce**, *sm.* breach of peace, 109. 152.
- Frëols-tíð**, *sf.* festival, 87. 2.

- Fréo-mæg**, *sm.* (free) kinsman, 175. 21.
Fréond, *sm.* friend, relative, lover, 15. 230; 16. 243; 124. 135; 172. 76. [*Partic. pres. of a lost vb.* fréon, 'love'.]
Fréondléas, *aj.* friendless, 175. 28.
Fréondlice, *av.* friendly, 4. 2; 56. 3.
Fréondscoipe, *sm.* friendship, 117. 49.
Fréorig, *aj.* cold, chill, 162. 281; 175. 33. [*Fréosan.*]
Fréo-riht, *snpl.* rights of freemen, 106. 51.
Fréosan, *sv.* freeze.
Frigan, *uv.* ask, 180. 19. * [*Fri-gan.*]
Frið, *sm.* peace, 25. 41, 96; 135. 39, 41.
Frið-ðs, *sm.* peace-oath, 115. 56.
Friðe-mæg, *sf.* protectress (?), 179. 9.
(ge)Friðian, *uv., w. acc.* protect, 16. 260; 153. 5; 179. 5.
Frið-stów, *sf.* (peace-place), sanctuary, 16. 233.
Frige, *see* Fréo.
(ge)Frige, *sn.* hearsay, information, 166. 29. [*Fricgan.*]
Frignan (*frinan*), *sv.* ask, 49. 112; 50. 126; 122. 69, 72.
geFrignan, *sv.* hear, learn, 93. 199; 153. 7; 161. 246; 165. 1.
Frisa, *sm.* Friesian, 42. 202.
Friend, *pl.* of fréond.
Froren, *pte.* of fréosan.
Fród, *aj.* (1) wise, skilful, 123. 116; 138. 140: (2) old, 122. 56; 184. 27: *w. gen.* fród feores, 143. 317.
Frófor, *sf.* consolation, help, joy, 120. 23; 156. 83; 163. 297.
Frugnen (*frunen*), *pte.* of frignan.
Frama, *sm.* beginning, 48. 79; 57. 32. 57. [*Fram.*]
Frum-gár, *sm.* chief, 160. 195.
Frum-sceaft, *sf.* (first) creation, 47. 37; 58. 65; 60. 113.
Frymdig, *aj.* desirous: 'frymdig béon.' request, entreat, 139. 179.
Frymð(u), *sf.* (1) beginning, 83. 223; 168. 84: (2) *in plur.* creation (*cp.* frumsceaft), 153. 5; 156. 83; 159. 189. [*Frama.*]
Fuglere, *sm.* fowler, 18. 27.
Fugol, *sm.* bird, 19. 56; 52. 18.
Fugol-cynn, *sm.* bird-tribe, 62. 195.
Fuhton, *pret. pl.* of feohtan.
Fulgon, *pret. pl.* of feolan.
Full, *aj., w. gen.* full, 23. 170; 45. 60; 154. 19; *be fullan* (= *um?*), *av.* fully, perfectly, 6. 47.
Full, *av.* full, very, 105. 20; 119. 2; 143. 311.
Full-oðð, *aj.* fully known, 66. 316; 72. 492.
Full-fremed, *aj. (pte.)* perfect, 78. 70.
Full-fremman, *uv.* perfect, complete, 45. 59, 61.
Full-gén, *sv., w. dat.,* accomplish, carry out, 81. 150; 145. 4.
(ge)Fullian, *uv.* baptize, 78. 86; 85. 287. [*Fulluht.*]
Fullioe, *av.* fully, 45. 59, 61; 108. 116.
Full-n'éah (*foln.*), *av.* very nearly, 26. 83; 27. 85; 41. 179.
Fulluht (*fulwiht*), *sm.* baptism, 80. 134; 84. 252; 34. 24, 28. [*Full and wiht, from wihan, 'consecrate.'*]
Full-wyroan, *uv.* complete, 98. 90.
Fultum, *sm.* help, 120. 23; 159. 186; 163. 301.
geFultumian, *uv.* help, 46. 15.
Funde, *pret.* of findan.
Fundian, *uv.* hasten, 101. 185.
Furðum (*furðon*), *av.* even, quite, 5. 18, 21; 78. 83; 59. 92; 40. 147 (had just begun); 80. 137 (already, as it is).
Furðor, *av.* further, 6. 70; 44. 30; 141. 247.
Furh, *sf.* furrow.

Furh-lang (furlang), *sn.* (length of a furrow), furlong, 41. 198.
Fúl, foul, unclean, 111. 204; 157. 111.

Fúle, *av.* foully, 110. 181.

Fúlian, *vv.* decay, rot, 23. 168.

Fús, *aj.* ready, eager, 142. 281; 170. 21 (?), 57; *w. gen.* síðes fús (ready for), 126. 225. [FUNDIAN.]

Fúslic, *aj.* ready, prepared, 125. 174.

geFyloe, *sn.* army, troop, division, 13. 149; 31. 11; 32. 25. [FOLC.]

Fylgan (fyligan) *see* Følgian.

(*ge*)**Fyllan**, *vv., w. gen.* fill, 5. 35; 89. 57; 148. 74; 180. 8. [FULL.]

Fyllo, *sf.* fullness (of food), fill, feast, gorging, 30. 89; 122. 83 (*or*=fill); 160. 209.

Fylstan, *vv., w. dat.* help, 68. 364; 142. 265.

Fyrhtan, *vv.* fear. [FORHT.]

Fyrhto, *sf.* fear, terror, 49. 87. [FORHT.]

Fyrmost, *see* Forma.

geFyrn, *av.* formerly, 35. 1; 101. 182.

Fyrn-geflit, *snpl.* former quarrels, 162. 264.

Fyrn-gear, *snpl.* former years, 183. 12.

Fyrn-dagas, *snpl.* days of yore, 126. 201.

Fyrn-geveoro, *sn.* former work, 168. 8.

Fyrst, *superl.* first, chief, 19. 51. [Fore, forma.]

Fýr, *sn.* fire, 123. 116; 150. 129.

Fýr-léohht, *sn.* fire-gleam, 128. 266.

Fýsan, *vv.* (1) drive forth, impel, 142. 268; (2) put to flight, 108. 125; (3) *reflex.* hasten, 159. 189. [FÚS.]

G.

geGada, *sm.* companion, associate, 59. 87. 93.

Gadrian, *vv.* gather (flowers, corn), reap, 52. 35, 38, 39; 55. 111. [GEADOR.]

geGadrian, *vv. (trans. and intr.)* gather, collect, assemble, 36. 22; 37. 49; 38. 84; 78. 76; 80. 143.

Gafol, *sn.* (1) tribute, 24. 13; 115. 56; 134. 32; 135. 46; (2) interest, profit, 55. 117; 80. 149. [GIEFAN.]

Galan, *sv.* sing, 125. 182; 172. 68.

Gamol, *aj.* old (only in poetry), 124. 147; 130. 345.

Gang, *sm.* (1) track, foot-print, 124. 141, 154; (2) flow, stream, 170. 23; (3) 'þære éa gang,' bed of the river, 28. 20.

Gang, *pret.* of gán.

Gál, *aj.* proud, wanton.

Gál, *sn.* pride, 148. 82.

Gál-ferhð, *aj.* wanton, 155. 62.

Gál-móð, *aj.* wanton, 161. 256.

Gálsceipe, *sm.* pride, 149. 96.

Gán (gangan), *sv.* go, 2. 14, 36; 247; 15. 229; 79. 101; 191. 45.

geGán (gegangan), *sv.* (1) go, come, 155. 54; 158. 140; (2) venture (an enterprise), 126. 212; (3) gain, conquer, 26. 53; 135. 59; (4) *impers. w. dat.* happen, 98. 84.

Gár, *sm.* spear, 143. 296; 160. 224; 184. 22.

Gár (?) 141. 71.

Gár-berend, *sm.* spear-bearer, warrior, 142. 262.

Gár-rés, *sm.* (rush of spears), attack, 134. 32.

Gár-gwinn, *sn.* spear-fight, 163. 308.

Gást (*gæst*), *sm.* (1) spirit, life, 12. 126; 83. 218; 171. 49; 179. 8; (2) the Holy Ghost, 83. 229; 156. 83; (3) demon, spirit, 123. 107.

Gástlic (*æ*), *aj.* spiritual, holy, 12. 125; 91. 137.

- Gæstlic**, *aj.* 176. 73, ghastly, dreary (?)
- Gæð**, 3rd. sg. of *gân*.
- Gælsa**, *sm.* wantonness, pride, 111. 204. [Gál.]
- Gæsnæ** (*gésne*), *aj.*, *w. gen.* (1) deprived of, without, 162. 279: (2) dead, 157. 112.
- Ge**, *aj.* and, 'mónað ge hwílum twegen,' 22. 136; 'ge . . . ge, both . . . and: 'he mihte ge spreca ge gangan,' 49. 101; for 'ægðer ge,' see *Ægðer*.
- Gegnum**, *av.* forwards, direct, 124. 154; 158. 132.
- Gengan**, *ww.* go, 124. 151, 162.
- Gén**, *av.* yet, now, 151. 168; 179. 2 (*hágén*).
- Gér**, see *Geár*.
- Gésne**, see *Gæsnæ*.
- Geador**, *av.* 'on geador,' together, 130. 345. [Gegada.]
- Gæld**, *pret.* of *gildan*.
- Gealga**, *sm.* (gallows), cross, 169. 10; 171. 40.
- Gealg**, *aj.* sad.
- Gealg-mód**, *aj.* sad of mood, 120. 27.
- Gearo**, *aj.* ready.
- Gearoian**, *ww.* prepare, 77. 50.
- Geard**, *sm.* enclosure, dwelling.
- Gearo**, *aj.* ready, 2. 20; 54. 85; 81. 176; 136. 72; 153. 2.
- Gearo-panool**, *aj.* (ready of thought), wise, 164. 342.
- Gearwe** (*geare*), *av.* (readily), accurately, well, 45. 48; 176. 69, 71.
- (*ge*)**Gearwian**, *ww.* prepare, 49. 106; 112. 224; 152. 186; 160. 199.
- Geat** (*pl.* *gatu*), *sn.* gate, 2. 30; 3. 40; 86. 317; 158. 151.
- Geat-weard**, *sm.* gate-keeper, porter, 44. 25.
- Geatolic**, *aj.* adorned, splendid, 124. 151; 129. 312.
- Geap**, *aj.* (deep), steep, high, 184. 23.
- Geaplice**, *aj.* (deeply), cunningly, 88. 48.
- Geár** (*gér*), *sm.* year, 32. 36; 39. 119; 77. 35; 183. 9.
- Géara**, *av.* formerly, of yore, 151. 165; 170. 28; 175. 22.
- Géar-dagas**, *simpl.* days of yore, 123. 104; 175. 44.
- Geát**, *sm.* Goth, 121. 51; 129. 301.
- Geond** (*gind*), *prp.*, *w. acc.* through-out—(1) place, 4. 5; 87. 1; 97. 71: (2) time, 86. 321.
- Geond-f'aran**, *sv.* traverse, 167. 67.
- Geond-h-weorfan**, *sv.* traverse, pass over, 176. 51.
- Geond-l'æcan**, *sv.* (play over), traverse, 167. 70.
- Geond-s'cæswian**, *ww.* (see over), consider, 176. 52.
- Geond-s'prengan**, *ww.* sprinkle over, 180. 8.
- Geond-p'encan**, *ww.* think over, consider, 176. 60; 177. 89.
- Georn**, *aj.*, *w. gen.* desirous, eager, 5. 11; 160. 210.
- Georne**, *av.* (1) eagerly, willingly, 147. 42; 151. 151: (2) certainly, surely, 105. 20; 109. 158; 110. 191.
- Geornfull**, *aj.* eager, 142. 274.
- Geornfullic**, *aj.* eager, 10. 59.
- Geornfulnis**, *sf.* eagerness, zeal, 15. 228; 49. 92.
- Geornlice**, *av.* eagerly, willingly, zealously, 8. 8; 13. 160; 81. 169; 142. 264.
- Géo** (*iú*, *giú*), *av.* formerly, 4. 3; 6. 46; 79. 92 (*iú éar*); 126. 226; 170. 28 (*géara iú*).
- Géogwð** (*iúgoð*), *sf.* (1) youth, 95. 3; 175. 35; 185. 50: (2) young men, 6. 65.
- Géomor**, *aj.* sad, 156. 87.
- Géomor-mód**, *aj.* sad of mood, 158. 144.
- Géong** (*iung*), *aj.* young, 29. 59. 61: 97. 63; *comp.* *gingra*, 62. 198; *superl.* *ging(e)st*, 62. 189.

- Géongordóm**, *sm.* allegiance, 146. 22; 147. 38.
- Géongorsoipe**, *sm.* allegiance, 145. 4.
- Géongra**, *sm.* disciple, follower, 146. 32; 147. 46; 151. 162.
- Géongre** (gingre), *sf.* attendant, 158. 132.
- Géosoeaft-gést**, *sm.* ancient spirit, 120. 16. [Géo-sceaft, 'former creation,']
- Géotan**, *sv.* pour.
- Giedd**, *sn.* song, word, 182. 3.
- Gief**, *cf.* if, (1) *w. indic.* 6. 61; 152. 189; (2) *w. subj.* 36. 26; 151. 153; (3) whether, *in indir. interr.*, *w. subj.* 122. 69.
- Giefan**, *sv.* give, 164. 343.
- Giefæbe**, *aj.* granted, 158. 157. [Giefan.]
- Gief-stól**, *sm.* (gift-seat), throne, 175. 44.
- Giefta**, *s/pl.* marriage, 55. 86; 76. 8, 9.
- Giefu**, *sf.* (1) gift, 48. 61; 80. 126; (2) grace (of God), 46. 2; 82. 186, 204; 153. 1 (*plur.*).
- Giehbæ**, *sm.* itch, 92. 155.
- Gieldan**, *sv.* pay, requite, 24. 14, 19; 162. 263.
- Gielp**, *sm.* boasting, pride, 78. 74; 176. 69.
- Gielp-word**, *sm.* word of boasting, 142. 274; 146. 19.
- Giemm**, *sm.* gem, 79. 107; 169. 7; 170. 16.
- Giemm-stán**, *sm.* precious stone, 77. 56; 78. 60.
- Giemm-wyrhta**, *sm.* (gem-wright), jeweller, 79. 112.
- Gierd**, *sf.* rod, twig, 63. 232; 79. 101, 103.
- Gierede**, *pret.* of *Girwan*.
- Gierla**, *sm.* robe, dress, 94. 213. [Gierwan.]
- Giernan**, *uv.*, *w. gen.* desire, demand, 113. 2; 118. 62; 164. 347. [Georn.]
- (*gè*)**Gierwan**, *uv.* prepare, adorn, arm, 125. 191; 153. 9; 170. 16; 181. 3. [Gearn.]
- Giest**, *sm.* guest, stranger, 125. 191; 128. 272.
- Giest-ærn**, *sn.* guest-house, 155. 40.
- Giest-hús**, *sn.* (guest-house), inn, 88. 28.
- Giestran-niht**, *sf.* yesterday night, 122. 84.
- Giet** (gieta), *av.* (1) still, 6. 41; 85. 274; *w. compar.* 159. 182; (2) besides, further, 14. 197; 108. 106. *pá giet.* (1) still, 18. 13; 83. 232; (2) *w. negat.* yet, 157. 107.
- Gigant**, *sm.* giant, 129. 312. [Gigantem.]
- Gind**, *see* **Geond**.
- Gingra**, *comp.* of **geóng**.
- Ginn**, *aj.* spacious, wide, 129. 301; 153. 2; 158. 149.
- Ginnfæst**, *aj.* ample, liberal (*nearly always in combination with the subst. gifu*), 120. 21.
- Gise**, *av.* yes.
- Giú**, *see* **Géo**.
- Gieman**, *uv.*, *w. gen. (acc.)* care for, take notice of, take care of, 13. 160; 60. 110; 76. 20; 80. 148; 149. 104.
- Giemelæas**, *aj.* careless, 56. 11.
- Giemelæast** (giemelæst), *sf.* carelessness, neglect, 15. 208; 68. 376; 77. 31.
- Gifernis**, *sf.* greediness, 10. 77; 44. 41; 92. 149.
- Gifre**, *aj.* greedy, 44. 40; 120. 27.
- Gísel**, *sm.* hostage, 2. 23; 118. 57; 142. 265.
- Gítsian**, *uv.* desire, 82. 200.
- Gítsere**, *sm.* miser, 80. 136, 138.
- Gítsung**, *sf.* avarice, 80. 140; 109. 144; 111. 200.
- geGladian**, *uv.* gladden, 65. 269.
- Glád**, *pret.* of *glidan*.
- Glæd**, *aj.* glad, 83. 271.
- Glædlíce**, *av.* gladly, 50. 115.
- Glæd-mód**, *aj.* glad of mood, 158. 140.

- (*ge*)Glengan, *vv.* adorn, 46. 7; 54. 79; 56. 6.
 Gléaw, *aj.* prudent, wise, 54. 73; 154. 13; 159. 171; 164. 334.
 Gléaw-hýdig, *aj.* wise of thought, 158. 148. [*Hydig* = *hygdig*.]
 Gléowian, *see* Glíwan.
 Glídan, *sv.* glide, 88. 27.
 Glíw (*glig*), *sm.* joy, mirth.
 Glíwian, *vv.* joke, jest, 49. 111.
 Glíwian, *vv.* adorn, 180. 13.
 Glíwstæf, *sm. in pl.* joy, 179. 52.
 Glóf, *sf.* glove, 183. 17.
 Gnornian, *vv.* mourn, lament, 143. 314.
 Gnornung, *sf.* mourning, grief, 30. 78.
 God, (1) *sm.* God, 4. 7; 131. 376; (2) *sn.* heathen god, 44. 19; 83. 236.
 God-bearn, *sn.* godchild, 107. 94.
 Godcund, *aj.* divine, 4. 4; 5. 11; 106. 43.
 Godcundlio, *aj.* divine, 91. 144.
 Godcundlice, *av.* divinely, 46. 15.
 Godcundnis, *sf.* divinity, 83. 210.
 God-fyrht, *aj.* god-fearing, pious, 110. 163. [*Fyrht*, *pt. prt. of* fyrhtan, *in active sense*.]
 God-sibb, *sm.* sponsor, 107. 94.
 God-spell, *sn.* gospel, 91. 134. [*Originally* gód-spell = euaggélion.]
 God-spellere, *sm.* evangelist, 76. 1, 26.
 Godspelllic, *aj.* evangelical, 83. 220, 227.
 God-sunu, *sm.* godson, 3. 43; 37. 71.
 God-wëbb, *sn.* purple (cloth), 79. 93.
 Gold, *sn.* gold, 159. 171; 172. 77.
 Gold-giefa, *sm.* giver of gold, 162. 279.
 Gold-hord, *sn.* treasure, 78. 71.
 Gold-sple, *sn.* gold-hall (hall where gold is distributed), 119. 3; 132. 389.
 Gold-smið, *sm.* goldsmith, 79. 110.
 Gold-wine, *sm.* gold-friend (who gives gold), chief, king, 126. 226; 154. 22; 175. 35.
 Gota, *sm.* Goth, 27. 87.
 Góð, *aj.* good, brave, 8. 4; 32. 28; 143. 315; 'góðe hwile,' a good while, long time, 172. 70; *cp.* bētera, 134. 31; 'his bētera,' his lord, 142. 276; *superl.* bēst, 19. 43; 117. 53.
 Góð, *sn.* (1) benefit, 86. 321; 147. 46; (2) property, goods, 48. 72.
 Góð-dæd, *sf.* good deed, 109. 161, 162.
 Góðian, *vv.* improve, (*intr.*) 105. 19.
 Góðlio, *aj.* goodly, good, 147. 36.
 Góðnis, *sf.* goodness, 102. 229.
 Gram, *aj.* *w. dat.* angry, fierce, cruel, 28. 11; 44. 30; *w. with*, 116. 19; enemy, 137. 100.
 Grama, *sm.* anger, 73. 546.
 Gránian, *vv.* groan.
 Gránung, *sf.* groaning, 82. 181.
 Gráp, *pret. of* gripan.
 Gráp, *sf.* grasp, clutch, 128. 292. [*Gripan*.]
 Gráþian, *vv.* grasp, 129. 316.
 Græs, *sn.* grass.
 Græs-wang, *sm.* grass-plain, 167. 78.
 Grædig, *aj.* greedy, 127. 249; 128. 272.
 Grædiglice (grædel.), *av.* greedily, 80. 148.
 Gréstan, *sv.* weep.
 (*ge*)Grémian, *vv.* enrage, irritate, 15. 207; 89. 53; 111. 196; 138. 138. [*Gram*.]
 Gréne, *aj.* green, 79. 103; 165. 13; 184. 35.
 (*ge*)Grétan, *vv.* (1) greet, 4. 1; 132. 396; 176. 52; (2) (ill) treat, 110. 164.
 Gréat, *aj.* thick, massive, 150. 139.
 Gréot, *sn.* gravel, dust, earth, 86. 303; 143. 315; 163. 308.
 Gréotan, *sv.* weep, 122. 92; 172. 70.

- Gríð**, *sn.* (1) peace, 107. 99; 117. 48; 134. 35: (2) protection, 118. 68. [*A Norse word.*]
Gríðian, *vv.* protect, 105. 37.
Gríðléas, *aj.* unprotected, 106. 41.
Grimm, *aj.* fierce, cruel, 109. 155; 127. 249; 128. 292; 135. 61.
Grimmic, *aj.* fierce, cruel, 104. 5.
geGrindan, *sv.* grind, 137. 109.
Grindel, *sm.* bar, 150. 139.
Gripe, *sm.* grasp. [*Gripan.*]
Griper *ptc.* of gripan.
Grist-titan, *vv.* gnash the teeth, 162. 271.
Gristbitung, *sf.* gnashing of teeth, 55. 122.
(ge)Gripan, *sv.* grasp, snatch, 91. 117; 127. 251.
Grund, *sm.* (1) ground, bottom (of a lake, etc.), 123. 117; 124. 144: (2) sea, water, 120, 301: (3) earth, plain, 124. 154; 142. 287; 164. 349.
Grunden, *ptc.* of grindan.
Grundléas, *aj.* bottomless, unfathomable, 150. 145.
Grundlunga, *av.* from the foundations, completely, 84. 249.
Grund-wang, *sm.* ground-plain, 127. 246.
Grund-wiargen, water-wolf, 128. 268. [*Wiergen, fem. of wearg.*]
Gryre, *sm.* terror, 120. 32.
Gryre-léof, *sn.* terrible song, 142. 284.
Gryrellic, *aj.* terrible, 125. 191.
Gryre-sif, *sm.* way of terror, dangerous expedition, 126. 212.
Guldon, *pret. pl.* of gieldan.
Guma, *sm.* man, hero, 124. 134; 126. 226; 171. 49.
Gum-cyst, *sf.* (manly virtue), munificence, 127. 236.
Gum-dryhten, *sm.* lord of men, 132. 392.
Gum-féða, *sm.* troop of men, 124. 151.
Gúð, *sm.* war, 139. 192; 163. 306.
Gúð-cearu, *sf.* war-care, -trouble, 120. 8.
Gúð-fana, *sm.* war-banner, 160. 219.
Gúð-freca, *sm.* (war-bold), warrior, 160. 224.
Gúð-géatas, *seml.* warlike Goths, 128. 288.
Gúð-horn, *sn.* war-horn, 125. 182.
Gúð-léof, *sm.* war-song, 128. 272.
Gúð-plega, *sm.* war-play, battle, 135. 61.
Gúð-rés, *sm.* war-rush, onslaught, 130. 326.
Gúð-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 127. 251; 138. 138.
Gúð-sceorp, *sm.* war-trappings, 164. 339.
Gúð-wérig, *aj.* war-weary, wounded, 130. 336.
Gyden, *sf.* goddess, 44. 31. [*God.*]
Gyfen (geofon), *sm.* ocean, 123. 145.
Gylden, *aj.* golden, 78. 61; 82. 192. [*Gold.*]
Gylian, *vv.* yell, 154. 25.
Gylt, *sm.* guilt, sin, crime, fault, 116. 22.
Gyltend, *sm.* sinner, 16. 238.
Gyrdel, *sm.* girdle, 92. 153.
Gyte, *sm.* pouring forth, shedding (of blood), 93. 184. [*Géotan.*]
Gyte-sál, *sm.* (joy at the pouring out of wine), wine-joy, 154. 22. [*Sál = sál.*]

H.

- Habban**, *vv.* (1) have, hold, 1. 3; 7. 90; 131. 360: (2) *v. ptc. pret. to form past tenses*, 6. 42; 81. 155; 158. 140: *with inflected ptc.* 2. 18; 141. 237.
Hafen, *ptc.* of hebban.
Hafenian, *vv.* hold, grasp, 129. 323; 135. 42; 143. 309.
Hafoc, *sm.* hawk, 134. 8; 183. 17.
Hafola, *sm.* head (only in poetry), 122. 77; 123. 122; 125. 171.

- Haga**, *sm.* hedge, enclosure.
Hagol (hægl), *sm.* hail, 165. 16; 167. 60.
Hagol-faru, *sf.* hail-storm, 177. 105.
Hagu-steald-mönn, *sm.* bachelor, warrior, 179. 2.
Hama, **Ham**, *sm.* coat, covering (only in composition).
Hamor, *sm.* hammer, 120. 35.
Hana, *sm.* cock.
Han-créd, *sm.* cock-crow, 85. 300. [Cráwan, 'crow']
Hand, *sf.* hand, 16. 240; 77. 35: 'on gehwæðere hand,' on both sides, 31. 7; 137. 112: 'on hond ágiefan,' hand over to, 157. 130: 'to handa lætan,' hand over, 118. 60.
Hand-bana, *sm.* hand-slayer, 122. 80.
Hand-bred, *sm.* palm of the hand, hand, 98. 98.
Hand-léan, *sm.* hand-reward, -requital, 128. 291.
Hand-mægen, *sn.* hand-might, 145. 2.
Hand-gemót, *sn.* hand-meeting, (hand to hand), 128. 276.
Hand-scolu, *sf.* (hand-troop), retinue, 121. 67.
Hand-gesella, *sm.* hand-comrade, 127. 231.
Hand-gewewro, *sn.* hand-work, 82. 200.
geHangen, *ptc.* of hón.
Hangian, *uv.* hang, (*intr.*) 123. 113; 180. 11; 185. 55.
Hara, *sm.* hare, 44. 15.
Hata, *sm.* hater, prosecutor.
Hatian, *uv.* hate.
Hatung, *sf.* hate, 91. 121.
Hád, *sm.* (1) rank, order, 4. 4; 5. 11; 7. 71: (2) condition, state, 121. 47: (3) nature, character, 122. 85.
geHádod, *aj.* (*ptc.*) in orders, clerical, monastic, 107. 78; 114. 23.
Hád-breca, *sm.* violator of his order, 110. 178.
Hád-bryce, *sm.* violation of one's order, 109. 148.
Hádor, *aj.* bright, clear.
Hádre, *av.* brightly, clearly, 129. 321.
Hál, *aj.* whole, uninjured, healthy, 127. 253.
Hálettan, *uv.* greet, salute, 47. 31.
Hálga, *sm.* saint, 102. 213. [Hálig.]
(ge)Hálgian, *uv.* hallow, consecrate, 84. 252; 118. 72.
Hálig, *aj.* holly, 47. 46; 48. 62; 129. 303.
Hálgis, *sf.* sanctuary, 106. 41.
Hálsian, *uv.* address, admonish, 84. 268.
Hálwende, *aj.* salutary, healthy, 50. 136; 92. 165.
Hám, *sm.* home, dwelling, 143. 292; 157. 121; 181. 9: 'hám,' *av.* home (after vbs. of motion), 77. 50: 'æt hám,' at home, 26. 52; 36. 31.
Hám-cyme, *sm.* coming home, 89. 70.
Hámweard, *av.* homewards, 24. 17; 116. 3.
Hámweardes, *av.* homewards, 37. 46.
Hár, *aj.* hoary, grey, old, 121. 57; 139. 169; 164. 328 (?); 177. 82.
Hát, *aj.* hot, 76. 27; 149. 109; 183. 7.
geHát, *sm.* promise.
Hátan, *sv.* (1) command, 4. 1, 2; 149. 100; 170. 31: (2) name, *w. nom.* (=voc.) 19. 49; 25. 51.
Hátte, *pass. pres. and pret.* 29. 61; 91. 135. **Hátan**, *pass. infin.* 149. 99.
Háte, *av.* hotly, 156. 94.
Hát-heort, *aj.* (warm-hearted), passionate, 176. 66.
Háttheortnis, *sf.* passion, 8. 2.

- geHát-land*, *sn.* promised land, 48. 82.
geHáwian, *uv.* see, look out, 40. 144.
Hæfde, *pret.* of habban.
Hæft, *sn.* (hilt), sword, 162. 263 (?). [Habban.]
geHæftan, *uv.* chain, hold captive, 150. 135, 140; 157. 116.
Hæft-méce, *sm.* hilted sword, 126. 207.
Hæft-níed, *sm.* captivity, 68. 379.
Hægl, *see* Hagol.
Hæle, *sm.* man, hero (only in poetry), 132. 396.
Hæleð, *sm.* man, hero (only in poetry), 147. 40; 155. 56; 171. 39.
Hærfest, *sm.* autumn, 40. 141; 117. 52; 183. 8.
Hæth, *sf.* heath, 184. 29.
Hæthen, *aj.* heathen, 31. 12; 84. 251; 159. 179.
Hæthen-gíeld, *sn.* idolatry, 61. 162; 84. 248.
Hæthen-gíelda, *sm.* idolator, 83. 235; 84. 242.
Hæthen-scípe, *sm.* heathendom, 83. 234, 237.
Hæth-stapa, *sm.* heath-stalker, 123. 118. [Steppan.]
(ge)Hélan, *uv.* heal, 78. 66, 67; 173. 85. [Hál.]
Héland, *sm.* Saviour, Christ, 76. 10; 78. 77; 170. 25.
Hér, *sn.* hair, 180. 5.
Héa, *sf.* command, 62. 172; 77. 52; 80. 128.
Héat, *aj.* violent, 122. 85.
Héte, *sf.* heat, 53. 62; 92. 147. [Hát.]
Hétu, *sf.* heat, 150. 144; 166. 17.
Hegbban, *uv.* raise, lift, 121. 40; 170. 31.
Hefig, *aj.* heavy, severe, 172. 61; 176. 49. [Hegbban.]
(ge)Hef(i)gian, *uv.* (1) make heavy, exaggerate, 12. 137; (2) oppress, afflict, 14. 186; 49. 100.
Hefig-tíeme, *aj.* severe, 73. 543. [time from team.]
Helan, *uv.* cover, hide.
Helf, *sm.* handle, shaft, 16. 231, 239, 241.
Hell, *sf.* hell, Tartarus, 59. 94; 148. 74, 79. [Helan.]
Hell-dor, *sn.* gate of hell, 150. 135.
Helle-bryne, *sm.* hell-fire, 157. 116.
Helle-wíte, *sn.* (hell-torment), hell, 59. 94; 147. 58.
Hell-scéða, *sm.* hell-foc, 139. 180.
Hell-waran, *smp.*, *Hell-waru*, *sf.* hell-dwellers, 44. 35, 43; 45. 46.
Helm, *sm.* (1) helmet, 120. 36; 183. 16; (2) protector, lord, 131. 373; 181. 17.
Help, *sf.* help, 129. 302; 174. 16.
(ge)Helpan, *uv.*, *w. dat.* or *gen.* help, 102. 226; 112. 225.
geHende, (1) *aj.*, *w. dat.* near, 93. 203; (2) *pp.*, *w. dat.* by, 143. 294. [Hand.]
Here, *sm.* (1) army, 14. 171; 26. 55; 106. 68 (devastation); 'se here' (in the Chronicle), the Danish army, 31. 1, 17; 40. 151; (2) battle, 143. 292; (3) multitude, people, 158. 161.
Here-byrne, *sf.* war-corslet, 125. 193.
Here-folo, *sn.* army, 161. 234, 239.
Here-geatu, *sf.* war-trapping, weapon, 135. 48.
Here-hýð, *sf.* plunder, 26. 56; 36. 36, 39.
Here-láf, *sf.* remains of a host, 68. 380, 392.
Here-nett, *sn.* (war-net), corslet, 129. 303.
Hereennis, *sf.* praise, 47. 38; 50. 138.
Here-pæð, *sm.* war-path, 163. 303.

- Hére-réaf, sm.** (war-robe), armour, 163. 317.
- Hére-sierce, sf.** (war-shirt), corslet, 128. 261.
- Hére-sið, sm.** war-expedition, 181. 4.
- Hére-stráel, sm.** war-arrow, 125. 185.
- Hére-toga, sm.** war-leader, general, chief, 60, 107; 69. 393; 87. 19.
- Hére-wæða, sm.** warrior, 157. 126; 159. 173.
- Hergað, sm.** harrying, devastation, 37. 63; 38. 78.
- (ge)Hergian, ww.** (1) ravage, 38. 77; 65. 276; (2) carry off, 39. 122; 70. 447. [Hére.]
- Hergung, sf.** harrying, 113. 3.
- Hérian, ww.** praise, 47. 41; 86. 320.
- Hér(i)ung, sf.** praise, 78. 65.
- Hete, sm.** hate, persecution, 106. 70; 147. 56. [Hatan.]
- Hetelic, aj.** violent, 120. 17.
- Hetelice, av.** violently, severely, 93. 189; 108. 109.
- Hete-spræc, sf.** speech of hatred, defiance, 146. 18.
- Hete-pancōl, aj.** hostile-minded, 157. 105.
- Hetol, aj.** hostile, violent, 66. 327; 109. 154.
- Héhtu, sf.** height, 148. 76. [Héah.]
- Hét (héht), pret.** of hātan.
- Hér, av.** (1) here, 5. 40; 6. 52; 159. 177; (2) now, I. 1.
- Hér-búende, sm.** here-dweller, dweller on earth, 156. 96.
- Hérta, comp.** of héah.
- Heaðu, sm.** war,
- Heaðu-byrne, sf.** war-corslet, 129. 302.
- Heaðu-rinc, sm.** warrior, 159. 179; 160. 212.
- Heaðu-swát, sm.** war-blood, blood of the foe, 126. 210; 130. 356.
- Heaðu-wielm, sm.** (war-wave), fierce flame, 148. 79.
- Heald, aj.** inclined, bowed.
- (ge)Healdan, sv.** (1) hold, possess, keep, 5. 39; 148. 75; (2) guard, 26. 52; 86. 309 (preserve); 115. 59; 174. 14; observe, keep, 107. 80; *intr.* hold out, 137. 102; (3) foster, 179. 5; (4) inhabit, 149. 103.
- Healdend, sm.** (guardian), chief, general, 163. 290.
- Healf, sf.** side, 36. 22; 38. 96, 97; 170. 20.
- Healf, aj.** half, 30. 82; 36. 31, 32; 157. 105.
- Heall, sf.** hall, 121. 38; 140. 214; 184. 28.
- Heall-wudu, sm.** (hall-wood), floor, 121. 67.
- Heals, sm.** neck, 129. 316; 138. 141; 150. 140.
- Heard, aj.** (1) hard, strong, sharp, 10. 56; 129. 316; sharp, 156. 79; (2) severe, cruel, 55. 110; 122. 93; (3) brave, 142. 266; 160. 225.
- Hearde, av.** severely, fiercely, 157. 116; 160. 216.
- Heard-gcg, aj.** sharp of edge, 121. 38; 127. 240.
- Heard-heort, aj.** hard-hearted.
- Heardheortnis, sf.** hard-heartedness, 10. 53.
- Heardlice, av.** bravely, 66. 306; 142. 261.
- Heard-mód, aj.** brave-hearted, 147. 40.
- Heardnis, sf.** hardness, 10. 59.
- Heard-sælt, sf.** (misfortune), wickedness, 10. 63.
- Hearg, smf.** idol, 10. 50; 11. 89.
- Hearm, sm.** injury, affliction, grief, 117. 30; 140. 223; 150. 123.
- Hearm-scearu, sf.** (share of) affliction, 152. 187. [Sceran.]
- Hearpe, sf.** harp, 44. 20; 47. 24. 4.
- Hearpere, sm.** harper, 43. 1, 10.
- Hearpian, ww.** harp, 43. 5; 44. 14.
- Hearpung, sf.** harping, 44. 24, 39.

- Hearra**, *sm.* lord (only in poetry), 140. 204; 147. 40; 155. 56.
- Hearste-panne** (hierstep), *sf.* frying-pan, 13. 151; 14. 198; 15. 211.
- Héa**, *see* **Héah**.
- Héafod**, *sn.* head, 132. 389; 157. 110; 175. 43.
- Héadfodléas**, *aj.* headless, 180. 10.
- Héafod-mann**, *sm.* head-man, leader, 70. 453; 96. 41.
- Héafod-gesim**, *sn.* chief number, majority, 163. 309.
- Héafod-weard**, *sm.* chief guardian, 161. 239.
- Héah** (héa), *aj.* high, 29. 30; 147. 55; 171. 40. *Comp.* *herra*, 7. 71; 166. 28; *héahra*, 146. 29; *héarra*, 147. 37; *superl.* *héahst*, 153. 4; 163. 309.
- Héah-engel**, *sm.* arch-angel, 71. 481; 73. 520.
- Héah-fæder**, *sm.* patriarch, 61. 152; 62. 173; 91. 136.
- Héahnis** (héannis), *sf.* height, loftiness, 89. 58.
- Héah-geréfa**, *sm.* high-sheriff, 84. 262.
- Héah-pungen**, *aj.* of high rank, 22. 137.
- Héalic**, *aj.* high, distinguished, proud, 67. 348; 83. 220; 100. 152; 147. 49.
- Héan**, *aj.* mean, abject, poor, 80. 133; 120. 24; 161. 234; 175. 23.
- Héanlic**, *aj.* ignominious, 135. 55.
- Héap**, *sm.* troop, multitude, 131. 377; 159. 163.
- Héawan**, *sv.* hew, cut, 16. 237, 249; 79. 101; 163. 304; cut down, kill, 139. 181; 'æftan *héawan*, 'slander, 107. 84.
- geHéawan*, *sv.* cut down, kill, 156. 90; 163. 295.
- Heofon** (hefen), *sm.* heaven, sky (often in plur.), 78. 71, 77; 129. 321; 171. 45.
- Heofone**, *sf.* heaven, 76. 2; 81. 176.
- Heofon-cyning**, *sm.* king of heaven, 152. 194.
- Heofon-feld**, *sm.* field of heaven, 96. 33.
- Heofonlic** (hefonlic), *aj.* heavenly, celestial, 13. 162; 79. 115.
- Heofon-riçe**, *sn.* kingdom of heaven, 148. 76; 165. 12.
- Heofon-tungol**, *sn.* star of heaven, heavenly body, 166. 32.
- Heolfor**, *sn.* gore, blood, 121. 52; 125. 173.
- Heolfrig**, *aj.* gory, bloody, 157. 130; 163. 317.
- Heolstor**, *sn.* darkness, 175. 23.
- Heolstor**, *aj.* dark, 157. 121.
- Heolstor-côfa**, *sm.* chamber of darkness, tomb, 167. 49.
- Heonan**, *av.* hence, 123. 111; 165. 1; 'heonan forð', henceforth (time), 105. 19.
- Heord**, *sf.* custody, care, 47. 28.
- Heorð**, *sm.* hearth, 116. 13.
- Heorð-geneat**, *sm.* hearth-companion, 130. 330; 140. 204.
- Heorð-werod**, *sn.* (hearth-troop), body of retainers, 134. 24.
- Heorot** (heort), *sm.* hart, stag, 44. 15; 123. 119.
- Heorte**, *sf.* heart, 9. 20; 82. 183; 156. 87.
- Heoru**, *sm.* sword, 120. 35. [*In composition denotes fierceness, destructiveness.*]
- Heoru-gifre**, *aj.* fiercely greedy, 127. 248.
- Heoru-grimm**, *aj.* savagely fierce, 129. 314.
- Heoru-hóciht**, *aj.* with formidable hooks, savagely barbed, 125. 188.
- Heoru-sweng**, *sm.* fierce stroke, 130. 340.
- Heoru-wæpen**, *sn.* sword, 162. 263.
- Heoru-wearg**, *sm.* fierce wolf, 120. 17.
- Héoflan**, *uv.* lament, 70. 440; 93. 177.

- Héofung**, *sf.* lamentation, 93. 180.
Héold, *pret.* of healdan.
Héore, *aj.* pleasant, gentle, 123. 122.
Héow, *pret.* of heáwan.
Hider, *av.* hither, 39. 118; 135. 57; 185. 64: 'hider on lond = hér,' 5. 14.
Hieldan, *bow*, incline, *refl.* 171. 45. [Heald.]
Hierde, *sm.* shepherd, guardian, 155. 60. [Heord.]
Hierde-bóc, *sf.* pastoral, 7. 76.
geHierstan, *ww.* fry, 15. 202.
Hierstepanne, *see* Hearstepanne.
Hierstung, *sf.* frying, 15. 204.
Hierwan, *ww.* vilify, abuse, 110. 163, 166.
Hild, *sf.* war, battle, 127. 231; 130. 338; 183. 17.
Hilde-bill, *sn.* war-sword, 128. 270.
Hilde-déor, *sn.* (war-beast), warrior, 132. 396.
Hilde-gioel, *sm.* war-icicle, 130. 356.
Hilde-gráp, *sf.* war-grasp, 125. 196.
Hilde-léod, *sn.* war-song, 160. 211.
Hilde-nædre, *sf.* (war-snake), arrow, 160. 222.
Hilde-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 121. 57; 139. 169; 172. 72.
Hilde-tusc (hildetexas), *sm.* war-tusk, 128. 261.
Hilt, *sn.* (often in plur. of a single hilt) hilt, 129. 324; 131. 364.
Hindán, *av.* from behind, behind: 'hindán gffaran,' intercept from behind, cut off retreat, 38. 95; 39. 112: 'æt hindán' = hindán, 63. 226.
H-in-ast, *sm.* (departure), death, 157. 117. [Heonan.]
Hiw, *sn.* hue, colour, 59. 77; 168. 81.
Hiw-beorht (hiowb.), *aj.* bright of hue, beautiful, 146. 21.
(ge)Hienan, *ww.* (1) treat with contumely, ill-use, humble, 15. 208 (condemn); 106. 46; 109. 135: (2) lay low, fell, 144. 324. [Héan.]
(ge)Hieran, *ww.* (1) hear (gehiran is much commoner than hiran), 2. 25; 37. 54; 86. 313; 170. 26 (heard how . . .): (2) belong, 21. 100, 107, 112, 117: (3) *w. dat.* obey, 59. 78.
Hiere-mann, *sm.* retainer, subject, 8. 5, 30. [Hieran.]
geHiernis, *sf.* hearing, 48. 74.
(ge)Hiersumian, *ww.* *w. dat.* obey, 4. 7; 93. 178.
geHiersumnis, *sf.* obedience, 62. 181.
Hired, *sm.* family, household, 53. 41, 60; 78. 86. [=hiw-réd: hiw, 'family,' and réd = réad (*cp.* Ælfréd).]
Hired-mann, *sm.* retainer, 142. 261.
Hiwa, *sm.* member of a family, 61. 167.
(ge)Hladan, *sv.* load, 167. 76.
Hlanc, *aj.* lank, 160. 205.
Hláfórd, *sm.* lord, 2. 34; 52. 32; 171. 45.
Hláfórdleás, *aj.* without a lord, leader, 141. 251.
Hláfórd-swica, *sm.* betrayer of his lord, traitor, 107. 88; 110. 176.
Hláfórd-swice, *sm.* treason, 107. 88, 90.
Hlæd, *sn.* mound, 13. 149; 14. 184, 185. [Hladan.]
(ge)Hlæstan, *ww.* load, adorn, 154. 36.
Hlæfdige, *sf.* lady, queen, 118. 71. [Hláfórd.]
Hlæw, *sm.* (1) mound, hill, 166. 25: (2) cave (hollow mountain), 184. 26.
geHlæða, *sm.* companion. [Hlæð.]
Hlæapan, *sv.* leap, run.
geHlæapan, *sv.* leap (on a horse), 139. 189.

- Hleonian**, *see* **Hlinian**.
Hléo, *see* **Hleow**.
Hléoðor, *sn.* sound, melody, harmony, 165. 12; 180. 4.
Hléoðrian, *uv.* (utter sounds), speak, 170. 26.
Hléop, *pret.* of **hléapan**.
Hléor, *sn.* cheek.
Hléow (hléo), *sm.* shelter, protector, 136. 74.
Hléow-bord, *sn.* sheltering board, cover, 180. 12.
Hléow-sceorp, *sn.* sheltering-robes, dress, 179. 5.
Hliff, *sn.* slope, hill-side.
Hliffian, *uv.* tower, rise high, 166. 23. 32; 173. 85.
Hlihhan, *sv.* laugh, 138. 147; 154. 23.
Hlimman, *sv.* resound, 160. 205.
Hlinc, *sm.* hill, 166. 25.
Hlinian (eo), *uv.* incline, slope, 125. 165; 166. 25.
Hlidan, *sv.* cover.
Hlisa, *sm.* fame, glory, 66. 315; 101. 197.
Hlísfullice, *av.* gloriously, 99. 119.
Hlot, *sn.* lot.
Hlōð, *sf.* band, troop, 36. 27.
Hlōh, *pret.* of **hlihhan**.
Hlūd, *aj.* loud, 85. 285; 183. 4.
Hlūde, *av.* loudly, 160. 205.
Hlútor (hlúttor), *aj.* pure, clear, 50. 133; 76. 11.
Hlynian, *uv.* make a noise, vociferate, 154. 23.
geHlystan, *uv.* listen, 136. 92.
Hlytta, *sm.* partner. [**Hlot**.]
Hlyðan, *uv.* make a noise, din, 154. 23. [**Hlūd**.]
Hnæppian (hnæppian), *uv.* doze, sleep, 54. 76; 92. 161.
geHnægagan, *uv.* press down, vanquish, 120. 24; 125. 189. [**Hnigagan**.]
Hnēsce, *aj.* soft.
geHnēscian, *uv.* soften, 10. 57.
Hnēsclice, *av.* softly, gently, 13. 142.
Hnēsconis, *sf.* softness, frailty, 12. 119.
Hnigan, *sv.* bow, incline, 171. 59.
Hnifan, *sv.* knock, come into collision, 122. 77.
Hof, *sn.* court, dwelling, 127. 257.
Hogian, *uv.* (1) consider, think about, care, 98. 92; 101. 201; (2) intend, wish, *w. gen.* 138. 133; 161. 250; 162. 273. [**Hyge**.]
geHola, *sm.* protector, 175. 31. [**Helan**.]
Hold, *aj.* gracious, friendly, faithful, 134. 24; 147. 43; 179. 4. [**Heald**.]
Holm, *sm.* ocean, sea, water, 125. 185; 130. 342; 177. 82.
Holm-clif, *sn.* ocean-cliff, 125. 171; 131. 385.
Holt, *sn.* forest, wood, 134. 8; 167. 73; 168. 82; 170. 29.
Holt-wudu, *sm.* wood, 123. 119.
Hopian, *uv.* hope, 157. 117.
Hopa, *sm.* hope.
Hord, *sm.* treasure.
Hord-cōfa, *sm.* (treasure-chamber), heart, thoughts, 174. 14.
Hord-fæst, *sn.* treasure-vessel, treasure, 88. 31.
Hordian, *uv.* hoard, 80. 141. 142.
Horn, *sn.* (1) horn, 123. 119; 181. 2; (2) horn (musical instrument), 125. 173.
Horn-boga, *sm.* horn-bow, 160. 222.
Hors, *sn.* horse, 19. 54; 35. 4; 38. 100.
Hors-hwæl, *sm.* (horse-whale), walrus, 19. 38.
Hors-pegan, *sm.* horse-thane, horse-attendant, 41. 173.
Hosp, *sm.* (?) contumely, insult, 65. 276; 77. 39; 160. 216.
Hōc, *sm.* hook.
Hōcor, *sm.* (?) insult, derision, 110. 161.
Hōcor-wyrde, *aj.* with insulting words, derisive, 109. 156.
Hōf, *pret.* of **hebban**.

- H6l**, *sn.* calumny, slander, 106. 70.
 (*ge*)**H6n**, *sv.* hang (trans.): 'blédum gehungen,' hung (laden) with fruit, 166. 38; 167. 71.
H6r, *sn.* adultery.
H6ring, *sm.* adultery, fornicator, 110. 181.
Hræðe (raðe), *av.* (1) quickly, 2. 20 (radost); 16. 246; 121. 44; 154. 37; (2) surely, certainly, 106. 60 (hrædest).
Hrá (hráw), *see* **Hræw**.
Hrán, *pret.* of hrinan.
Hrán, *sm.* reindeer, 19. 49, 51.
Hræðlic, *aj.* quick (of time), soon, 25. 28; 90. 102.
Hræðlice, *av.* quickly, soon, 79. 117; 81. 165.
Hræd-wyrde, *aj.* quick, hasty of speech, 176. 66.
Hræfn, *sm.* raven, 137. 106 (hremmas); 160. 206.
Hrægl, *sn.* dress, robe, 22. 160; 162. 282.
Hræw (hráw, hrá), *sn.* corpse, 130. 338; 163. 314; 171. 53.
Hræddan, *uv.* rescue, recover, 180. 18.
Hremman, *uv.* hinder, 78. 62.
Hrepian, *uv.* touch, 83. 210.
Hrét, *sm.* victory, glory, exultation.
Hrét-éadig, *aj.* (gloriously blessed), glorious, noble, 183. 8.
Hrétter, *sm.* (?) heart, mind, 156. 94; 176. 72.
Hrétter-bealu, *sn.* (heart-evil), heart-sorrow, 122. 93.
Hréran, *uv.* move, stir, 174. 4. [Hrór.]
Hréam, *sm.* noise, clamour, 121. 52; 137. 106.
Hréas, *pret.* of hréosan.
Hréod, *sn.* reed, 52. 14.
*ge***Hréoðan**, *sv.* adorn (only in *ptc.* *pret.* gehroden), 154. 37; 167. 79.
Hréoh (hréo), *aj.* fierce, 129. 314; 166. 45; 167. 58; 177. 105.
 (*ge*)**Hréosan**, *sv.* fall, 29. 42, 56; 125. 180; 167. 60.
Hréow (hréo, hréoh), *aj.* sad, 121. 57; 162. 282; 174. 16.
Hréowan, *sv.* *impers.* repent, grieve, 152. 181 (mé understood).
Hréow-cearig, *aj.* afflicted with sad cares, 170. 25.
Hréowig-ferhð, *aj.* sad of heart, 161. 249.
Hréowig-móð, *aj.* sad of mood, 163. 290.
Hréowlice, *av.* miserably, cruelly, 106. 47.
Hréowsian, *uv.* repent, 15. 226.
Hréowsung, *sf.* repentance, 15. 226; 82. 191.
Hriðian, *uv.* be feverish, 92. 150.
Hring, *sm.* ring, 127. 253 (armour, coat of mail), 150. 132 (fetter); 184. 22 (ring): in plur. (in poetry), rings of gold, both as ornaments and as money, 127. 257.
Hring-dene, *smpl.* Ring-Danes (wealthy Danes), 120. 29.
Hring-loca, *sm.* (ring-covering), corslet, 138. 145.
Hring-mæl, *aj.* ring-adorned (with rings round the hilt), of a sword, 128. 271; 129. 314.
Hrieman, *uv.* cry, call, 52. 12; 54. 77. [Hréam.]
Hrið, *sf.* (?) storm, 177. 102.
Hrim, *sm.* rime, hoar-frost, 165. 16; 167. 60; 175. 48.
Hrim-ceald, *aj.* rime-cold, 174. 4.
Hrimig, *aj.* frosty, 122. 113; 183. 6.
Hrinan, *sv.* touch, 128. 265.
Hroden, *ptc.* of hréoðan.
Hroren, *ptc.* of hréosan.
Hróf, *sn.* (1) roof, 47. 46; 155. 67; (2) top, 181. 7.
Hróf-sele, *sm.* roofed hall, 128. 265.
Hrór, *aj.* strong, brave, 131. 379. [Hréran.]
Hruron, *pret. pl.* of hréosan.

- Hruse**, *sf.* earth, 175. 23; 177. 102.
Hrycg, *sm.* back, 9. 35, 38.
Hryðer, *sn.* cattle, 19. 52; 114. 47.
Hryðig, *aj.* ruined (?) 176. 77.
Hryre, *sm.* fall, death, 51. 9; 165. 16; 274. 7. [*Hréosan.*]
Humber, *sf.* Humber, 5. 17, 20.
Hund, *sm.* dog, 43. 8; 123. 118.
Hund, *sn.*, *w. gen.* hundred, 35. 5; 37. 50; 127. 248.
Hund-seofontig, *num.* seventy, 61. 153.
Hund-eahtatig, *num.* eighty, 24. 2.
Hund-feald, *aj.* hundredfold, 52. 25.
Hund-nigontig, *num.* ninety, 71. 459.
Hund-téontig, *num.* hundred, 63. 208.
Hund-twelftig, *num.* hundred and twenty, 35. 7.
Hungor, *sm.* hunger, famine, 38. 100; 77. 30; 106. 68.
Hunig, *sn.* honey, 22. 130.
Hunta, *sm.* hunter, 18. 27.
Huntað, *sm.* hunting, 18. 6.
Hup-seax, *sn.* hip-sword, 164. 328. [*Hup* = *hype*, 'hip'.]
Huxlic, *aj.* ignominious, 59. 78.
Huxlice, *av.* ignominiously, 68. 377.
Hú, (1) *av.* how, in *dir.* and *indir.* *interr.* 4. 5; 162. 259; *intensive w. adj.* 4. 4; 82. 199; 175. 30: (2) *interj.* what! 53. 64.
Húð, *sf.* plunder, booty, 68. 380; 181. 2.
Húru, *av.* (1) perhaps, 84. 259: (2) about, 21. 121: (3) truly, certainly, indeed, 104. 5; 107. 83; 126. 215; 169. 10.
Hús, *sn.* house, 47. 26, 27; 57. 19; 77. 50.
Hús-bóunda, *sm.* (house-dweller), house-owner, 116. 10, 12.
Húsl, *sn.* housel, eucharist, 49. 113, 114, 116.
Húsl-gang, *sm.* going to, partaking of, the eucharist, 80. 134.
Hús-ting, *sn.* hustings, dais, 114. 45. [= *hús-ping*, *Norse.*]
Hwanon, *av.* whence, 52. 33.
geHwanon, *av.* from all quarters, 97. 78.
Hwanne (*hwænne*), *av.* when, 135. 67.
Hwá, *prn.* (1) *interr.* who, 80. 141, 143: (2) *indef.* any one, some one, 7. 91; 78. 64: (3) each, 133. 2.
geHwá, *indef. prn. (subst.)* each one, 123. 115; 125. 170; 159. 186.
Hwár, *see* **Hwær**.
Hwæðer, *prn. (subst.)* (1) *interr.* which of the two, 18. 15: (2) 'swá hwæðer swá', *indef.* whichever, 36. 27.
Hwæðer, *cj.* whether (*in indir. interr.*), 18. 8; 49. 112; 123. 106: 'hwæðer þe', *dir. interr.* 53. 67.
geHwæðer, *prn. (adj.)* each, 31. 7; 137. 112.
Hwæðre, (1) *av.* however, 46. 12; 47. 35; 120. 20: (2) *cj.* = *hwæðer*, 121. 64.
Hwæl, *sm.* whale, 19. 41, 57, 62.
Hwæl-hunta, *sm.* whale-fisher, 18. 12.
Hwæl-huntað, *sm.* whale-fishery, 19. 43.
Hwæt, *prn.* (1) *interr. w. gen.* what, 15. 201: (2) *indef. w. gen.* something, 11. 82: (3) *adv.* wherefore, why. 146. 33: (4) *interj.* behold! lol 45. 52; 105. 19.
Hwæt, *aj.* (sharp), bold, brave, 26. 78; 27. 87; 130. 351.
Hwæt-hwegu (*hwæthwugu*), (1) *prn.* something. 47. 32: (2) *av.* somewhat, 11. 84; 15. 218.
Hwæt-hweguningas (*hwæth(w)uguniges*), *av.* somewhat, 10. 72.
Hwætscipe, *sm.* boldness, bravery, 26. 60; 27. 95.

- geHwæde*, *aj.* (slight, small), young, 91. 129.
- Hwær*, (*hwár*), *av.*, *cj.* (1) *interr.* where, 40. 144; 77. 54; whither, 177. 91; (2) *indef.* anywhere, 7. 88, 90; 41. 186.
- geHwær*, *av.* (1) everywhere: (2) on every occasion, always, 46. 8.
- Hwæssan*, *sv.* wheeze, 92. 150.
- Hwæste*, *sm.* wheat, 52. 30, 36, 40.
- Hwettan*, *vv.* sharpen, incite.
- Hwéne*, *av.* somewhat, a little, 20. 70. [*Hwón*.]
- Hwealf*, *aj.* concave, hollow, 160. 214.
- Hwearf*, *pret.* of *hweorfan*.
- Hwearf*, *sm.* crowd, 161. 249. [*Hweorfan*.]
- geHweorfan*, *sv.* turn, go, depart, 16. 252; 129. 323; 157. 112.
- Hwéol*, *sn.* wheel, 44. 38.
- Hwider* (*hwæder*), *av.*, *cj.* (1) *interr.* whither, 122. 81; 176. 72; 185. 58; (2) 'swá hwider swá,' *indef.* wherever, 94. 214.
- geHwierfan*, *vv.* (1) turn, (*trans.*), convert, 15. 221; 16. 246; 48. 64; 79. 107; (2) return (*intr.*), 91. 139. [*Hwearf*.]
- Hwilo* (*hwelc*), *prn.* which, what, (1) *interr.* (*adj.*) 49. 114; 59. 91; (2) *indef.* any one, some one, 16. 233; 'swá hwilc swá,' who-ever, 2. 20; (3) 'swilc... hwilc,' *correl.* 26. 77.
- geHwilo* (*e*), *prn.* each, all, (1) *subst.*, *w. gen.* 2. 21; 124. 146; 'ánra gehwilc,' *w. gen.* each, 156. 95; (2) *adj.* 80. 125; 92. 173.
- Hwil*, *sf.* while, time, 79. 116; 127. 245 (the space of a day); 143. 304; 170. 24; *hwilum*, *dat. plur.* sometimes, 7. 77; 142. 270; 'þá hwile þe,' *cj.* while, 6. 68; 134. 14; 'þá hwile þe... þá hwile,' *correl.* 28. 1.
- Hwilwende*, *aj.* transitory, 80. 123.
- Hwilwëndlic*, *aj.* transitory, 98. 93.
- Hwilwëndlice*, *av.* transitorily, 79. 118.
- Hwit*, *aj.* white, bright, 94. 213; 126. 198.
- Hwón*, *av.* a little, somewhat, 18. 16; 92. 161.
- Hwónlice*, *av.* slightly, moderately, 98. 94.
- Hwurfon*, *pret. pl.* of *hweorfan*.
- Hwŕf*, *av.*, *cj. interr.* why, 53. 50; 147. 37.
- Hycgan*, *vv.* think, 133. 4; 174. 14; *w. gen.* 151. 152; 152. 187. [*Hogian*.]
- geHygd*, *sf.* thought, mind, 176. 72.
- Hyge*, *sm.* (1) mind, heart, 146. 21, 29; 174. 16; (2) pride, 149. 109. [*Hogian*.]
- Hyge-blífe*, *aj.* glad of heart, 181. 20.
- Hygeleást*, *sf.* folly, 148. 86.
- Hyge-róf*, *aj.* strong-hearted, brave, 163. 303.
- Hyge-soeaf*, *sf.* heart, 147. 43.
- Hyge-pancol*, *aj.* (thoughtful of mind), wise, 158. 131.
- Hyht*, *sf.* hope, joy, 156. 98. [*Hyge*.]
- geHyhtan*, *vv.* hope, 52. 16.
- Hyhtlice*, *av.* hopefully, joyfully, 167. 79.
- Hyht-wynn*, *sf.* joy of hope, joy, 157. 121.
- Hyldo* (*hyld*), *sf.* (1) favour, 147. 37. 56; 153. 4; (2) allegiance, 148. 76. [*Hold*.]
- Hyrne*, *sf.* corner, 100. 162. [*Horn*.]
- Hyrned-nebba*, *wk. aj.* horny-billed, horn-beaked, 160. 211. [*Horn*.]
- Hyrst*, *sf.* ornament, trappings, 163. 317; 180. 11.
- Hyse* (*hysse*), *sm.* son, youth, warrior, 133. 2; 137. 123; 138. 141.

Hyse-cild, *sm.* male child, 25. 45; 89. 54.
Hýd, *sf.* hide, 19. 40, 57; 180. 12.
geHýdan, *vv.* hide, 9. 41; 177. 84.
Hýrian, *vv.* hire, 53. 52.

I.

Igeað (igeoð), *sm.* eyot, island, 36. 41; 77. 29.
Ides, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 120. 9; 158. 133; 184. 43.
Ieldan, *vv.* delay, hesitate, 9. 21, 30; 54. 76. [Eald.]
Ielde, *smpl.* men (only in poetry), 177. 85.
Ieldra, *comp.* of eald.
Ieldran, *smpl.* (1) parents, 77. 55: (2) ancestors, 5. 39. [Compar. of eald.]
Ield(u), *sf.* (1) age, 90. 111; 91. 132, 133: (2) period, 60. 115, 151: (3) old age, 167. 52; 185. 50. [Eald.]
Ieldung, *sf.* delay, 8. 18; 91. 143.
Ierfe, *sn.* heritage.
Ierfe-weardnis, *sf.* heritage, 73. 547.
geIergan, *vv.* make cowardly, dishearten, 108. 123. [Earg.]
Iergðu (h), *sf.* cowardice, 111. 202; 134. 6.
Iermð(u), *sf.* (1) poverty, misery, 91. 140; 105. 17; 167. 52: (2) crime, 108. 102. [Earm.]
Iernan, *sv.* run, 2. 19; 21. 110; 22. 152; flow (of a river), 29. 33. [=rinnan, *cp.* ryne.]
geIernan, *sv.* run up to, reach, 22. 156.
Ierre, (eorre), *aj.* angry, fierce, 126. 197; 128. 282; 130. 325; 160. 225.
Ierre, *sn.* anger, 106. 62; 108. 109.
Ierringa, *av.* angrily, fiercely, 129. 315.

Ilea, *prn.* the same (always with the def. article), 3. 37; 38. 77. 79.
In, *prp. w. acc. and dat. (instr.)* in, into, 34. 26; 37. 49; 48. 71, 75; of time, 167. 77.
In-bryrdnis, *sf.* inspiration, ardour, 46. 7. [Cp. onbryrdnis.]
Inea, *sm.* quarrel, grudge, 50. 118, 119.
In-dryhten, *aj.* noble, excellent, 174. 12.
Ing-wine, *smpl.* the Danes, 122. 69.
Inn, *av.* in, 10. 69; 132. 394; 'inn on,' into, 18. 19, 22; 36. 37.
Inn, *sn.* dwelling, house, 121. 50; 156. 70.
Innan, *prp. w. dat.* in, within, 40. 155; 105. 39.
Innan, (inne, innane), *av.* (1) within, inside, 10. 66; 36. 11: (2) *w. motion*, inside, 120. 31.
Innan-bordes, *av.* at home (opposed to abroad), 4. 9.
Innera, *aj., cp.* inner; *superl.* innermost, 10. 62.
Inn-faru, *sf.* entrance, 117. 24.
Inn-gang, *sm.* entrance, 48. 81; 50. 125; 129. 299.
Inn-gepano, *smn.* (internal thought), thought, 14. 187; 111. 218.
Innian, *vv.* take house, lodge, 116. 8.
Innoð, *m.* entrails, body, womb, 68. 391; 91. 124; 92. 156.
In-stæpe, *sm.* entrance, 91. 116. Steppan.
In-tinga, *sm.* cause, sake, 47. 23; 90. 110.
In-tó, *prp. w. dat.* into, 77. 43; 86. 304. [=inn tó.]
Inn-weard, *aj.* internal, deep, sincere, 82. 182.
Innweardlice, *av.* inwardly, deeply, 76. 16.
In-widd, *aj.* wicked, hateful, 154. 28.

Inwidd-hlëmm, *sm.* gash, wound of malice, 171. 47.
Inwit-feng, *sm.* hostile grasp, 126. 197. [Inwidd.]
Iú, *see* **Géó**.
Iúdeas, *smpl.* the Jews, 8. 18.
Iúdeisc, *aj.* Jewish, 88. 50; 89. 75.
Ídel, *aj.* (1) idle, 53. 46; (2) empty, desolate, 177. 87; (3) useless, vain, 78. 65, 67, 73: 'qn ídel,' *av.* in vain, 80. 142.
Ídelnis, *sf.* idleness, frivolity, 11. 90; 57. 12; 'qn ídelnisse,' in vain, 13. 162.
(ge)Iecan, *uv.* increase (*trans.*), add to, 13. 164; 105. 11; 159. 183. [Éac.]
Ieðan, *uv.* lay waste, ravage, 177. 85.
Ieðalice, *av.* easily, 129. 306. [Éaðe.]
Iëg-land, *sn.* island, 20. 91; 39. 127; 165. 9. [Éa.]
Iëwan, *uv.* show, 9. 46. [Éage *cp.* éowan.]
Iren (isern, isen), *sn.* iron, steel, 15. 201; 184. 26.
Iren (isern, isen), *aj.* iron, 13. 151, 152; 126. 209.
Iren-bënd, *sm.* iron bond, chain, 150. 126.
Ír-land, *sn.* Ireland, 101. 200.
Ís, *sn.* ice, 131. 358.
Isern, *see* **Iren**.

L.

geLaðian, *uv.* invite, summon, 76. 9; 86. 302, 306, 317, 327.
Laðung, *sf.* (invitation), congregation, church, 67. 351.
geLaðung, *sf.* (invitation), congregation, church, 60. 132; 67. 356; 83. 213.
geLagian, *uv.* appoint, 105. 27. [Lagu.]
Lagu, *sm.* water, 131. 380.

Lagu, *sf.* law, 64. 239; 105. 23, 36. [Norse lög = lagu, *neut. pl.*]
Lagu-flóð, *sm.* water-flood, waters, 167. 70; 184. 46.
Lagu-lád, *sf.* watery way, sea, 174. 3.
Lagu-stréam, *sm.* water-stream, 135. 66; 167. 62.
Lah-bryce, *sm.* breach of law, 109. 147; 111. 199.
Lahlice, *av.* lawfully, legally, 107. 78. [Lagu.]
geLamp, *pret. of* gelimpan.
Land, *sn.* land, country, 514; 6. 52; 123. 107; 131. 373.
Land-ár, *sf.* possessions in land, landed property, 79. 115.
Land-búende, *sm.* land dweller, native, 122. 95; 160. 226; 163. 315.
Land-léode, *smpl.* people of the country, natives, 25. 29.
Land-gemære, *sn.* boundaries of the land, 29. 60.
Landscape, *sm.* region, 153. 131.
Lang, *aj.* long, 18. 4; 19. 63; 142. 273 (tall); *cp.* lengra, 35. 8; 159. 184.
geLang, *aj.* ready, attainable; 'nú is ráð gelang eft æt þé ánum' (thou alone canst give help), 123. 126.
Lange, *av.* long, 7. 87; 45. 1; *cp.* leng, 147. 46; *superl.* lengest, 1. 3; 183. 6.
geLangian, *uv.* summon, 92. 174.
Langlice, *av.* long, 81. 162.
Langsum, *aj.* long, 71. 462; 81. 161; 128. 286 (lasting).
Late, *av.* late, 162. 275. [Læt.]
Latian, *uv.*, *v. gen.* delay, 111. 192. [Læt.]
Lá, *interj.* lo! behold! 80. 119; 105. 19; 108. 111: 'wá lá wá,' alas, 45. 51.
Lác, *sn.* (1) gift, 88. 31; (2) sacrifice, offering, 62. 177; 105. 30; (3) booty, 130. 333.
Lácan, *sv.* play, sport, 184. 39.

- Lácnian**, *vv.* cure, treat, 9. 26, 28. [Læce.]
geLæd, *sn.* path, 124. 160. [Liðan.]
geLáðian, *vv.* clear from blame, excuse, 8. 16.
Læð, *aj.* (1) hostile, 120. 7 (foe); 136. 86: (2) hateful to, hated by, 152. 184; 155. 45: (3) noxious, loathsome, hateful, 123. 125; 156. 72; 157. 101: (4) grievous, unpleasant, 117. 24.
Læð, *sn.* injury, misfortune, 27. 85; 150. 149; 167. 53 (?).
Læð-gemila, *sm.* (hostile), persecutor, foe, 167. 50.
Læðian, *vv.* hate, 110. 167.
Læðio, *aj.* hateful, 130. 334.
Láf, *sf.* (1) remains, leavings, 39. 107; 'to láfe béon,' remain over, 22. 143: (2) relic, heritage, 127. 238. [Liðan.]
Lár, *sf.* (1) (teaching), doctrine, science, learning, 5. 12; 78. 67; 81. 154: (2) advice, 164. 334.
Lár-owide, *sm.* advice, 175. 38.
Lár-spell, *sn.* (doctrine, discourse), sermon, homily, 61. 163.
Láréow, *sm.* teacher, 5. 23; 48. 77; 78. 68. [Lár-péow.]
Láréowdóm, *sm.* instruction, 12. 139.
Lást, *sm.* track, foot-print, 124. 152; '(him) on lást,' behind, after, 160. 209.
Læg, *pret.* of licgan.
Læs, (*av.*) *sn.* less, 179. 11; 'ðý læs (ðe),' *ej.*, *w. subj.* lest, 52. 36; 94. 211; 111. 193.
Læssa, *cp. aj.* less, 19. 41; 25. 27; 120. 32; *superl.* læst, 22. 148; 29. 38.
Læst, *see* Læssa.
Læst, *aj.*, *w. gen.* slow, 128. 279.
geLæcan, *vv.* seize, catch, take, 67. 329; 70. 449; 92. 146.
Læce, *sm.* physician, 9. 26; 92. 158. [Lácnian.]
Læccedóm, *sm.* medicine, treatment, 9. 28, 29; 78. 66.
Lædan, *vv.* (1) lead, 42. 210; 77. 54: (2) carry, bring, 109. 137; 181. 2: (3) lift, 169. 5. [Liðan.]
Læden (Lóden), *sn.* Latin, 5. 18; 7. 76; 65. 293. [Latinum.]
Læden-geþeode, *sn.* Latin language, 6. 70; 7. 72.
Læden-ware, *smpl.* Romans, 6. 57.
Læððu, *sf.* injury, trouble, 158. 158; 159. 184. [Láf.]
Læfan, *vv.* leave, 2. 28; 5. 40. [Láf.]
Lægon, *pret. pl.* of licgan.
Læon, *sn.* loan, 7. 90. [Liðan.]
Læne, *aj.* (lent), transitory, 131. 372; 177. 108. [Læn.]
(ge)Læran, *vv.*, *w. acc. of pers. and of thing*, (1) teach, 9. 37; 10. 61; 86. 301 (dat. of person): (2) advise, 78. 69; 143. 311 (exhort). [Lár.]
geLæred, *aj. (ptc.)* learned, 7. 87; 111. 198.
Lærig, *sm. (?)* border (?) 142. 284.
geLæstan, *vv.* (1) perform, carry out, 24. 14; 28. 14; 105. 25: (2) stand by, help, *w. dat.* 134. 11.
Læt = læteð and lædeð.
Lætan, *sv.* (1) leave (behind), 26. 57: (2) let go, send forth, 137. 108: (3) allow, let, 54. 88; 152. 193.
Læwed, *aj.* lay, layman, 97. 67; 107. 78; 111. 199. [Laicus.]
Læccan, *vv.* water, irrigate, 167. 64.
(ge)Læccan, *vv.* lay, 13. 146; 92. 168; 175. 42; *on l. w. dat.* accuse of, 118. 64. [Licgan.]
Læðer, *sn.* leather.
Leger, *sn.* (1) lying, 23. 161: (2) illness, 167. 56. [Licgan.]
Læneten, *sm.* spring, 183. 6. [Lang.]
geLændan, *vv.* proceed, go, 38. 79. [Land.]
Læng(ra), *see* Lang, Lange.

- gelettan*, *vv.*, *w. acc. of person and gen. of thing*, hinder, 28. 6; 130. 164. [*læt*.]
lède, *pret. of læcan*.
læden, *see lēden*.
lēt, *pret. of lætan*.
leahor, *sm.* crime, 78. 67.
leahtrian, *vv.* revile, 110. 163.
leax, *sm.* salmon, 184. 39.
leaf, *sf.* leave, permission, 72. 504.
leaf, *sn.* leaf, 166. 39.
geleafa, *sm.* belief, faith, 16. 253; 78. 86; 153. 6.
geleaffull, *aj.* believing, 66. 328; 72. 79.
geleáfleas, *aj.* unbelieving, 66. 323.
geleáfleást, *sf.* want of faith, scepticism, 68. 365. 375.
leán, *sn.* reward, gift, 130. 334; 151. 167, 190.
geleanian, *vv.*, *w. dat.* reward, requite, 123. 130; 151. 149.
leap, *sm.* (basket), body, 157. 111.
leas, *aj.*, *w. gen.* (1) without, free from, 148. 88; 157. 121: (2) false, 45. 55.
leasung, *sf.* falsehood, 46. 16; 61. 142; 109. 151.
leofian, *see libban*.
leornere, *sm.* learner, disciple, 48. 57.
(ge)leornian, *vv.* learn, 46. 5; 47. 21; 78. 59. [*læran*.]
leornung, *sf.* learning, 5. 12; 6. 67.
leornung-eniht, *sm.* disciple, 76. 18.
leo, *smf.* lion, 44. 15; 66. 320. [*leo*.]
léd, *sm.* prince (only in poetry), 125. 182; 127. 242; 131. 362.
lédoda (*léode*), *sfpl.* people, 95. 9; 96. 40; 122. 73; 135. 37.
lédod-hata, *sm.* persecutor of the people, tyrant, 109. 155; 159. 72.
lédod-biscop, *sm.* bishop of the people, 83. 215.
léodscipe, *sm.* nation, 66. 302; 73. 544.
léoð, *sm.* song, 46. 17; 48. 58.
léoð-cræft, *sm.* art of poetry, 46. 14.
léoð-sang, *sm.* poem, poetry, 46. 8; 48. 64.
léoð, *aj.* (1) dear, beloved, 2. 34; 76. 18; 121. 46: (2) pleasant—'him léoðre wæs,' they would rather, 24. 13.
(ge)léogan, *sv.* lie, tell untruth, 9. 19.
léoht, *aj.* light (of weight), 20. 83.
léoht, *aj.* bright, light, beautiful, 58. 66; 145. 11; 146. 20.
léoht, *sm.* light, 80. 132; 129. 320; 169. 5.
léoht-berend, *sm.* light-bearer (Lucifer), 59. 77.
léoht-fest, *sm.* (light-vessel), lamp, 54. 74, 75.
léohtlic, *aj.* bright, 181. 3.
léoma, *sm.* ray of light, 86. 325; 129. 320; 159. 191.
léosan, *sv.* lose.
libban (*leofian*), *vv.* live, 10. 74; 86. 318; 94. 217; 123. 116; 163. 297.
(ge)liogan, *sv.* (1) lie, 2. 29; 10. 75; lie dead, 2. 23; 179. 78; extend, 18. 8, 21: (2) flow (of a river), 21. 120; 35. 9.
lid, *sn.* ship. [*lidan*.]
lid-mann, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 131. 373; 136. 99; 139. 164.
lið (*eo*), *sn.* limb.
liðere, *sf.* sling, 66. 323. [*leðer*.]
liðu-bend, *sm.* (limb-bond), chain, 150. 137.
liðu-sierce, *sf.* (limb-shirt), coat of mail, 127. 255.
lifde, *pret. of libban*.
lifer, *sv.* liver, 44. 42.
lim, *sn.* limb, member, 47. 29; 91. 127.
geLimp, *sm.* (event), calamity, 109. 137.

- geLimpan*, *sv.* happen, 15. 219; 76. 9; 83. 232.
geLimplie, *aj.* sitting, suitable, 47. 29.
Lim-wérig, *aj.* limb-weary, 172. 63.
Lind, *sf.* (linden-tree, -wood), shield (only in poetry), 136. 99; 141. 244; 160. 214.
Lind-hæbbende, *sm.* shield-holder, warrior, 124. 152.
Lind-wig(g)end, *sm.* shield-warrior, 155. 42.
Linnan, *sv.*, *w. instr.* cease from, yield up, 126. 228.
Liss, *sf.* flavour, love, 181. 25. [*Líðe*: *cp.* bliss from *blíðe*.]
List, *sm.* art, skill: 'listum,' cunningly, skilfully, 157. 101; 181. 3.
Lixan, *vv.* shine, glitter, 129. 320; 166. 33.
Lífo, *sm.* (1) body, 127. 253; 146. 20; (2) dead body, corpse, 77. 44. 47.
geLífo, *aj.*, *w. dat.* like, 51. 6; 131. 358; 145. 11.
geLífo, *av.* in like manner, alike, 53. 49; 166. 37.
Lífcettan, *vv.* simulate, dissimulate, 8. 5. 11.
Lífo-hama, *sm.* body, 10. 75; 80. 138, 146.
Lífohamléas, *aj.* incorporeal, 58. 66.
Lífohamlic, *aj.* corporeal, bodily, 49. 99; 86. 329.
Lífohamlice, *av.* bodily, personally, 90. 107.
(ge)Lífcian, *vv.*, *w. dat.* please, 15. 216; 51. 11; 59. 76.
Lífo-mann, *sm.* (corpse-man), bearer, 81. 157, 160.
geLífonis, *sf.* likeness, 60. 131; 92. 169.
Lífo-reft, *sf.* sepulchre, 100. 150.
Lífo-pénung, *sf.* funeral, 93. 117.
Líð, *3rd pers. of* licgan.
Líðan, *sv.* go.
Líðe, *aj.* gentle, sweet, 30. 68.
Líðelice, *av.* gently, 8. 8; 12. 111.
geLíðian, *vv.* soften, moderate, 12. 117.
Líefan, *sv.* remain.
Líefan, *vv.* allow; 5. 29. [*Léaf*.]
geLíefan, *vv.*, *w. acc. or gen.* believe, 120. 122; 151. 156; *ptc.* *geliefed*, *w. act.* meaning believing, 77. 46; 95. 2. [*Geléafa*.]
geLíefan, *vv.* weaken, injure, 110. 174: 'geliefedre ildo,' of advanced age, 47. 21. [*Léf*, weak.]
Líeg, *sm.* fire, flame, 82. 180; 148. 88; 166. 39.
geLíehtan, *vv.* make lighter, lighten, 12. 136. [*Léóht*.]
Líesan, *vv.* (loosen), release, redeem, 135. 37; 171. 41. [*Léas*.]
Líff, *sm.* life, 26. 61; 124. 137; 167. 53.
Líf-dagas, *smpl.* life-days, 131. 372.
(ge)Líffæstan, *vv.* quicken, endow with life, 58. 45. 51.
Líffic, *aj.* vital, of life, 82. 185.
Líðan, *sv.* lend, 126. 206.
Líhtan, *vv.* alight (from a horse), 134. 23.
Loca, *sm.* enclosure. [*Lúcan*.]
Locc, *sm.* lock (of hair).
Lof, *sm.* praise, glory, 73. 525; 128. 286; 145. 11.
Lof-sang, *sm.* song of praise, hymn, 94. 216.
Losian, *vv.* (1) be lost, *w. dat.* 45. 55; 152. 189; (2) perish, 102. 223; 162. 288; (3) escape, 124. 142. [*Léosan*.]
Lócian, *vv.* look, 2. 15; 10. 78; 28. 27.
geLógian, *vv.* (1) place, 107. 98; 'gel. upp,' lay by, deposit, 101. 158; (2) treat of, compose, 73. 525; 'gelógod spræc,' (composed speech), style, 69. 403.
geLóme, *av.* often, repeatedly, 105. 28; 154. 18.

- geLómlíoe*, *av.* often, 73. 539.
Lufe, *sf.* love, 49. 91; 181. 25.
Lufian, *vv.* love, 5. 29, 30, 39; 76. 3.
Lufice, *av.* lovingly, 4. 2.
Lufu, *sf.* love, 16. 252, 260.
Lunden-burg, *sf.* London, 37. 67.
Lungre, *av.* soon, forthwith, 131. 380; 158. 147; 162. 280.
Lust, *sm.* desire, lust, 76. 17; 81. 150; 92. 149.
Lustlice, *av.* willingly, 27. 96.
Lúcan, *sv.* lock, close, 127. 255; 135. 66 (flow together).
Lútan, *sv.* bend.
Lútian, *vv.* lurk, 9. 41; 13. 141. [Lútan.]
Lyðre, *aj.* wicked, 111. 202.
Lyft, *smf.* air, 164. 348; 166. 39; 167. 62; 169. 5.
Lyft-fæst, *sn.* air-vessel, 181. 3.
Lyft-helm, *sm.* (air-covering), mist, atmosphere, 184. 46.
Lyre, *sm.* loss, 167. 53. [Léosan.]
geLystan, *vv.* *impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. sing. of thing*, desire, 44. 18; 163. 307. [Lust.]
Lyt, (*av.*) *subst. w. gen.* little, 175. 31.
Lytel, *aj.* little, 2. 11; 19. 53; 20. 83; 79. 116.
Lytig, *aj.* treacherous, 13. 163; 14. 188.
Lytigian, *vv.* dissimulate, 136. 86.
Lyt-hwón, little, (1) *av.* 101. 200: (2) *subst. w. gen.* 163. 311.
(ge)Lytlian, *vv.* lessen (trans. and intr.), 106. 59; 143. 313.
Lytling, *sm.* little one, 91. 119; 93. 192.
- M.**
- Macian*, *vv.* make, 59. 86.
Maða, *sm.* worm, 92. 153.
Maðelian, *vv.* harangue, speak, 122. 71; 124. 133. [Mæðel.]
- Maga*, *sm.* son, descendant, 126. 224.
Magu, *sm.* (1) (kinsman), son, 126. 215; (2) man, 177. 92.
Magu-þegn, *sm.* vassal, retainer, man (in poetry), 124. 155; 161. 236; 176. 62.
geMan, *see* *geMunan*.
Mancus, *sm.* a certain coin, weight, 7. 85.
geMang, *sm.* troop, crowd, 132. 393; 160. 225; 163. 304.
Man, *see* *Mann*.
(ge)Manian, *vv.* admonish, exhort, 12. 123; 48. 69; 141. 228, 231.
Manig (mænig), *aj.* many, (1) *w. plur. noun*, 5. 19; 38. 104; (2) *w. sg. noun*, 21. 128; 121. 39.
Manigfeald (mænigf.), *aj.* manifold, various, 26. 60; 80. 138; 86. 321.
Mann, *sm.* man, brave man, vassal, 2. 12; 116. 4; 128. 284; person (man or woman), 58. 46, 100; man, *indef. pronoun*, one, 5. 13; 6. 41; 148. 73.
Manna, *sm.* man, 59. 96; 156. 98; 157. 101.
Manna, *sn.* manna (food), 86. 330.
Mann-cynn, *sm.* (1) mankind, 29. 41; 76. 19; 170. 33; (2) inhabitants, people, 68. 372.
Mann-dréam, *sm.* joy of men, 120. 14.
Mann-dryhten, *sm.* lord of men, 175. 41.
Mann-sielen, *sf.* betrayal of men, 109. 145. [Sællan.]
Mann-släga, *sm.* man-slayer, murderer, 110. 175.
Mann-sliht, *sm.* man-slaying, murder, 16. 254; 109. 148.
Mann-pwære, *aj.* gentle towards men, kiud.
Mann-pwærnis, *sf.* gentleness, 8. 3; 12. 126.
Martyr, *sm.* martyr, 91. 121; 94. 213.

- Martyrdóm**, *sm.* martyrdom, 91. 126.
geMartyrian, *uv.* martyr, 89. 69; 114. 33.
Má, *see* **Micel**.
Máð(ð)um (máðm), *sm.* treasure, object of value, 5. 34; 127. 232; 128. 278.
Máðum-éht, *sf.* valuable possession, 131. 363.
Máðum-giefa, *sm.* giver of treasure, 177. 92.
Máðum-giefu, *sf.* gift of treasure, 121. 51.
Mága, *gen. pl.* of **mæg**.
Máge, *sf.* kinswoman, mother, 124. 141.
geMálie (gemálie), *aj.* disgraceful, shameful, 24. 10.
Mán, *sn.* wickedness, crime, 110. 184.
Mán-déð, *sf.* wicked deed, 49. 91; 109. 144.
Mán-fremmente, *sm.* evil-doer, 165. 6.
Mánfull, *aj.* wicked, 68. 378; 91. 118.
Mánfullice, *av.* wickedly, 93. 190.
Mán-sceða, *sm.* (wicked injurer), enemy, 122. 89.
Mán-swara, *sm.* perjurer, 110. 177. [Swęrian.]
Máre, *cp.* of **Micel**.
Mæðel, *sn.* council, meeting.
Mæðel-stæde, *sm.* (place of council, meeting-place), battle-field, 140. 199.
Mæg, *see* **Mugan**.
Mægden (mæden), *sn.* maiden, virgin, girl, 72. 493; 76. 20; 86. 314.
Mægden-cild, *sn.* female-child, 25. 45.
Mægð, *sf.* (1) maiden, 154. 35; 155. 43; 164. 335; (2) woman (in poetry), 120. 33.
Mægðháð, *sm.* virginity, 76. 5, 7.
Mægen, *sn.* (1) strength, capacity, virtue, 14. 181; 54. 93; 120. 20; (2) troop, force, 143. 313; 161. 253; 162. 261. [Mugan.]
Mægen-byrðen, *sf.* mighty burden, 131. 375.
Mægen-éacen, *aj.* strong of might, mighty, 163. 293.
Mægen-fultum, *sm.* mighty help, 126. 205.
Mægen-ræs, *sm.* mighty rush, fierce attack, 128. 269.
Mægen-prymm, *sm.* mighty strength, glory, 79. 106.
Mægenprymmnis, *sf.* glory, 57. 39.
Mæsse, *sf.* mass, 86. 301; 113. 17; 117. 28. [Lat. missa.]
Mæsse-préost, *sm.* mass-priest, 7. 80; 101. 178.
Mæst, *sm.* mast, 184. 24.
Mæden, *see* **Mægden**.
Mæð, *sf.* (1) honour, reverence, 105. 32; 107. 99; (2) fitness, right, 140. 195.
geMæðgian, *uv.* honour, distinguish, 59. 82.
Mæg, (*pl.* **mágas**), *sm.* (1) kinsman, 128. 280; 137. 114; (2) son, 122. 89.
Mægð, *sf.* (1) tribe, nation, 23. 166; 89. 77; 164. 325; (2) family (gens), 108. 116.
Mæglic, *aj.* belonging to a kinsman, 76. 4.
Mæg-ræs, *sm.* attack on relatives, 109. 147.
Mæg-slaða, *sm.* slayer of his relatives, 110. 176.
Mæðl, *sn.* (1) measure: (2) time, occasion, 131. 361; (3) speech, 140. 212; (4) sword, 131. 366; (5) mark, ornament: (6) *instr.* *pl.* **mælum**, manner, wise (only in composition).
(ge)Mælan, *uv.* speak, 134. 26; 135. 43; 141. 230.
Mænan, *uv.* complain, 57. 19.
geMæne, *aj.* common, general, 80. 130, 132, 135; 160. 60, 63.

- geMænelio*, *aj.* common, 91. 130, 132.
geMænelio (gemænlice), *av.* in common, universally, 62. 194; 83. 217.
Mæran, *uv.* make famous, 46. 2; 181. 16.
Mærtu, *sf.* glory, glorious deed, 112. 223; 128. 280; 164. 344.
Mære, *aj.* famous, glorious, 26. 75; 29. 39; 121. 51; 126. 224.
geMære, *sn.* boundary, border, 45. 53; 89. 55.
Mærlie, *aj.* famous, glorious, 64. 234; 90. 98.
Mærlie, *av.* gloriously, 63. 208.
Mærsian, *uv.* celebrate, proclaim, 87. 2.
Mæst, *see* *Micel*.
geMætan, *uv. impers.* dream, 169. 2.
Mæte, *aj.* moderate, small, 126. 205; 172. 69. [*Metan*.]
Mæton, *pret. pl.* of *metan*.
Med-micel, *aj.* moderately great, small, 46. 6; 50. 131. [*Midde*.]
Med-trum, *see* *Mettrum*.
Medu (meodu), *sm.* mead, 22. 132; 140. 212.
Medu-burg, *sf.* mead-city, 159. 167.
Medu-gál, *aj.* mead-excited, drunk, 154. 26.
Medu-heall, *sf.* mead-hall, 175. 27.
Medu-wang, *sm.* mead-plain (?) 132. 393.
Medu-wérig, *aj.* mead-weary, overpowered with mead, 161. 229.
Mehte, *pret.* of *mugan*.
(ge)Meltan, *sv.* melt, 131. 358, 365.
(ge)Mengan, *uv.* (1) mingle, 130. 343; 184. 24 (*intr.*): (2) join, visit, 16. 258 (*reflex.*); 126. 199.
Menigu (mengu, mēniu), *sf.* multitude, 5. 35; 79. 89; 84. 247. [*Manig*.]
Mennisc, *sn.* race, people, 61. 165; 62. 190. [*Mann*.]
Mennisc, *aj.* human, 13. 167; 100. 148.
Menniscnis, *sf.* state of man, 49. 83; 58. 49.
Mere, *sm.* sea, lake, 20. 80, 82; 123. 112.
Mere, *sf.* mare, 22. 131. [*Mearh*.]
Mere-flód, *sm.* sea-flood, sea, 166. 42; 184. 24.
Mere-grund, *sm.* sea-ground, depths of the sea, 126. 199.
Mere-hngest, *sm.* sea-horse, ship, 180. 6.
Mere-wif, *sn.* sea-woman, 128. 269.
Mergō, *see* *Miergō*.
Mergen, *see* *Morgen*.
geMet, *sn.* measure, 48. 52.
Metan, *sv.* measure, traverse, 131. 383.
Mete, *sm.* food, 36. 42, 43; 92. 149.
Meteliest, *sf.* want of food, 38. 99.
geMetgian, *uv.* moderate, 12. 117, 130.
geMetgung, *sf.* moderation, 12. 116; 30. 72.
geMetlice, *av.* moderately, 49. 101.
Metod (meotod), *sm.* Creator, 47. 2; 131. 361; 174. 2.
Metsung, *sf.* feeding, food, 113. 2.
Met-trum (= med-trum, *cp.* med-micel), *aj.* (moderately strong), unwell, ill, 15. 205; 100. 160.
Mettrumnis, *sf.* illness, 12. 128.
Méce, *sm.* sword, 139. 167; 141. 236; 156. 78.
Méd, *sf.* reward, 53. 55; 164. 335, 344.
Méte, *aj.* weary, tired, 172. 65, 69.
(ge)Métan, *uv.* (meet), find, 2. 29; 16. 255; 18. 25; 79. 113. [*Gemót*.]
Meahte, *pret.* of *mugan*.
Mearc, *sf.* (march, boundary), field, plain, 180. 6.
Mearc-stapa, *sm.* march-stalker, 122. 98.

- geMeorcian**, *vv.* mark, mark out, 120. 14; determine, 149. 118; create, 151. 150.
- Meart**, *sm.* marten, 19. 59.
- Mearg**, *sn.* marrow.
- Mealh**, *sm.* horse, 139. 188; 141. 239; 177. 92.
- Mearn**, *pret.* of meornan.
- Meolo**, *sf.* milk, 22. 131.
- Meornan** (murnan), *sv.* (1) care, reck, 125. 192; 128. 287; 136. 96; (2) mourn, 124. 135; 158. 154.
- Meotod**, *see* Metod.
- Méos**, *sn.* moss, 96. 30.
- Méowle**, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 155. 56; 162. 261.
- Micel** (mycel), *aj.* great, 5. 35; 146. 35; 170. 34: *subst. w. gen.* much, 25. 50; 26. 58. **Micle**, *av.* much, with comparatives, 30. 69; 130. 329. **Miclum**, *av.* greatly, 34. 30; 76. 4. **Comp.** **māra**, *aj.* (1) greater, 10. 76; 88. 49; (2) more, 86. 309: 'mā,' more (*av.*), *sn.* 19. 52; 94. 208. **Superl. māest**, (1) *aj.* greatest, 19. 44; 33. 4; most, 36. 29; (2) *av.* 'māest ælc,' nearly every one, 107. 83.
- Micelnis**, *sf.* greatness, size, 28. 28.
- Micle**, *see* Micel.
- Mid**, *prep. (adv.)* I. *w. dat.* (1) with, (association, company), among, 'mid hæðenum léodum,' 105. 34: (2) *determinative*, 'hú him spéow mid wige,' 5. 10: (3) *instrumental*, 'mid féo weorðian,' 34. 30: (4) *to form adverbs*, 'mid ealle' (entirely), 35. 4. II. *w. acc.* (rare): 'mid ðá mæstan swétnesse geglunge,' 46. 6. III. 'mid þám þe,' when, 77. 42; 'mid þám þæt,' through that; 'hie wæron gebrocede . . . mid þæm þæt manige þára sélestena cynes þána . . . forðfêrdon,' 40. 165; 'mid þý (þe),' when, 49. 109.
- Middan-geard** (middaneard), *sm.* world, earth, 26. 79; 58. 53; 78. 78; 82. 209. [*Lit.* 'middle-world,' between heaven and hell.]
- Midde**, *aj.* mid, middle (only of time), 33. 1; 54. 77; 169. 2.
- Middel**, *sn.* middle, 167. 65.
- Midde-niht**, *sf.* midnight, 49. 112.
- Middeweard**, *aj.* middle, 20. 70; 28. 17.
- Miercan**, *smpl.* the Mercians, 99. 124; 100. 146.
- Mierce**, *aj.* dark, 124. 155.
- Mierceals**, *sm.* mark, 99. 135. [*Mearc.*]
- Miergð**, *sf.* mirth, joy, 44. 17; 56. 10; 76. 2; 112. 223.
- Miht** (meht), *sf.* might, power, 47. 42; 78. 81; 83. 237. [*Mugan.*]
- Miht**, *pret.* of mugan.
- Mihtig**, *aj.* mighty, 128. 269; 145. 8; 149. 100.
- Milde**, *aj.* mild, merciful, 139. 175.
- Mild-heort**, *aj.* mild-hearted, merciful.
- Mildheortnis**, *sf.* mildheartedness, 82. 197.
- Miltestre**, *sf.* harlot, 110. 180.
- Milts** (milds), *sf.* mercy, 44. 34; 111. 215; 156. 85, 92. [*Milde.*]
- Miltsian** (mildsian), *vv., w. dat.* have mercy on, pity, 69. 399; 82. 198, 199.
- Miltsung**, *sf.* mercy, 82. 186; 85. 286.
- M'is-béodan**, *sv., w. dat.* ill-treat, 105. 34.
- M'is-dæd**, *sf.* misdeed, 109. 143; 110. 162, 172.
- M'is-féran**, *vv.* go wrong, err, 66. 506.
- Mislio** (mistlic), *aj.* various, 7. 74; 91. 133; 107. 87.
- M'is-lícian**, *vv., w. dat.* displease, 12. 128.
- M'is-limpan**, *sv. impers. w. dat.* go wrong, 109. 139.
- Missenlic**, *aj.* various, 176. 75.

- Missere, sn.** year, 127. 248.
Mist, sm. mist, 150. 146.
M-iswende, aj. erring, ill-behaving, 81. 173.
Míšan, sv. conceal, 8. 5.
Míl, sf. mile, 22. 146, 148; 116. 5. [Milia.]
Míl-gemearc, sn. distance of a mile, 123. 112.
Moðre, sf. moth, 182. 1.
Mold-ern, sn. (earth-house), sepulchre, 172. 65.
Molde, sf. (1) earth, mould, 101. 194; (2) world, 170. 12; 172. 82; (3) land, country, 165. 10; 167. 66.
Morð, sn. murder, homicide.
Morð-dæd, sf. deed of murder, murder, 109. 144.
Morðor, sn. (1) murder, homicide, 120. 14; (2) crime, injury, 159. 181; (3) punishment, torment, 147. 52; 149. 97.
Morðor-wyrhta, sm. murderer, 110. 178.
Morgen (mergen), sm. morning, 2. 25; 95. 20; 100. 155.
Morgen-colla, sm. morning-terror (?) 161. 245.
Morgen-tid, sf. morning-time, 161. 236.
Mód, sn. (1) heart, mind, 6. 44; 46. 9; 130. 353; (2) courage, 143. 313; (3) pride, 149. 91.
Mód-cearig, aj. sorrowful of heart, 174. 2.
Módig, aj. (1) proud, 138. 147; 154. 26; 165. 10; 176. 62; (2) brave, 127. 258; 136. 80.
Módiglice, av. proudly, 140. 200.
Módgignis, sf. pride, 59. 86.
Móðor, sf. mother, 76. 18; 81. 160; 86. 315.
Móðorlic, aj. maternal, 91. 117.
Móðrige, sf. aunt, 76. 3. [Móðor.]
Mód-sefa, sm. mind, heart, 174. 10; 175. 19.
Mód-geþanc, sm. thought of the heart, 47. 42.
Mód-geþóht, sm. mind-thought, 145. 8.
Móna, sm. moon, 80. 132.
Mónað, sm. month, 20. 88; 36. 17; 164. 325. [Móna.]
Mór, sm. moor, 19. 66, 67; 122. 98.
Mór-fæsten, sn. moor-fastness, 33. 6.
Móste, pret. of mótan.
geMót, sn. meeting, assembly (in poetry often of battles), 118. 55; 140. 199; 143. 301.
Mótan (ic mótt), sv. may, be allowed, have opportunity, 22. 157; 27. 98; 86. 308; 127. 237; 'móste ic,' would that I might! 150. 124.
Mugan (ic mæg), stv. can, am able, (may), 47. 36; 49. 101; 88. 25; 123. 128; 175. 26.
geMun, aj., w. gen. mindful, remembering, 27. 84.
geMunan (ic geman), sv. remember, 6. 54; 140. 196; 170. 28; 175. 34.
Mund, sf. (1) hand (only in poetry), 126. 211; 161. 229; (2) protection, 105. 32.
Mund-bora, sm. protector, 127. 230.
Mund-byrd, sf. protection, 153. 3.
geMundbyrdan, wv. protect, 44. 27.
geMunde, pret. of gemanun.
Mund-gripe, sm. hand-grasp, 128. 284.
Munt, sm. mountain, hill, 43. 13; 166. 21. [Lai. montem.]
Munuc, sm. monk. [Monachus.]
Munuchád, sm. (monkhood), monastic orders, 48. 70.
Munuclic, aj. monastic, 96. 46.
Munuclice, av. monastically, 97. 67.
Muronian, wv. grumble, complain, 53. 60.
Murnan, see Meornan.
Múð, sm. mouth, 12. 134; 84. 267; 184. 37.

Múta, *sm.* mouth (of a river), 35.
5; 36. 15; 41. 188.

geMynd, *sm.* memory, record, 48.
51; 57. 13; 176. 51. [Gemunan.]

geMyndig, *aj.* *w. gen.* mindful,
128. 280; 156. 74; 174. 6.

Myne, *sm.* memory, love: 'myne
witan,' love, 175. 27. [Gemunan.]

Mynet, *sf.* coin, money. [Moneta.]
Mynetere, *sm.* money-changer,
55. 116.

geMyn(i)gian, *ww.* (1) remember,
48. 75; (2) remind, 93. 201.

Mynster, *sm.* (1) monastery, 7.
87; 45. 1; 48. 71; (2) cathedral,
98. 90. [Monasterium.]

Mynster-hata, *sm.* persecutor
(hater) of monasteries, 110. 176.

Mynsterlic, *aj.* monastic, 97. 71.

Mynster-mann, *sm.* monk, 100.
148.

(ge)Myntan, *ww.* (1) intend, mean,
88. 51; 89. 67; (2) think, 161.
253. [Gemunan.]

Myrr, *sf.* myrrh, 88. 32.

N.

Nabban, *see* Habban.

Nacod, *aj.* naked, 80. 130, 131;
81. 151.

Nalles, *see* Nealles.

Nam, *pret.* of niman.

Nama, *sm.* name, 5. 29; 52. 15;
126. 207.

Nam-ott, *aj.* (known by name),
famous, 63. 201; 68. 371.

geNamian, *ww.* (1) name, 63. 124;
(2) appoint, 93. 182.

Namnian, *ww.* name, 71. 476.

Ná (no), *av.* not, no, 9. 19, 20; 32.
39; 39. 112. [Á.]

Náht, *see* Náwíht.

Náhte = ne áhte.

Ná(h)tes-hwón, *av.* not, 87. 18.

Ná-hwæðer (nóhwæðer, ná(w)-
ðer), *aj.* neither—'nawðer ne ...

ne,' neither ... nor, 5. 28; 41.
182; 107. 79.

Ná-hwær, *av.* nowhere, on no oc-
casion, 86. 311.

Ná-læs (náles), *av.* not at all, not,
27. 107; 46. 13; 175. 32, 33.

Námon, *pret. pl.* of niman.

Nán (nānne, acc.), *prn.* none, no-
one, no, (1) *sbst. w. gen.* 41. 197;
162. 257; (2) *aj.* 6. 48; 114.
42. [= ne án.]

Nánuht, *see* Náwíht.

Nát = ne wát.

Nát = ne wát.

Nát-hwilo, *adj.* *prn. indef.* (I
know not which) some, 128.
263.

Náwðer, *see* Náhwæðer.

Ná-wíht (nánwíht, náht, nóht),
(1) *av.* not, not at all, 5. 19; 89.
72; (2) *sbst. w. gen.* nothing, 5.
37 (nánwíht); 29. 44 (nánuht);
46. 16 (nóht)—*instr.* náhte, *w.*
comparatives, nothing, 14. 195.

Nædre (næddre), *sf.* adder, snake.

Nægel, *m.* nail, 171. 46.

(ge)Næglian, *ww.* nail, 90. 99.

Næs = ne was.

Næss, *sm.* (1) headland, promon-
tory, 123. 108, 110; 125. 189;
130. 350; (2) earth, 157. 113.

Næss-hliff, *sm.* headland-slope, 125.
177.

Næfre, *av.* never, 2. 35; 79. 110.
[= ne æfre.]

Nægan (hnægan), *ww.* address,
speak to, 121. 68.

Nénið, *prn.* no-one, none, no, (1)
sbst. w. gen. 2. 22; 107. 77; (2)

adj. 2. 34. [= ne ænið]

Ne, (1) *av.* not; (2) *aj.* 'ne ...
ne,' neither ... nor.

Nebb, *sm.* face.

Nefne (hemne), *aj.* unless, 123. 103;
129. 302.

Nele, *see* Willan.

(ge)Nemnan (nemnian), *ww.* name,
41. 174; 47. 31; 64. 241; 156.
81. [Nama.]

- Nergend**, *sm.* saviour (God, Christ), 155. 45; 156. 73, 81.
(ge)Nerian, *uv.* save, preserve, 3. 43; 38. 105; 114. 19 (*w. dat.*).
Nese, *av.* no, 52. 36; 54. 82.
Nest, *sn.* provisions, food, 157. 128.
Nett, *sn.* net.
(ge)Néšan, *uv.* venture on, dare, 26. 67; 162. 277; *w. instr.* risk, 126. 219.
Néh(st), *see* Néah.
geNeahhe, *av.* frequently, often, 142. 269; 154. 26; 176. 56.
Nealles (nalles), *av.* not at all, not, 125. 192. [*Ne and calles. Appears to be sometimes confounded with nálæs.*]
Nearu, *aj.* narrow, 124. 159.
Nearulice, *av.* narrowly, accurately, 9. 39.
geNearwian, *uv.* (narrow), afflict, press hard, 125. 188.
geNéadian, *uv.* compel, 83. 234; 93. 181. [*Nied.*]
Néah (néh), *av.* (*prep. w. dat.*) near, (1) *of place*: (2) *of time*, 117. 27; 162. 287; (3) *nearly*, 19. 37; (4) *compar.* néar, 155. 53; (5) *superl.* néhst (ie)—(a) *av.* (*prep. w. dat.*) 22. 148; 36. 24; (b) *aj.* 156. 73; 'æt néhstan,' next, (*av.*) 54. 86; 81. 162; 'néhsta,' *sm.* neighbour, 16. 234.
Néah-péod, *sf.* neighbouring nation, 26. 63.
(ge)Néalécan, *uv.*, *w. dat.* approach, 90. 102; 93. 201; 154. 34.
Néalécung, *sf.* approach, 92. 187.
Néat, *sn.* cattle, beast, animal, 11. 85; 44. 16; 47. 28.
geNéat, *sm.* companion, 42. 204; 143. 310; 147. 39.
Néa-wist (néawest), *sfm.* neighbourhood, presence, 25. 35; 49. 102; 93. 200.
Neoðane (neoðane), *av.* beneath, down, 148. 66; 150. 130. [*Niðer.*]
Neowol, *aj.* low, deep down, 124. 161; 157. 113.
Néo-bédd, *sn.* corpse-bed, bed of death, 149. 98.
Néod, *see* Níed.
Néod, *sf.* desire, zeal.
Néod-laðu, *sf.* (friendly) invitation, 122. 70.
Néosan, *sv.* (*or weak?*), *w. gen.* visit, go to, 155. 63.
Néosung, *sf.* visitation, 76. 2; 80. 135.
Néotan, *sv.*, *w. gen.* use, enjoy, 143. 308; 151. 156.
Níeor, *sm.* sea-monster, 125. 177.
Níoor-hús, *sn.* níoor-dwelling, 124. 161.
Nið(ð)as, *simpl.* men (only in poetry), 181. 27; 182. 6.
Niðer, *av.* down, 123. 110; 149. 98.
geNiðerian, *uv.* (1) throw down, 157. 113; (2) condemn, 78. 65.
Nierwan, *uv.* narrow, curtail, 106. 52. [*Nearu.*]
Nigoða, *aj. num.* ninth, 53. 48.
Nigon, *num.* nine, 41. 187; 85. 291.
Niht, *sf.* night, 154. 34; *with numbers instead of 'day'*, 31. 2; 85. 287. *Nihtes*, *av.* by night, 155. 45.
Niht-helm, *sm.* night-covering, the shades of night, 177. 96.
Nihtlic, *aj.* nightly, 92. 162.
Niht-scúa, *sm.* shades of night, 177. 104.
Nille, &c., *see* Willan.
(ge)Niman, *sv.* (1) take, seize on, capture, 22. 155; 25. 33; 37. 65; take away, carry off, 127. 231, 241; 131. 362; (2) receive, 136. 71.
geNip, *sn.* mist, 123. 110. [*Nípan.*]
Nis = ne is.
Niwe, *aj.* new, 26. 82; 41. 187; 94. 216.
geNiwian, *uv.* renew, 121. 53; 122. 73; 156. 98.
Nið, *sm.* (1) (envy), hatred, indig-

- nation, 12. 130; 154. 34: (2) war, violence; 'niðe (*instr.*) ról,' strong in war, 155. 53.
- Nið-heard, *aj.* bold, 162. 277.
- Nið-hyogende, *aj.* hostile, 161. 233.
- geNiðla, *sm.* enemy. [Nið.]
- Nið-sele, *sm.* hostile hall, 128. 263.
- Nið-wundor, *sn.* dire wonder, portent, 123. 115.
- Níed, (néad, néod), *sf.* need, necessity, 91. 127; 162. 277; force, violence, 29. 57. Niede, *instr.* of need, necessarily, 16. 241; 104. 3; 105. 21.
- geNíedan, *uv.* compel, 24. 18.
- Níed-bepearf, *aj.* necessary, 6. 61.
- Níed-gild, *sn.* forced payment, tribute, 108. 118.
- Níed-pearf, *sf.* need, necessity, 12. 116; 16. 249; 105. 22.
- Níeten, *sm.* cattle, beast, 10. 50, 70; 48. 75. [Néat.]
- (ge)Nípan, *sv.* grow dark (of night and mist), 177. 96, 104.
- Nolde = ne wolde.
- Norð, *av.* northwards, in the north, north, 18. 4, 12; 37. 51; 146. 30; *comp.* norðor, 20. 69; *superl.* norðmest, 17. 2.
- Norðan, *av.* from the north, 18. 16; 117. 42: 'be . . . norðan,' *prp. w. dat.* north of, 20. 85.
- Norð-dæl, *sm.* north quarter, north, 24. 5; 62. 193.
- Norðern, *aj.* northern, 62. 190.
- Norðeward, *aj.* (*av.*) northward, 20. 71, 77.
- Norð-hymbre, *smpl.* Northumbrians, 36. 18; 39. 124.
- North-hymbre, *aj.* Northumbrian, 95. 9.
- Norð-hymbrisc, *aj.* Northumbrian, 97. 58.
- Norð-mann, *sm.* Norwegian, 17. 2; 19. 63.
- Norðmest, *superl.* of norð.
- Norð-rihte, *av.* direct north, 18. 8, 9.
- Norð-sæ, *sf.* North Sea, 37. 52; 62. 190.
- Norð-wealas, *smpl.* the North Welsh, 39. 120, 123.
- Norð-weal(h)-oynn, *sn.* inhabitants of North Wales, 38. 94.
- Norðweard, *aj.* northward, 17. 3.
- Norðweardes, *av.* northwards, 36. 36.
- geNotian, *uv.* (enjoy), consume, 37. 43.
- Notu, *sf.* (1) enjoyment, use, 27. 99; (2) employment, 6. 68. [Néotan.]
- Nô, *see* Nâ.
- geNôg (h), *aj.* (1) enough, 54. 83; (2) much, many, 22. 134; 170. 33: *av.* (enough), very, 27. 98, 99.
- Nón, *sf.* noon, 130. 350. [*Lat.* nona hora.]
- geNugan (geneah), *suu.* suffice.
- Numen, *pic.* of niman.
- Nú, now, (1) *av.* 5. 14; 104. 7; 'nú giet,' still, 29. 55; (2) *cf.* now that, since, 29. 38, 42; 151. 159; 'nú . . . nú,' *correl.* 101. 205.
- geNyhht, *sf.* abundance. [Genugan.]
- geNyhhtsum, *aj.* sufficient, 80. 120.
- geNyhhtsumian, *uv., w. dat.* suffice, 80. 136.
- geNyhhtsumlice, *av.* sufficiently, 83. 231.
- geNyhhtsumnis, *sf.* sufficiency, 80. 137.
- Nyllan = ne willan.
- Nytt, *sf.* use, utility, 181. 27. [Néotan.]
- Nytt-wirðe, *aj.* useful, 41. 183.
- Nytan = ne witan.
- Nyten, *aj.* ignorant, 78. 81.
- Nytennis, *sf.* ignorance, 81. 169.
- O.
- Oððe, *cf.* or, 171. 36; 175. 26; 'oððe . . . oððe (. . . oððe) . . . either . . . or, 36. 22; 37. 67, 68.

- Of, prep. (adv.), w. dat. (instr.)** (1) *motion*, from, 33. 19: (2) *origin*, 'þá menn of Lundabyrig,' 40. 152: (3) *departure, privation, separation, &c.*, 77. 51; 81. 169: (4) *partitive*, 'spellað ús of éowrum ele,' 54. 80; 102. 216: (5) *cause*, 'of yflum willan syngian,' 12. 112: (6) *material*, 'of tigelan geworht,' 29. 32: (7) *concerning*, about, 'sædon him fela spella of heora lande,' 18. 33: (8) *time*, from, 98. 95.
- Of-d-rædan, sv. fear; ptc. pret.** 'of-drædd,' afraid, 55. 112.
- Ofen, sm. oven, furnace,** 68. 384. 387, 388.
- Ofer, prep. (adv.), w. dat. and acc.** (1) *above*, over, 100. 150: (2) *on*, 51. 11: (3) *motion across*, 'ofer land éodon,' 40. 149: (4) *extension*, throughout, 'ofer ealne þone ymbgong,' 29. 35: (5) *superiority, rule*, 'ic g-sette þe ofer micle (þing),' 55. 103: (6) *against*, contrary to, 'ofer þá tréowa,' 36. 20; 'ofer willan,' 181. 10: (7) *time*, after, 'on midne winter ofer twelftan niht,' 33. 1; during, 'ofer ealle þá niht,' 100. 153.
- Ofer-cuman, sv. overcome,** 120. 23; 161. 235.
- Ofer-d-rencan, ww. give to drink excessively, ply excessively (with wine),** 154. 31.
- Ofer-faran, sv. traverse,** 28. 9.
- Ofer-féran, ww. traverse,** 20. 74. 75.
- Ofer-færeld, sn. passage,** 28. 6; 29. 61.
- Ofer-folgian, ww. w. dat. pursue, persecute,** 16. 247.
- Ofer-freosan, sv. freeze over,** 23. 170.
- Ofer-fyll, sf. (over-filling), glut-tony,** 111. 204.
- Ofer-gán, sv. (1) traverse,** 124. 158: (2) *overrun, overspread*, 92. 152; 113. 4.
- Ofer-helman, ww. cover, over-shadow,** 123. 114.
- Ofer-h-ergian, ww. ravage through-out, overrun,** 27. 93.
- Ofer-hoga, sm. despiser,** 109. 155.
- Ofer-hygd, sfu. contempt, pride,** 148. 83.
- Oferlice, av. excessively,** 111. 195.
- Ofer-méde, sn. pride,** 147. 48. [Mód.]
- Ofer-métto, sf. pride,** 148. 87; 149. 92.
- Ofer-mód, sn. pride,** 136. 89; 146. 27.
- Ofer-mód, aj. proud,** 146. 17; 149. 93.
- Ofer-sáwan, sv. sow over,** 52. 29.
- Ofer-séon, sv. see over,** 20. 95.
- Ofer-spræc, sf. loquacity,** 15. 221.
- Ofer-s tigan, sv. rise above, excel,** 83. 220.
- Ofer-swifan, ww. overcome,** 84. 256; 91. 140.
- Ofer-wæorpan, sv. stumble, fall,** 129. 293.
- Ofer-winnan, sv. overcome,** 73. 527; 74. 560; 163. 320.
- Ofer-wlencan, ww. make over-proud: ptc. prt. 'oferwlenced,' haughty,** 24. 11. [Wlanc.]
- Ofer-wyroan, ww. work over, cover,** 67. 342.
- Ofet, sn. fruit,** 167. 77.
- Of-faran, sv. intercept,** 38. 95; 39. 112.
- Of-færian, ww. carry off,** 130. 333.
- (ge)Offrian, ww. offer, sacrifice,** 62. 176, 182; 82. 191. [Offerre.]
- Of-giefan, sv. give up, relinquish,** 130. 350; 176. 61; 179. 1.
- Of-h-réowan, sv., w. gen. pity,** 81. 160; 102. 216.
- Of-létan, sv. give up, relinquish,** 131. 372.
- Of-lýstan, ww. desire; ptc. pret. w. gen. 'oflyst,' desirous of, pleased with,** 44. 29.
- Of-s-œotan, sv. shoot, hit,** 136. 77.

- Qf-s'endan**, *vv.* summon, 116. 20.
Qf-s'ón, *sv.* see, 77. 54.
Qf-s'ittan, *sv.* sit upon, press down, 129. 295.
Qf-s'léan, *sv.* slay, 1. 3; 2. 18; 66. 312.
Qf-s'pring, *sm.* offspring, descendants, 59. 98, 104.
Qf-s'tingan, *sv.* stab (to death), 2. 5.
Qf-panca (aíþ.), *sm.* grudge, enmity, 162. 265.
Oft, *av.* often, 2. 7; *comp.* 36. 33; *superl.* 109. 157.
Qf-t'ón, *sv., w. instr.* withhold, 128. 270.
Qf-t'orfan, *vv.* stone to death, 70. 441; 114. 46.
Qf-p'yncoan, *vv. impers., w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, 'mé qf-p'yncoð', I am displeased, weary of, 13. 144; 92. 162.
Qf-weorpan, *sv.* overthrow, conquer, 66. 323.
Oll, *sn.* (?) contumely, only in 'mid olle', 110. 164. [*Cp.* Ælfric's Hom. II. 166. 15.]
Qm-, see **Am-**.
Qn (an), *prep. (av.), w. dat. (instr.) and acc.*, (1) on, onto (*generally, however, expressed by ofer*), 2. 11, 21; 36. 41; (2) in, into, 35. 4; 37. 47. 48; (3) *hostility*, against, 'woldon rædan (plot) qn hi', 117. 44; 31. 18; (4) *specification, definition*, 'hæt gafol bið qn deóra fellum', 19. 55; (5) *instrumental*, 'wurdon qn flæme gengeðe', 38. 105; 100. 164; (6) *to form adverbs*: 'qn riht' (rightly), 129. 305; (7) *time*, 35. 1, 17.
Qn-, see **An-**.
Qn-é-lan, *vv.* set fire to, inflame, 12. 121; 14. 196; 15. 207.
Qn-b'ærnan, *vv.* (1) set fire to, inflame, 15. 204; (2) inspire, incite, 46. 10.
Qn-brídan, *sv.* wait for, await, 9. 42.
Qn-b'ryrdan, *vv.* excite, inspire, 76. 14; 156. 95. [Bryrdan, 'sharpen,' from brord, 'point.']
Qn-b'ryrdnis, *sf.* inspiration, ardour, 98. 96.
Qn-b'útan, *prp., w. dat.* about, around, 14. 172.
Qn-c'ennan, *vv.* bear, bring forth, 69. 418.
Qn-c'náwan, *sv.* acknowledge, understand, 68. 378; 78. 81; 134. 9.
Qn-cweðan, *sv.* address, answer, 141. 245.
Qn-cýð, *sf.* sorrow, pain, 125. 170.
Qn-défn, *sf.* (fitting) amount, proportion, 22. 145. [Gedafenian.]
Qn-d'rædan, *sv.* fear, 12. 131, 137; 27. 90; 80. 129.
Qn-e mn, *prp., w. dat.* alongside of, 139. 184.
Qnettan, *vv.* hasten, 158. 139, 162. [Anda.]
Qn-fægnian, *vv.* (rejoice towards), fawn (of a dog), 44. 23.
Qn-f'indan, *sv.* find out, discover, 2. 13, 18; 121. 43; 127. 247.
Qn-f'oran, *prp., w. acc. (dat.)* before (time), 39. 108.
Qn-f'ón, *sv., w. gen. acc. or instr.* receive, 34. 28; 84. 261; 86. 316; 127. 244; 137. 110.
Qngann, *pret. of qnginnan*.
Qn-g'éan (qngén), *A. prp., w. dat. and acc.* (1) towards, 36. 37; 77. 40; (2) against (*hostility*), 114. 41; 117. 46; 137. 100. *B. av.* (1) opposite, 20. 96; (2) back, 'gecirde qngéan' (returned), 77. 39; 116. 18; 138. 137; (3) again (qft qngéan), 138. 156. [Gén contracted from gegu, like rén from regen.]
Qn-g'ieldan, *sv.* atone for, 119. 1; 147. 50; 185. 56.
Qn-g'ierwan, *vv.* prepare, 171. 39.
Qn-g'ietan, *sv.* (1) understand, perceive, see, 5. 37; 128. 262, 268; (2) seize, assail, 121. 41.

- Q'n-ginn**, *sm.* (1) beginning, 57. 38; 83. 228: (2) enterprise, 141. 242.
Q'n-ginnan (*ág.*), *sv.* (1) begin, 7. 74; 53. 55; 78. 86: (2) attempt, 26. 67; 44. 19.
Qngunnon, *pret. pl. of qnginnan*.
Qn-hætan, *vv.* heat, inflame, 156. 87.
Qn-hieldan, *vv.* incline, bow, 50. 131.
Qn-hlfdan, *sv.* open, reveal, 165. 12; 167. 49.
Qn-innan, *prp., w. dat. (adv.)* within, 163. 313; 179. 3.
Qn-lætan, *vv.* relax, loosen, 131. 359.
Q'n-lie, *aj.* like.
Q'n-licnis, *sf.* (1) likeness, 123. 101; 151. 151: (2) image, picture, 10. 49, 69; 84. 249 (idol).
Qn-liehtan, *vv.* enlighten, illuminate, 58. 52; 86. 310.
Qn-lifan, *sv., w. dat. of person and gen. of thing*, lend, give, 126, 217; 147. 113; 157. 124.
Qn-lúcan, *sv.* unlock, open, 10. 56, 61.
Qn-lútan, *sv.* bow, incline (*intr.*), 6. 44; 10. 73; 11. 86.
Qn-gem'ang, *prp., w. dat.* among, 7. 74; 43. 12.
Qn-middan, *prp., w. dat.* in the midst of, 52. 29.
Qn-munan, *sv., w. gen.* (remember), care for, 3. 39.
Qn-rídan, *sv.* ride, 32. 39.
Q'n-sæge, *aj.* impending, assailing, 106. 67; 183. 22. [Sigan.]
Qn-s'ounian, *vv.* shun, fear, detest, 44. 15; 73. 547; *refl.* fear, be afraid, 43. 9.
Qn-s'ounigendlic, *aj.* detestable, abominable, 10. 50, 70.
Q'n-scyte, *sm.* attack, calumny, 107. 84; 110. 171.
Qn-s'endan, *vv.* (1) send, 7. 84; 127. 233: (2) send forth, give up, 171. 49.
Q'n-sien *sf.* want, lack, 167. 55.
Qn-s'læpan, *sv. (w.)* sleep, 47. 30; 50. 131.
Qn-s'pringan, *sv.* spring forth, 167. 63.
Qn-s'tellan, *vv.* institute, create, 47. 44.
Q'n-stæl, *sm.* institution, supply, 5. 23.
Qn-s'tyrian, *vv.* stir, agitate, 12. 121.
Q'n-sund, *aj.* sound, whole, healthy, 61. 139; 76. 5; 85. 282; 166. 20.
Q'n-sundnis, *sf.* soundness, 78. 75.
Qn-t'ýnan, *vv.* open, 11. 102, 105; 12. 109. [Tún.]
Qn-p'ræcian, *vv.* dread, 89. 78.
Q'n-præce, *aj.* dreadful, 82. 181.
Qn-u'fan, *prp., w. dat.* upon, on, 161. 252.
Qn-u'ppan, *prp., w. dat.* upon, 9. 35.
Qn-w'acan, *sv.* awake, 156. 77.
Qn-wæsonan, *vv.* awake, 175. 45.
Qn-w'æscan, *vv.* soften, 151. 158. [Wác.]
Qn-w'æg, *see Weg*.
Qn-w'endan, *vv.* (1) overturn, end, 26. 83; 168. 82; transgress, 151. 160: (2) change (to the worse), *trans.* 152. 186: (3) deprive, *w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, 151. 155.
Q'n-weald, *sm.* dominion, authority, power, 4. 6, 8; 27. 95.
Q'n-wealda, *sm.* Lord, 120. 22.
Qn-w'indan, *sv.* unwind, loosen, 131. 360.
Q'n-winnende, *aj. (pres. ptc.)* assailing, aggressive, 73. 531.
Qn-w'ræon, *sv.* uncover, 71. 457, 470. [A later form of qnwríh-an.]
Qn-w'rigennis, *sf.* (uncovering), revelation, 77. 33.
Qn-w'ríðan, *sv.* (unbind), uncover, 159. 173.

- Open**, *aj.* open, evident, 165. 11; 171. 47.
Openlice, *av.* openly, publicly, 9. 24. 36; 76. 13.
geOpenian, *vv.* (1) open, reveal, 13. 141; 86. 317; 88. 31: (2) open (*intr.*), 63. 228.
Orc, *sm.* pitcher, flagon, 154. 18.
Ord, *sm.* (1) point, spear, 129. 299; 135. 47: (2) beginning, 47. 44: (3) *collective*, first men, the flower, 136. 69: (4) line of battle, front, 142. 273.
Orðian, *vv.* breathe, 92. 152.
Orett, *sm.* (?) battle.
Orett-mæg, *sm.* warrior, 161. 232.
Oretta, *sm.* warrior, 128. 282.
Or-sæld, *aj.* very old, 44. 26.
Orl, *sn.* cattle.
Orf-owealm, *sm.* cattle-plague, 106. 70.
Or-feorme, *aj.*, *w. instr.* deprived of, without, 162. 271.
Or-lege, *sn.* war, 122. 76. [*Originally* 'fate,' 'decision,' *from* licgan.]
Or-mæte, *aj.* immense, intense, 93. 184. [Metan.]
Or-mód, *aj.* despairing.
Ormódnis, *sf.* despair, 15. 223; 16. 244.
Or-sáwle, *aj.* lifeless, dead, 157. 108.
Or-sorg(h), *aj.*, *w. gen.* unconcerned, careless, 16. 254; 80. 137.
Or-panc, *sm.* skillful work, 183. 2.
Or-wéna, *indecl. aj.*, *w. gen.* hopeless, despairing of, 129. 315.
Or-wéne, *aj.*, *w. gen.* hopeless, despairing of, 92. 172.
Ó, *see* Á.
Óð, *prep.*, *w. acc.* (rarely *w. dat.*) (1) *place*, up to, 33. 21; 35. 10: (2) *time*, until, 66. 317; 98. 85; óð þæt, óð þe, *aj.* until, 2. 5; 37. 57; 89. 75.
Óð, *aj.* until, 1. 3; 22. 154; 163. 293.
Óð-feallan, *sv.* fall off, decline, 5. 16; 6. 51.
Óð-fæstan, *vv.* set to (learning), 6. 67.
Óð-r-ówan, *sv.* row away, 42. 207.
Óð-standan, *sv.* stand still, 44. 39.
Óð-þringan, *sv. w. dat. of pers.* and *acc. of thing*, thrust out, deprive of, 159. 185.
Óð-wéndan, *vv.*, *w. dat. of pers.* and *acc. of thing*, deprive, 151. 158.
Óð-windan, *sv.* escape, 41. 192.
Óðer, *prn.* (always strong), (1) second, 22. 147; 77. 53: (2) other (alter, alius), 33. 4; 122. 88: (3) *corr.* 'óðer . . . óðer,' the one . . . the other, 31. 11; 36. 34: (4) *adverbial*, 'óðer óðre . . . óððe,' either . . . or . . . , 24. 7.
Ófer, *sm.* shore, banks, 123. 121; 134. 28.
Ófost, (*dat.* ófste), *sf.* haste, 60. 126; 104. 2; 121. 42; 153. 10; 156. 70.
Óf(o)stlice, *av.* with haste, 138. 143; 158. 150; 159. 169.
Óga, *sm.* fear, terror, 63. 219. [Ege.]
Ó-leccan, *vv.*, *w. dat.* flatter, soothe, 44. 20; 147. 45.
Ó-leccung, *sf.* flattery, persuasion, 8. 2.

P.

- Palm-twig**, *sn.* palm-twig, 94. 215.
Panne, *sf.* pan, 14. 200; 15. 204.
Papol-stán, *sm.* pebble-stone, pebble, 79. 105.
Pád, *sf.* (?) coat.
Pápa, *sm.* pope, 98. 102. [Papa.]
Pæð, *sm.* path.
Pællen, *aj.* of purple, 79. 116. [Pæll, *sm.* from pallium.]
Pening (penig), *sm.* penny, 53. 44. 58, 59.

Peohtas, *smpl.* the Picts, 98. 87.
Plega, *sm.* play, pleasure, festivity,
 22. 141, 144; 81. 150.
Plegian, *vv.* play, 44. 24.
Port, *sm.* port, harbour, 20. 86, 99.
 [Portus.]
Post, *sm.* post, 101. 186. 191.
 [Postis.]
Prass, *sm.* (?) array, pomp, 136.
 68.
Préost, *sm.* priest. [Presbyter.]
Prút, *aj.* proud.
Prýte, *sf.* pride, 110. 173.
Pund, *sm.* pound, 54. 93; 55. 109.
 [Pondus.]
Pytt, *sm.* pit. [Puteus.]

R.

Racente, *sf.* chain, fetter, 150. 127;
 152. 189.
Racu, *sf.* narrative, 59. 105; 76.
 8; 87. 4.
Radost, *see* Hraðe.
Raðe, *see* Hraðe.
Ramm, *sm.* (ram), battering-ram,
 13. 150; 14. 184.
Rand, *sm.* border, shield (in poetry),
 134. 20; 184. 37.
Rand-wiga, *sm.* shield-warrior,
 121. 48.
Rand-wig(g)end, *sm.* shield-warrior,
 153. 11; 154. 20; 159.
 188.
Rád, *pres.* of ridan.
Rád, *sf.* ride, expedition, 32. 39;
 101. 178.
geRád, *sm.* reckoning, account, 54.
 99.
Ráp, *sm.* rope.
Rárian, *sm.* cry, lament, 81. 157.
Ræfnan, *vv.* perform. do, 153. 11.
geRæcan, *vv.* (1) reach, obtain,
 28. 20; 36. 25; 38. 125; (2)
 take, (a city), 28. 20; (3) hit,
 138. 142, 158.
Ræd, *sm.* (1) advice, 117. 36;
 council, 118. 62; (2) help, 123.
 126; (3) benefit, good fortune,

74. 563; 152. 179; (4) deliberation,
 plan of action, design, 57. 41;
 90. 87; 147. 41; (5) sense,
 understanding, 155. 68.
(ge)Rædan, *vv.* (1) advise, 134.
 18; (2) decree, 77. 36; 117. 47;
 decide, agree to, 134. 36; (3)
 plot, 117. 44; (4) rule, 147. 44.
(ge)Rædan, *vv.* read, 63. 226;
 65. 281; 76. 7.
Ræd-bora, *sm.* councillor, 69. 422;
 122. 75.
Ræde, *aj.* ready (?), 156. 97.
geRæde, *sm.* trappings, ornaments,
 139. 190.
Rædend, *sm.* ruler, 129. 305.
Rædfæst, *aj.* wise, 57. 42.
Rædung, *sf.* reading, 97. 63; 110.
 190.
Ræpan, *vv.* bind. [Ráp.]
Ræpling, *sm.* prisoner, 114. 28.
 [Rápan.]
Ræran, *vv.* (raise up), commit, do,
 105. 12. [Ráran.]
Ræa, *sm.* rush.
Ræsan, *vv.* rush, 2. 16.
Ræswa, *sm.* chief, leader (only in
 poetry), 154. 12; 159. 178.
(ge)Ræccan, *vv.* (1) explain, interpret,
 61. 146; 97. 55; (2) tell,
 narrate, 96. 27. [Racu.]
Ræccere, *sm.* (teacher), ruler, 8. 1,
 17.
Ræced, *sm.* house, chamber, 129.
 322.
Recene (ricene), *av.* instantly, at
 once, 93. 178; 136. 93; 159.
 188; hastily, 178. 112.
Regen (rén), *sm.* rain, 51. 3.
Regen-scúr, *sm.* shower of rain,
 80. 133.
Regol, *sm.* rule (of conduct). [Regula.]
Regol-bryce, *sm.* breach of rules,
 111. 199.
Regollic (reogollic), *aj.* according
 to rules, 49. 93.
Regollice, *av.* according to rules,
 107. 78.

- Rest**, *sf.* rest, bed, 47. 29; 49. 110; 169. 3.
Restan, *vv.* (1) rest (absol. and reflex.), 49. 107; 172. 64, 69; (2) remain, 164. 322.
Réoc, *sm.* smoke, 148. 80. [Réocan.]
Réocan, *vv., w. gen.* reck, care, 109. 140; 142. 260.
Réocelás, *aj.* careless, 6. 50.
Réocels, *sm.* incense, frankincense, 88. 32.
Réofe, *aj.* fierce, cruel, zealous, 15. 217; 27. 88; 89. 64; 91. 120.
Réofnis, *sf.* fierceness, zeal, 13. 143; 16. 240.
geRéofa, *sm.* overseer, bailiff, officer, 42. 201; 53. 54; 114. 21.
Rén, *see* Regen.
geRéne, *sm.* ornament, 181. 15.
geRénian, *vv.* adorn, 138. 161; 164. 339.
Réad, *aj.* red, 79. 104; 164. 339; 181. 15.
Réaf, *sn.* dress, armour, 138. 161.
Réafere, *sm.* robber, plunderer, 110. 182.
Réafian, *vv.* rob, plunder, 109. 136.
Réafác, *sm.* robbery, plundering, 107. 71; 111. 199.
geReord, *sn.* (1) voice, 180. 16; (2) language, 97. 55, 58.
Reord-berend, *sm.* (endowed with speech), men, 169. 3; 173. 89.
geReordung, *sf.* meal, reflection, 77. 50.
Réocan, *sv.* stink, be putrid, 163. 314.
Réotan, *sv.* weep, 123. 126.
Ribb, *sn.* rib, 59. 97.
Riocene, *see* Recene.
Ridda, *sm.* rider, 64. 234; 100. 175. [Ridan.]
Ridon, *pret. pl.* of ridan.
Riht (ryht), *aj.* right, true, 147. 44; 156. 97; 173. 89.
Riht, *sn.* (1) right, 109. 159; 149. 115; (2) duty, 12. 138.
geRihtan, *vv.* correct, 9. 36.
Riht, *av.* (1) rightly, 9. 43; 107. 18; 134. 20; (2) exactly, 28. 28.
geRiht, *sn.* (1) right, law, 86. 301; 105. 24; 109. 42; (2) 'on gerihite,' straight on, 160. 202.
Riht-lagu, *sf.* just law, 109. 156.
geRihtléocan, *vv.* direct, guide, 98. 113.
Rihtlic, *aj.* right, righteous, 11. 82; 14. 187; 83. 240.
Rihtlice, *av.* rightly, 11. 91; 14. 197; 94. 209.
Riht-norðan-wind, *sm.* direct north wind, 18. 18.
Riht-wis, *aj.* righteous, 16. 257.
Rihtwislic, *aj.* righteous, 14. 196.
Rihtwisnis, *sf.* righteousness, 15. 203; 61. 168.
Rino, *sm.* warrior, man (only in poetry), 134. 18; 155. 54; 180. 16.
geRisen, *sf.* due, 106. 43. [Gerisan.]
geRisenlic, *aj.* proper, suitable, 11. 83, 93; 46. 3.
Ríoe, *aj.* powerful, of high rank, 22. 130; 80. 133; 121. 48.
Ríoe, *sm.* kingdom, might, government, 1. 1; 2. 8; 52. 27; 177. 106.
Ríocetere (cc), *sm.* ambition, 59. 85; 90. 96.
Rícsian, *see* Ríxian.
Rídan, *sv.* ride, 2. 26; 22. 156; 150. 127 (of fetters).
geRídan, *sv.* (ride over), occupy (a country), subject, 33. 2, 4.
Rísepán, *vv.* spoil, plunder, 109. 136; 113. 15.
Rísepere, *sm.* spoiler, 106. 70; 110. 182.
Rím, *sn.* number.
Ríman, *vv.* count, 32. 39.
Rínan (rignan), *vv.* rain, 51. 7. [Regen.]
Ríp, *sn.* harvest, 40. 143.
Rípan, *sv.* reap, 40. 142; 55. 111, 114.

Rípere, *sm.* reaper, 52. 38.
geRípan, *uv.* become ripe, mature, 90. 113.
Ríp-tíma, *sm.* reaping-time, harvest, 52. 37, 38.
Rísan, *sv.* rise.
geRísan, *sv.* besit, be proper.
Ríxian, *uv.* rule, reign, prevail, 32. 31; 76. 22; 83. 229; 93. 199. [Rice.]
Rodor, *sm.* sky, heavens (only in poetry), 123. 126; 129. 305, 322.
Rotian, *uv.* rot, 9. 27.
Ród, *sf.* rood, cross, 78. 80; 95. 14; 171. 44.
Róde-hengen, *sf.* (rood-hanging), cross, 76. 19; 90. 99. [Hangian.]
Róde-tácn, *sm.* sign of the cross, 50. 130; 84. 267.
Róf, *aj.* strong, brave, noble (only in poetry), 147. 41; 154. 20; 155. 53.
Róhte, *pret.* of récan.
Rómana, *gen. pl.* 'Rómana rice,' Roman empire, 76. 23.
Rómanise, *aj.* Roman, 88. 45.
Róme-burg, *sf.* city of Rome, Rome, 98. 99. [Roma.]
Rómian, *uv., w. gen.* possess, 149. 115.
Róm-ware, *smpl.* Romans, 27. 91.
Róse, *sf.* rose, 79. 117. [Rosa.]
Rót, *aj.* glad.
Rótlíce, *av.* gladly, cheerfully, 50. 115.
Rów, *aj.* sweet, gentle, 182. 3.
Rówan, *sv.* row.
Rúm, *aj.* roomy, spacious, 164. 349; 165. 14; 184. 37.
Rúm, *sm.* room, opportunity, 163. 314.
Rúme, *av.* roomily, 156. 97.
Rún, *sf.* (rune, mystery), council, 155. 54; 178. III.
Rún-wita, *sm.* councillor, 122. 75.
Ryne, *sm.* running, course (Irnan).
geRýman, *sm.* (1) widen, extend,

4. 9; 98. 86: (2) clear, open up (a way), 136. 93; 173. 89.
Rýmet, *sm.* room, space, 36. 24.

S.

Sacan, *sv.* fight, contend, 185. 53.
Sacerd, *sm.* priest, 14. 173. [Sacerdos.]
Sacerd-bana, *sm.* priest-slayer, 110. 176.
Sacou (*dat.* sæcce), *sf.* strife, war, 131. 368; 163. 289; 167. 54.
Salu, *aj.* sallow, dark.
Salu-pád, *aj.* dark-coated, 182. 3.
Saluwig-pád, *aj.* dark-coated, 160. 211.
Sam, *aj.* 'sam . . . sam,' whether . . . or, 23. 171.
Same, *av.* similarly, 'swá same,' similarly, 6. 57; 151. 154; 'swá same swá,' in the same way as, 30. 82.
geSamnian, *uv.* collect, assemble, 22. 150; 36. 34; 48. 56.
geSamnung, *sf.* assembly, association, 48. 72.
Samod, *av.* together, 21. 123; 78. 84; 92. 148 (entirely).
Samod, *prp., w. dat.* together with, at (of time), 121. 61.
Sanct, *sm.* saint, 100. 149.
Sand, *sm.* sand.
Sand-ceosel, *sm.* gravel, 51. 7.
Sang, *smn.* song, poem, 48. 52, 76; 182. 3.
Sang-cræft, *sm.* art of poetry, 46. 15.
Sál, *sm.* rope, chain, 150. 127, 133.
Sám-worht, *aj.* (*plc. pri.*) half-wrought, unfinished, 36. 12.
Sár, *aj.* grievous, sad, 159. 182; 172. 80.
Sár, *sm.* (pain), grief, sorrow, 16. 234.
Sáre, *av.* sorely, grievously, 106. 46; 119. 1; 171. 59.
Sárettan, *uv.* grieve, be vexed, 9. 34.

geSárgian, *vv.* wound, 42. 208.
 Sárig, *aj.* sorry, sad, 25. 30; 43.
 11.
 Sárlic, *aj.* grievous, sad, 101. 205.
 Sárnis, *sf.* pain, 86. 328.
 Sáwan, *sv.* sow, 52. 17, 18, 27,
 32.
 Sáwere, *sm.* sower, 52. 17.
 Sáwon, *pret. pl. of* seón.
 Sáwol (sáwl), *sf.* soul, life, 81. 165;
 82. 185; 107. 89; 139. 177.
 Sáwolléas, *aj.* lifeless, 124. 156.
 Sæcoe, *see* Sacu.
 Sæl, *sn.* hall.
 Sæt, *pret. of* sittan,
 Sæternes-dæg, *sm.* Saturday, 114.
 40.
 Sæ, *sf.* sea, 39. 118, 127; 174. 4.
 Sæd, *sn.* seed, 52. 17, 28, 33.
 Sæde (sægde), *pret. of* sægan.
 Sæ-deor, *sn.* sea-beast, 127. 260.
 Sæ-draca, *sm.* sea-dragon, 125.
 176.
 geSægan, *vv.* (make to sink), lay
 low, 163. 294. [Sigan.]
 Sægon, *pret. pl. of* seón.
 Sæl, *smf.* (1) prosperity, happiness,
 122. 72: (2) occasion, time, 79.
 91; 97. 73; 172. 80.
 (ge)Sælan, *vv.* bind, 157. 114;
 175. 21. - [Sál.]
 Sæ-læc, *sn.* sea-booty, 131. 374.
 geSæm, *sf.* happiness, 58. 67.
 Sæ-lida, *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 135.
 45; 142. 286.
 geSælig, *aj.* happy, blessed, 90.
 109; 151. 166.
 geSæliglic, *aj.* happy, blessed, 4.
 5; 145. 7.
 geSæliglice, *av.* happily, 90. 114.
 Sæ-mann, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 108.
 129; 134. 29; 135. 38.
 Sæne, *aj., w. gen.* slow, 125. 186.
 Sæ-rima, *sm.* sea-border, coast, 41.
 186.
 Sæ-rinc, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 138.
 134.
 Sæ-strand, *sm.* sea-strand, 82.
 203.

Sætan (sætian), *vv., w. gen.* lie in
 wait for, 13. 170. [Sittan.]
 Sæte, -an, *smpl.* dwellers, *only in*
composition. [Sittan.]
 Sæton, *pret. pl. of* sittan.
 Sætung, *sf.* ambush, snares, 14.
 188.
 Scacan (ea), *sv.* (shake), hasten
 (*intr.*), 163. 292.
 Scadu (ea), *smf.* shadow, 171. 54.
 Scaða (ea), *sm.* (1) thief, criminal,
 85. 274: (2) enemy, 159. 193.
 [Scæðan.]
 Scafan, *sv.* shave, scrape, 102. 216.
 Scamian (ea), *vv. impers., w. acc.*
of pers. and gen. of thing, shame,
 15. 207; 109. 161; 110. 169,
 186.
 Scamu (ea), *sf.* (1) shame, 8. 17;
 47. 25: (2) disgrace, 108. 111.
 Scand (ea), *sf.* disgrace, 9. 47; 10.
 64. 65.
 Scandlic (ea), *aj.* disgraceful, 26.
 76; 107. 84.
 Scapen (ea), *ptc. of* scippan.
 geScapennis (ea), *sf.* creation, 58.
 69. [Scieppan.]
 geScádan (éa), *sv.* (separate), de-
 cide, 129. 305.
 geScáð-wis (éa), *aj.* sagacious,
 wise, 8. 1.
 geScáðwíallœ (éa), *av.* sagacious-
 ly, 24. 9.
 geScáðwísnis (éa), *sf.* sagacity,
 97. 68.
 Scán, *pret. of* scinan.
 Scær, *pret. of* sceran.
 (ge)Scæðan, *sv., w. dat.* injure,
 126. 197; 127. 252; 128. 274;
 130. 337; *weak pret.* scæðede,
 128. 264. [Scaða.]
 (ge)Scændan, *vv.* shame, insult,
 injure, 15. 206; 109. 134.
 [Scand.]
 (ge)Scæran, *sv.* cut, 121. 37; 128.
 276; 163. 305.
 Scopen, *sn.* (sheep-fold), stall, 47.
 28.
 Scea-, *see* Sca-.

Soeaf, *sm.* shaft, 138. 136.
geSoeaf, *sf.* (1) creature, created being, 83. 219: (2) creation, 131. 372 (existence), 170. 12, 55: (3) decrees (of fate, of God), 177. 107; 185. 65. [*Scieppan.*]
Soeal, *see* **Sculan**.
Soealo, *sm.* (servant), man, 139. 181; 161. 230.
geSoeap, *sm.* (1) creation, 48. 79: (2) limb, 92. 153: (3) fate, nature (*in pl.*), 179. 7. [*Scieppan.*]
Soeap, *aj.* sharp, 14. 193; 156. 78. [*Sceran.*]
Soeaplio, *aj.* sharp, 10. 54; 14. 191.
Soearpnis, *sf.* sharpness, 77. 30.
Soeatt, *sm.* tribute, payment, money, 93. 183; 135. 40.
Soeafmælum, *av.* sheaf-wise, 52. 39.
Soeaf (scæf), *sf.* sheath, 138. 162. 156. 79.
Soeaf, *pret.* of *scufan*.
Soeap (scæp), *sn.* sheep, 19. 53.
Soeāt, *pret.* of *scōtan*.
Soeāt, *sm.* (1) (lap), shelter, 179. 7: (2) surface (of the earth), district, quarter, 165. 3; 169. 8; 171. 37, 43.
(ge)Soeawian, *uv.* (1) see, behold, survey, examine, 12. 126; 16. 236; 86. 325; 124. 163: (2) decree, grant, 118. 65.
Soeawung, *sf.* seeing, surveying, 19. 38.
Soeo-, *see* **Sco-**.
Soeooca (scucca), *sm.* sprite, demon, 81. 175.
Soeorp, *sm.* dress, ornament.
Soeot, *sm.* shooting, darting, 184. 40.
Soeotan, *sv.* shoot, 138. 143; 142. 270.
Soeotend, *sm.* shooter, warrior, 163. 305.
Soield, *sm.* shield, 136. 98; 160. 204; 184. 37.
geSoieldan, *uv.* protect, 29. 55.
Soield-burg, *sf.* phalanx, 141. 242; 163. 305.

Soieldingas, *smpl.* (sons of Scild), the Danes, 122. 71.
geSoieldnis, *sf.* protection, 76. 26.
(ge)Scieppan, *sv.* (1) make, shape, 41. 182: (2) create, 47. 45; 168. 84.
Scieppend, *sm.* creator, 47. 39, 46; 156. 78.
geScierian, *uv.* decree, appoint, 146. 13; 152. 179.
Soilling, *sm.* shilling, 93. 183.
Scinon, *pret.* *pl.* of *scinan*.
Scip, *sn.* ship, 20. 81, 83; 135. 40, 56.
Scip-hera, *sm.* (hostile), fleet, 38. 98.
geScopian, *uv.* furnish with ships, 35. 3.
Scip-rap, *sm.* ship-rope, cable, 19. 40, 57.
Sciēne, *aj.* beautiful, fair, 146. 20; 163. 317.
Scīma, *sm.* ray, light, 171. 54. [*Scinan.*]
Scīnan, *sv.* shine, 79. 94; 128. 267; 170. 15.
Soīr, *sf.* district, shire, 20. 84; 37. 44; 100. 154.
Soīr, *aj.* bright, 136. 98; 159. 193; 171. 54.
Soīr-mann, *sm.* (governor of a shire), ruler, 10. 52.
Soīr-mæled, *aj.* brightly adorned, 161. 230.
Scolde (eo), *pret.* of *sculan*.
Sooren, *pte.* of *sceran*.
Soorian (eo), *uv.* refuse, 84. 253.
Soort (eo), *aj.* short.
Soortlice (eo), *av.* shortly, briefly, 73. 526.
Soott-land, *sn.* Scotland, 95. 4.
Scottas, *smpl.* the Scots, 98. 88.
Soōo, *pret.* of *scacan*.
geSoōd, *pret.* of *scēddan*.
Soōf, *pret.* of *scafan*.
Soōp (eo), *pret.* of *scieppan*.
Soōp, *sm.* poet. [*Scieppan.*]
Soōp-gereord, *sm.* poetical language, 46. 6.

- Soreef**, *sm.* cave.
Soréadian, *vv.* peel, 93. 188.
Scrincan, *sv.* shrink.
Scríðan, *sv.* go, wander, 183. 13; 184. 40.
Scrin, *sm.* shrine, 99. 143; 100. 158.
Scrunccon, *pret. pl.* of *scrincan*.
Scrúd, *sm.* dress, garment, 80. 139.
Sorýðan, *vv.* clothe, 115. 60. [*Scrúd.*]
Sculan (*ic sceal*), *svv.* (1) shall, have to, must, 11. 107; 18. 18; 19. 58; *without infin.* 105. 11, 20 (*is necessary*); 183. 16 (*belongs*): (2) *to express future*, 53. 58; 81. 152; 89. 79.
Scunian, *vv.* shun.
Scúa, *sm.* shadow, shade.
Scúfan, *sv.* shove, push, 118. 67; 138. 136.
Scúr, *sm.* (1) shower, 160. 221; 184. 40: (2) scouring (?) 156. 79.
Soyld, *sf.* guilt, sin, 8. 5, 13; 9. 22. [*Sculan.*]
Scyldig, *aj.* *w. gen.* guilty, 13. 144; 'caldres scyldig' having forfeited his life, 122. 88.
Scyld(i)gian, *vv.* sin, 9. 23.
Scyle, *subj.* of *sculan*.
Scyte, *sm.* (shot), shooting, 25. 47. [*Scéotan.*]
Scoytisso, *aj.* Scotch, 97. 57. [*Scot-tas.*]
Se, (1) *pers. prn.* he, &c., 52. 19; 138. 150; 'þæt wæron Finnas' (they . . .), 18. 28; (2) *rel. prn.* who, 51. 10; 120. 17; 121. 46 (*or = hé*): (3) *def. art. with voc.* 126. 223. *Þæs, dem.* (1) from then, afterwards, 31. 2, 4: (2) thence (*causal*), 106. 61. *Þæs þe, rel.* (1) since, afterwards, 36. 17; 154. 13: (2) because, that, 131. 378; 147. 58: (3) as, 122. 91, 100. *Þæs þe, to express proportion*, the, 59. 81. *þon*, the, *w. comp.* *þon má* (the more), 3. 39; 14. 195. *Þý* (1) therefore, 166. 66: (2) because, 15. 213; (3) the, *w. comp.* 107. 75; 'þý . . . þý, corr. the . . . the, 6. 52.
Sæg, *sm.* man, warrior (in poetry), 123. 129; 138. 159; 176. 53.
Sægan, *vv.* (1) say, tell, 38. 81; 164. 342; 169. 1: (2) signify, mean, 67. 350.
Sefa, *sm.* mind, heart, 122. 92; 176. 57.
Segel, *smn.* sail, 21. 110.
Segel-glerd, *sf.* (sail-rod), mast, 184. 25.
Segel-rád, *sf.* sail-road, sea, 125. 179.
(ge)Seglian (*siglan*), *vv.* sail, 18. 14, 18, 20; 20. 88.
Seld, *sm.* hall, 120. 30. [*Sæle.*]
geSelda, *sm.* (hall-companion), retainer, man, 176. 53.
Seldan (-on), *av.* seldom, 97. 66.
Seld-ouð, *aj.* rare, 44. 29.
Seld-siene, *aj.* (seldom seen) rare, 30. 66.
Sæle, *sm.* hall, 132. 390; 175. 25.
Sæle-dreám, *sm.* hall-joy, festivity, 177. 93.
Sæle-giest, *sm.* hall-guest, 129. 295.
Sæle-rædend, *sm.* hall-ruler, 122. 96.
Sæle-sæg, *sm.* hall-man, retainer, 175. 34.
Self (i), (1) *prn.*, (*strong and weak*) self, 5. 28; 41. 183; 126. 218: (2) *adj.* same, 48. 77; 61. 143.
Self-willes, *av.* voluntarily, 58. 56; 102. 221.
(ge)Sellan (*syllan*), *vv.* (1) give, 5. 26; 36. 19; 80. 140; give up, yield, 139. 184: (2) sell, 78. 88; 107. 100.
Sellio (= *seld-lic*), *aj.* rare, strange, 125. 176; 169. 4; 170. 13.
Semninga, *av.* forthwith, 132. 390. [*Gesannian.*]

- Sendan, ww.** send, 13. 149; 89. 53; 159. 190; 160. 224; *absol.* send message, 113. 1; 118. 60. [Sif].
- Set, sn.** seat, entrenchments, 36. 33, 35. [Sittan.]
- geSet, sn.** seat, dwelling, 177. 93; 185. 66.
- Seten, ptc. of sittan.**
- Setl, sn.** seat, throne, 59. 88; 121. 39; 151. 166. [Sittan.]
- geSetnis, sf.** (1) foundation, 97. 72; (2) law, 77. 36; (3) narrative, 56. 7; 83. 221.
- (ge)Settan, ww.** (1) set, 13. 151; 15. 210; set down, 77. 48; (2) establish, found, 26. 82; build, 68. 374; appoint, institute, 80. 121; (3) settle, people, 151. 151; (4) create, 145. 7; (5) compose, write, 50. 137; 83. 216, 231. [Sittan.]
- (ge)Séon, ww.** (1) seek, 9. 30; 90. 86; (2) visit, 19. 48; 126. 199; (3) attack, 30. 65; 36. 29.
- Sél, aj. (av.)** good (*only in comp. and superl.*), 40. 166; 124. 134, 139; *av.* sélost, 67. 346. [Sél.]
- geSéman, ww.** reconcile, 135. 60.
- (ge)Sénian, ww.** make the sign of the cross, cross oneself, 50. 130, 138. [= *segenian*, from *segen*, 'sign.']
- Sealde, pret. of sellan.**
- Sealm, sm.** psalm, 67. 331; 97. 65. [Psalmus.]
- Sealm-scóp, sm.** psalmist, 9. 33.
- Sealm-wyrhta, sm.** psalmist, 57. 26; 66. 307.
- Sealt, sn.** salt.
- Sealt, aj.** salt, 184. 45.
- Sealtere, sm.** psalter, 67. 332. [Psalterium.]
- Searu, snf.** (1) art, skill, 181. 6; (2) artifice, treachery, 23. 29; (3) armour, 129. 307.
- Searu-cræft, sm.** artifice, treachery, 109. 146.
- Searu-fág, sm.** variegated, coloured by art, 125. 194.
- Searu-panool, aj.** cunning of thought, wise, 158. 145; 164. 331.
- Searu-wræne, sm.** treachery, 114. 18.
- Seax, sn.** (1) knife, 93. 188; 180. 6; (2) sword, 129. 295.
- Seaxan, Seaxe, smpl.** the Saxons, 21. 100.
- Séaþ, sm.** pit, 172. 75.
- Seofoba, aj.** seventh, 33. 15.
- Seofon, num.** seven, 19. 42.
- Seofonfeald, aj.** seven-fold, 58. 59.
- Seolfor (silfor), sn.** silver, 172. 77; 179. 2.
- Seolh, sm.** seal, 19. 58, 62.
- Seomian, ww.** rest, stand, 166. 19; 184. 25.
- Séoc, aj.** sick, ill, 15. 206; 130. 353.
- (ge)Séon, sv.** see (*generally with ge*; *cp.* *gehieran*), 19. 36; 78. 84; 120. 25.
- Séow, pret. of sáwan.**
- Sibb, sf.** (1) peace, 4. 8; 27. 107; 67. 354; (2) relationship, 76. 4.
- geSibb, aj.** related, akin, 107. 75; 181. 22.
- Sibb-leger, sn.** incest, 109. 149; 110. 179.
- Sibbling, sm.** relative, 93. 180.
- Sibbsum, aj.** peaceful, 27. 96.
- geSibbsum, aj.** peaceful, 27. 109; 67. 353.
- Sidlice, av.** fitly, 9. 25. 30.
- Sidu, sm.** (custom), morality, 4. 8.
- Sieroe, sf.** shirt.
- Sierwan, ww.** (1) machinate, plot, 90. 94; 93. 191, 197; (2) *gesierwed*, armed, 138. 159. [Searu.]
- Sierwung (syrewung), sv.** machination, artifice, 89. 73; 90. 92, 100.
- Siex, num.** six, 76. 10.
- Siexta, aj.** sixth, 53. 49.
- Siextig, num.** sixty, 19. 45.

- Siextigfeald**, *aj.* sixty-fold, 52. 26.
Siddan, (1) *av.* since, afterwards, 6. 69; 36. 26: (2) *aj.* when, 6. 57; 59. 95. [= *sif* (since) þám.]
Sige, *sm.* victory, 31. 4, 22; 52. 15.
Sige-béam, *sm.* tree of victory, 170. 13.
Sige-éadig, *aj.* happy in victory, victorious, 129. 307.
Sigefæst, *aj.* victorious, 67. 360; 91. 139; 181. 19.
Sige-folc, *sm.* victorious people, 158. 152; 185. 66.
Sige-hrœðig, *sm.* rejoicing in victory, 130. 347.
Sigeléas, *aj.* unvictorious, defeated, 108. 123; 148. 67.
Sige-róf, *aj.* strong in victory, 159. 177.
Sige-púf, *sm.* banners of victory, 160. 201.
Sige-wang, *sm.* plain of victory, 163. 295; 166. 33.
Siglan, *see* Seglian.
Sigor, *sm.* victory, 156. 89; 157. 124; 163. 299. [*Sige.*]
Sigor-éadig, *aj.* happy in victory, victorious, 121. 61.
Sigor-léan, *sn.* reward of victory, 164. 345.
geSif, *sf.* sight, 13. 161; 77. 57; 80. 125. [*Séon.*]
Silf, *see* Self.
Silfor, *see* Seolfor.
Silfren, *aj.* of silver, 97. 75.
Sinc, *sn.* treasure, gold, 127. 235; 154. 30; 170. 23.
S'in-ceald, *sn.* perpetual, intense cold, 166. 17.
Sinc-fæg, *aj.* bright with gold, 180. 15.
Sinc-giefa, *sm.* giver of treasure, 122. 92; 142. 278.
Sinc-pegu, *sf.* receiving treasure, 175. 34. [*picgan.*]
Sind, *see* Wesan.
Sinder, *sn.* cinder, 180. 6.
S'in-gal, *aj.* continual, 92. 160; 98. 92.
Singallice, *av.* continually, 109. 135.
(ge)Singan, *sv.* sing, compose poetry, 67. 332; 94. 216; 160. 211.
Sittan, *sv.* sit, encamp, settle, 33. 22; 36. 12; 154. 15; '9n sittan, assail, 105. 17; 108. 110.
geSittan, *sv.* (1) sit, 125. 174 (sit down); 178. 111: (2) sit out, finish, 37. 43: (3) take possession of, occupy, 33. 3.
Sifcettung, *sf.* sighing, 92. 151.
Sid, *aj.* wide, 121. 41; 125. 194; 164. 338.
Síde, *av.* widely, 109. 160; 172. 81.
Síde, *sf.* side, 60. 132; 171. 49.
Síd-rand, *sm.* wide shield, 121. 39.
Sif, *sm.* (1) journey, expedition, motion, 120. 28; 125. 179; 179. 11: (2) fate, 181. 13: (3) time (once, &c.), 36. 34; 126. 213.
Sif, *av.* late, 162. 275. [*Sif* in *sifðan.*]
geSif, *sm.* companion, 121. 47, 63; 160. 201.
Sif-fæst, *sn.* journey, 164. 336.
Sifian, *uv.* journey, 63. 202; 139. 177; 141. 251.
Sife, *sbj.* of *wesan*.
geSifeolian, *uv.* sicken, 100. 169. [*Séoc.*]
Sifetre, *aj.* pure.
geSifene, *aj.* visible, 106. 65; 120. 5; 124. 153. [*Séon.*]
Sigan, *sv.* sink, 119. 1.
Sín = his.
Slagen (*slægen*), *plc.* of *sléan*.
Sláw, *aj.* slow, 55. 114.
Slæd, *sn.* valley, 30. 84.
Slæp, *sm.* sleep, 77. 51; 161. 247; 167. 56.
Slæpan, *sv.* sleep, 52. 28; 130. 231.
Slæpléast, *sf.* sleeplessness, 92. 160.

- Slæge**, *sm.* (1) slaughter, murder, 30. 78; 89. 67; 90. 108: (2) defeat, 95. 13. [Sléan.]
- Slæge-fæge**, *aj.* doomed to slaughter, 161. 247.
- Slép**, *pret.* of slæpan.
- Sléan**, *sv.* (1) strike, 129. 315: (2) slay, kill, 16. 256; 25. 40, 45.
- geSléan**, *sv.* (1) strike down, 154. 31: (2) obtain by slaughter, 'wæl gesléan,' make a slaughter, 31. 7: (3) forge, 150. 138.
- Slieht**, *sm.* slaying. [Sléan.]
- Sliften**, *aj.* cruel, dire, 175. 30.
- Slifheard**, *aj.* cruelly severe, 150. 133.
- Slitan**, *sv.* tear, 44. 42.
- Slóg(h)**, *pret.* of sléan.
- Smæl**, *aj.* narrow, 19. 64; 20. 69, 72.
- Sméðe**, *aj.* smooth.
- Sméagan** (sméan), *ww.* consider, reflect, 9. 39; 11. 96; 94. 209; *trans.* 110. 191.
- Sméagung** (sméaug), *sf.* contemplation, 78. 62.
- Sméalice**, *aj.* careful, 10. 55.
- Sméalice**, *av.* carefully, 8. 7; 14. 194.
- Sméocan**, *sv.* smoke, 52. 14.
- Smith**, *sm.* smith, 126. 202; 180. 14.
- Smithðe**, *sf.* smithy, 79. 108.
- Smylte**, *aj.* gentle, mild, 50. 117, 133; 166. 33.
- Snæð**, *pret.* of sniðan.
- Snáw**, *sm.* snow, 165. 14; 175. 48.
- Snæd**, *sf.* morsel, food. [Sniðan.]
- Snædan**, *ww.* eat, take a meal, 116. 4.
- Snell**, *aj.* quick, bold, 134. 29; 160. 199.
- Snican**, *sv.* creep, 10. 75.
- Sniðan**, *sv.* cut, 180. 6.
- Snotor**, (snottor), *aj.* prudent, wise, 121. 63; 178. 111; 183. 11; 185. 54.
- Snotornis**, *sf.* prudence, wisdom, 67. 344; 91. 131.
- Snotor-wyrde**, *aj.* wise of speech, plausible, 88. 48.
- Snúde**, *av.* quickly, 155. 55; 157. 125; 160. 199.
- Sorg** (sorh), *sf.* sorrow, 122. 72; 167. 56; 175. 30.
- Sorgfull**, *aj.* sorrowful, 120. 28; 125. 179.
- Sorgian**, *ww.* sorrow, 124. 134; 149. 102.
- Sorg-léof**, *sm.* song of sorrow, 172. 67.
- Sóð**, *aj.* true, 18. 35; 78. 74; 156. 88; 'tó sóðe,' 'tó sóðum,' in truth, 56. 4; 174. 11.
- Sóð**, *sn.* truth, 111. 202; 183. 10, 64.
- Sóðfæst**, *aj.* true.
- Sóðfæstnis**, *sf.* truth, 15. 227; 86. 312.
- Sóðlice**, *av.* truly, indeed, 52. 17, 19, 21.
- Sófte**, *av.* softly, easily, 135. 59; 152. 188.
- Són**, *sm.* sound, 44. 17, 30. [Sonus.]
- Sóna**, *av.* soon, forthwith, then, 6. 49; 13. 147; 54. 94; 'sóna swá,' as soon as, 38. 75; 96. 39.
- Spanan**, *sv.* allure, entice, 146. 29.
- geSpang**, *sn.* bond, chain, 150. 132.
- Sparian**, *ww.*, *w. acc.* spare, 161. 233.
- Specan**, *see* Sprecan.
- Spell**, *sn.* narrative, story, 18. 33; 48. 62; 135. 50.
- Spendan**, *ww.* spend. [Expendere.]
- Spere**, *sn.* spear, 137. 108; 138. 137.
- Spéd**, *sf.* (success), riches, 19. 47; 78. 64; 79. 100, 115. [Spówan.]
- Spédan**, *ww.* hasten (?) 134. 34.
- Spéd-dropa**, *sm.* useful (?) drop, 180. 8.
- Spédig**, *aj.* rich, 19. 46; 165. 10.

- Spærcæ**, *sm.* spark, 101. 188.
Spillan, *vv.* destroy, 134. 34.
Spor, *sm.* track, footprint, 6. 44.
 [Spyrian.]
(ge)Spōwan, *sv. impers. w. dat.* succeed, 5. 10; 159. 175; 162. 274.
Spræc (spæc). *pret. of spreca.*
Spræc, *sf.* (1) speech, 88. 26; (2) language, 57. 28; 61. 158. [Sprecan.]
Spræcon, *pret. pl. of spreca.*
(ge)Spreca (speca), *sv. speak*, 26. 76; 27. 100; 81. 154; 116. 2; 126. 216; *w. acc. of person*, 70. 443.
Sprægan, *vv.* (1) (scatter), sow, 55. 111; (2) spring, break, 138. 137. [Springan.]
Springan, *sv. spring*, 130. 338; 138. 137; 'upp springan,' rise, 52. 20.
Sprungon, *pret. pl. of springan.*
Spyrian, *vv.* (make a track), go, 6. 42; 180. 8. [Spor.]
Staca, *sm.* stake, 99. 138.
Stæol, *sm.* foundation, 172. 71; 182. 5. [Standan.]
Stalu, *sf.* robbery, 106. 69; 109. 145. [Stelan.]
(ge)Standan, *sv.* (1) stand, 5. 34; 20. 99; 125. 184; 139. 171; (2) arise, come, 80. 128; 92. 157; 'léoht stód,' a light shone, 129. 320.
Starian, *vv.* gaze, 127. 225; 130. 353; 159. 179.
Stán, *sm.* stone, rock, 82. 202; 125. 165; 172. 66.
Stán-clif, *sm.* rock, cliff, 166. 22.
Stán-hliff, *sm.* rocky slope, cliff, 124. 159; 177. 101.
Stán-weall, *sm.* stone-wall, 63. 220.
Stæð, *sm.* shore, 21. 123; 134. 25. [Standan.]
Stæf, *sm.* staff; 'stafas,' *pl.* letters, learning, 46. 5.
Stæl, *sn.* place, stead, 126. 229.
Stæl-hera, *sm.* predatory army, 41. 177. [Stelan.]
Stæl-giest, *sm.* thievish, stranger, 182. 5.
Stæl-hrán, *sm.* decoy-reindeer, 19. 49.
Stæl-wierðe, *aj.* serviceable, 40. 153. [Cp. stæðfæst.]
(ge)Stælan, *vv.* (1) institute, 122. 90; 185. 54; (2) *w. dat.* impute to, accuse of, 150. 146.
Stænen, *aj.* of stone, 29. 36; 76. 11. [Stán.]
Stæniht, (*aj.*) *sm.* stony (ground), 52. 19.
Stær (stér), *sm.* history, 48. 73, 80. [Historia.]
Stæde, *sm.* place, 134. 19; 149. 111. [Standan.]
Stæðfæst, *aj.* firm in one's place, steadfast, 137. 127; 141. 249.
Stæde-heard, *aj.* (steadfast), strong, 160. 223.
Stefn (stemn), *sf.* (1) voice, 12. 139; 52. 13; 180. 18; (2) *sm.* term of (military) service, 37. 42.
Stefn, *sm.* (stem), foundation, roots, 170. 30.
Stefnian, *vv.*, *w. dat.* summon, 118. 54. 56.
Stelan, *sv.* steal.
Stellan, *vv.* place. [Steall.]
Stemn, *see* Stefn.
Stemnettān, *vv.* stand firm (?) 137. 122.
Steno, *sm.* (1) odour, stench, 82. 181; (2) fragrance, 165. 8; 168. 81. [Sūncan.]
Steng, *sm.* stake. [Stingan.]
Stengt, *3rd. sg. of standan.*
Steppan, *sv.* step, march, go, 77. 43; 138. 131; 160. 212.
Stærceð-ferhð, *aj.* stout of heart, 161. 227.
geSteald, *sm.* dwelling. [Steall.]
Steall, *smn.* place.
geSteall, *sm.* foundation, extent, 177. 110.
Steam, *sm.* (1) vapour, exhalation,

92. 157: (2) moisture, 172. 62.
- Stéap**, *aj.* steep, lofty, deep, 154. 17; 166. 22; 184. 23.
- Steorfa**, *sm.* pestilence, 106. 70.
- Steorfan**, *sv.* die.
- Steorra**, *sm.* star, 87. 11; 89. 81; 145. 11.
- Steort**, *sm.* tail, 41. 23.
- Stéor**, *sf.* (steering), government, 64. 240.
- Stéor-bord**, *sm.* (steering-board), star-board, 18. 10, 27.
- Stierne**, *aj.* stern.
- Stiern-mód**, *aj.* stern of mood, 161. 227.
- Stihtan**, *vv.* incite, 137. 127.
- Stille**, *aj.* still, 43. 8.
- geStillan**, *vv.* cease, 44. 41, 44.
- Stillnis**, *sf.* stillness, quiet, 6. 65; 50. 132.
- Stincan**, *sv.* (1) stink, 92. 154, 157: (2) rise (of dust, vapour, &c.), 181. 12.
- Stingan**, *sv.* pierce, 138. 138.
- Stið**, *aj.* (1) stiff, strong, 128. 283: (2) severe, fierce, 143. 301.
- Stið-hyggende**, *aj.* fierce of mind, 137. 122.
- Stiðlic**, *aj.* severe, 16. 242.
- Stiðlice**, *av.* fiercely, 134. 25.
- Stið-mód**, *aj.* fierce of mood, brave, 154. 25; 171. 40.
- Stíale**, *sm.* steel.
- Stíal-gog**, *aj.* steel-edged, 128. 283.
- Stíapel**, *sm.* tower, 61. 155. [Stéap.]
- geStíeran**, *vv.*, *w. dat. of pers.* and *gen. of thing*, (govern), restrain, deprive of, 13. 143; 155. 60. [Stéor.]
- (ge)Stígan**, *sv.* ascend, rise, 170. 34; 171. 40.
- Stíg**, *sf.* path, 124. 159. [Stígan.]
- Stocc**, *sm.* stake, stick, 102. 214.
- Storm**, *sm.* storm, 177. 101.
- Stóð**, *pret. of standan.*
- Stól**, *sm.* seat, throne, 146. 15, 28; 147. 36.
- Stóp**, *pret. of steppan.*
- Stów**, *sf.* place, 5. 39; 19. 65; 123. 122.
- Strand**, *sm.* strand, 'páre sác strand,' seashore, 79. 105.
- Strang**, *aj.* (1) strong, severe, 15. 213; 29. 44; 58. 66; *comp.* strengre, 25. 47; *superl.* 129. 293: (2) bold, brave, 171. 40.
- Strang-hiende**, *aj.* strong of hand, 66. 318. [Hand; *cp.* stient = stéant, from standan.]
- Stranglic**, *aj.* strong, 74. 560; 150. 121.
- Stranglice**, *av.* strongly, vigorously, 15. 209; 66. 310.
- Stræolice**, *av.* severely, 8. 9.
- Stráel**, *sfm.* arrow, 160. 223; 172. 62.
- Stræt**, *sf.* street, road, 52. 13; 53. 46; 131. 384. [*Lat.* strata (via).]
- Streccan**, *vv.* stretch.
- Strengre**, *sm.* (string), lineage, race, 60. 124.
- Strenglic**, *aj.* strong, 146. 28.
- Strengra**, *comp. of strang.*
- Strengu**, *sf.* strength, 120. 20; 128. 283.
- Strédan**, *vv.* (scatter), sow, 55. 115.
- Stréam**, *sm.* stream, 28. 10; 29. 34; 120. 11.
- geStréon**, *sm.* possessions, 22. 159; 77. 55.
- Strio**, *sm.* sedition, 106. 69.
- Stríð**, *sm.* strife, 147. 39.
- (ge)Stríenan**, *vv.*, *w. gen. or acc.* (1) beget, 25. 43; 60. 115: (2) acquire, gain, 55. 101; 86. 309. [Gestréon.]
- Strúðung**, *sf.* spoliation, robbery, 109. 145.
- Stund**, *sf.* period, time, 142. 271; 'stundum,' from time to time, 125. 173.
- Stycoe**, *sm.* piece.
- Stycoemælum**, *av.* (piece-meal), here and there, 18. 5.
- Styrian**, *vv.* stir, move, 43. 6; 123. 124.

- Styrman**, *vv.* storm, 154. 25; 160. 223. [Storm.]
- Sum**, *prn.* (1) *subst.*, *w. gen.* a certain one, some one, 125. 182; 180. 15; 'sixa sum,' one of six (with five others), 19. 45; 34. 26: (2) *adj.* some, 38. 93; 'sum hund scipa' (about), 37. 50; 39. 114; 'sume þá teð' (some of...), 19. 39.
- Sumor**, *sm.* summer, 18. 6; 23. 171; 183. 7.
- Sumor-lida**, *sm.* summer army (one that does not winter in the country), 32. 29.
- Sund**, *sn.* (1) swimming, 28. 9; 125. 186; (2) sea, water, 125. 176; 127. 260.
- Sund-gebland**, *sn.* commotion of the sea, 126. 200.
- geSund**, *aj.* sound, healthy, unhurt, 2. 36; 86. 304; 131. 378.
- geSundfull**, *aj.* sound, whole, 98. 85.
- geSundfullnis**, *sf.* health, 91. 143.
- Sundor**, *av.* apart, 178. 111.
- Sundor-lerfe**, *sn.* special heritage, private property, 164. 340.
- Sundor-spræc**, *sf.* private conversation, 60. 108; 88. 21.
- Sunnan-efen**, *sm.* Sunday evening, 114. 45. [Sunnan *genitive*.]
- Sunnan-dæg**, *sm.* Sunday, 85. 296.
- Sunnan-uhte**, *sf.* Sunday morning, 85. 299.
- Sunn-bearu**, *sm.* sunny grove, 166. 33.
- Sunn-béam**, *sm.* sunbeam, 100. 153.
- Sunne**, *sf.* sun, 80. 131; 166. 17; 180. 4.
- Sunn-wlitig**, *aj.* sun-bright, 183. 7.
- Sunu**, *sm.* son, 9. 44; 37. 69; 129. 300.
- Susl**, *sn.* torment, torture, 91. 145; 157. 114.
- Súcan**, *sv.* suck.
- Súð**, *av.* southwards, south, 37. 50. 52; 40. 161.
- Súðan**, *av.* from the south, 21. 124; 'be súðan,' *w. dat.* south of, 5. 21; 113. 7; 'wið súðan,' *w. acc.* south of, 20. 93.
- Súð-dæl**, *sm.* south part, 24. 3; 62. 192.
- Súðerne**, *aj.* southern, 138. 134.
- Súðeward**, *aj.* southward, 20. 76, 86.
- Súð-rihte**, *av.* direct southwards, 18. 19, 20.
- Súð-seaxan**, *-seaxe*, *simpl.* South-Saxons, 41. 171; 42. 208.
- Súð-stæð**, *sn.* south bank, 41. 176.
- Súpan**, *sv.* sup, drink, 102. 217.
- Swaðu**, *sf.* track, footprint, 'on swaðe,' behind, 164. 322. [Swæð.]
- Swá** (swæ), *av.* (1) so, 34. 25; *intensitive*, 'swá clæne . . . þæt . . .', 5. 15; 108. 124; *emphatic*, 'wine swá druncen,' 155. 67; (2) as, 5. 24, 25; 'swá . . . swá,' *correl.* as . . . as, 36. 20; 41. 179 (also in swá hwá swá, &c.; see Hwá, &c.); as if, 155. 68: (3) 'swá . . . swá,' *w. comparatives*, the . . . the, 'simle swá norðor swá smælre,' 20. 69; 104. 3; (4) although, 150. 146; (5) 'éac swá,' also, 37. 74; 'swá same,' in the same way, 6. 57; (6) 'swá swá,' as, 7. 78; so that, 7. 81; 39. 125; 'swá . . . swá swá,' *correl.* so . . . as, 7. 87.
- Swác**, *pret.* of swican.
- Swán**, *sm.* herdsman, 2. 5.
- Swápan**, *sv.* sweep.
- Swár**, *aj.* heavy, grievous, 167. 56.
- Swát**, *sm.* (sweat), blood (in poetry), 120. 36; 170. 23.
- Swátig**, *aj.* bloody, 129. 319; 164. 338.
- Swá-þéah**, *av.* however, 16. 245; 89. 69.
- Swæð**, *sn.* track, footprint, 6. 41. [Swaðu.]

- Swá**, *see* **Swá**.
Swáas, *aj.* beloved, own, 176. 50; 179. 11.
geSwáas, *aj.* gentle, 84. 243.
Swássendu, *snpl.* dainties, banquet, 153. 9.
Swétan, *uv.* (sweat), bleed, 170. 20. [**Swát**.]
Swefan, *sv.* sleep, 120. 30.
Swefen (**swefn**), *sn.* (1) sleep, (*often in pl.*) 47. 30; 93. 194. (*pl.*), 201: (2) dream, vision, 48. 58; 169. 1.
Swefl, *sm.* sulphur.
Sweflen, *aj.* sulphurous, 61. 165.
Swegel (**swegl**), *sn.* sky, heavens, 156. 80; 164. 345; 183. 7.
Swelo, *see* **Swilo**.
Swelgan, *sv.*, *w. instr.* swallow, 180. 15; 182. 6.
Sweltan, *sv.* die, 90. 114; 92. 169; 131. 367.
(ge)Swēncan, *uv.* afflict, molest, 92. 156; 123. 118; 127. 260. [**Swincan**.]
Sweng, *sm.* stroke, blow, 128. 270; 137. 118. [**Swingan**.]
Swērian, *sv.* swear.
Swég, *sm.* sound, melody, 43. 6.
Swéte, *aj.* sweet, 30. 69; 48. 76.
Swétnia, *sf.* sweetness, 46. 6; 49. 87.
Swealt, *pret.* of **sweltan**.
Sweart, *aj.* black, dark, 148. 67; 150. 146; 182. 3.
Sweart-lást, *aj.* with black tracks, 180. 11.
Sweofot, *sm.* sleep, 130. 331. [**Swefan**.]
Sweora, *sm.* neck, 157. 106.
geSweorcan, *sv.* darken, become clouded, 176. 59.
Sweorcend-ferhð, *aj.* gloomy of mind, 162. 269.
Sweord (**sword**, **swyrd**), *sn.* sword, 91. 126; 120. 36; 134. 15.
Sweord-freca, *sm.* sword-warrior, 126. 218.
Sweord-geswing, *sm.* sword-bran-
 dishing, sword-stroke, 161. 240.
Sweostor (**swustor**), *sf.* sister, 76. 21; 92. 174; 137. 115.
geSweostor, *snpl.* sisters, 26. 72.
Sweotol (**swutol**), *aj.* distinct, clear, 9. 28, 31; 106. 65; 183. 10.
Sweotole, *av.* clearly, 159. 177; 174. 11.
geSweotolian, *uv.* display, show, 77. 32; 91. 145; 162. 285.
Sweotollice, *av.* clearly, 87. 4; 158. 136.
Swéon, *snpl.* the Swedes, 21. 117.
Swéo-land, *sm.* Sweden, 20. 77.
Swéot, *sn.* troop, army, 163. 297.
Swiodóm, *sm.* deceit, betrayal, 30. 70; 89. 73; 117. 41. [**Swican**.]
Swicean, *plc.* of **swican**.
Swiclan, *uv.* be treacherous, 107. 82.
Swicol, *aj.* deceitful, treacherous, 72. 510; 90. 89.
geSwiðrian, *uv.* weaken, destroy, 162. 266.
Swielt, *sm.* death, 120. 5; 125. 186. [**Sweltan**.]
Swift, *aj.* swift, 22. 150; 41. 181; 183. 3.
Swilo (**swelc**), *such*, (1) *subst.* (a) such a one, be, 91. 125: (b) *relative*, which, 155. 65: (c) 'swile ... hwilc,' *correl.* such ... as, 26. 77: (2) *adj.* 147. 38.
Swilce (**swelce**), *av. aj.* (1) *w. sbj.* as if, 5. 38; 154. 31: (2) *w. indic.* as, 28. 22; 67. 344: (3) also, 125. 177; 154. 18 (**swilce éac**).
Swima, *sm.* swoon, 154. 30; 157. 106.
Swinman, *sv.* swim, 131. 374; 176. 53.
geSwinc, *sn.* labour, hardship, misery, 59. 103; 148. 72.
Swincan, *sv.* labour, toil, 98. 91.
Swinsung, *sf.* melody, harmony, 48. 64.

(*ge*)Swican, *sv.* (1) fail, fall short, *w. dat. of person*, 126. 210; 128. 274; (2) cease, *w. gen.* 84. 241; 113. 3.
 Swið, *aj.* strong, severe, 145. 7; 183. 5; *comp.* 'swiðre,' right (hand, side), 25. 46; 156. 80.
 Swiðe, *av.* very, severely, 12. 132; *comp.* 'swiðor,' more, rather, 82. 199; 159. 182; *superl.* 'swiðost,' most, 22. 160 (nearly), 83. 210; 149. 92 (callra swiðost).
 Swiðlic, *aj.* severe, excessive, 63. 219; 92. 163; 161. 240.
 Swiðlice, *av.* severely, excessively, 8. 9; 25. 31.
 Swið-mód, *aj.* stout-hearted, 131. 374; 154. 30; 164. 340.
 (*ge*)Swig(i)an (swugian), *ww.* be silent, 9. 21, 23; 15. 219; *w. gen.* 111. 202.
 Swin, *sn.* (1) (wild boar), hog, 19. 53; (2) image of a boar, 120. 36.
 Swin-líoa, *sm.* image of a boar (on the helmet), 126. 203.
 Sworen, *plc. prt. of* Swerian.
*ge*Swógan, *sv.* choke, *plc.* 'geswógen,' dead, 66. 324.
 Swugian, *see* Swigian.
 Swulton, *pret. pl. of* sweltan.
 Swurd, *see* Sweord.
 Swustor, *see* Sweostor.
 Swutol, *see* Sweotol.
 Symbol, *sn.* (1) banquet, 47. 25; 154. 15; 177. 93; (2) 'gn symbol,' *adv.* always, 155. 44.
 Symble (symle, simle), *av.* always, 10. 78; 36. 31; 76. 15; 148. 71.
 Synderlic, *aj.* special, 61. 158. [Sundur.]
 Synderlice, *av.* specially, 46. 1; 76. 4.
 Syndrig, *aj.* (1) separate, 53. 59; (2) various, 98. 95.
 (*ge*)Syngian, *ww.* sin, 12. 112; 110. 170.
 Synn, *sf.* (1) sin, crime, 13. 170; 80. 134; (2) injury, hostility (in poetry), 167. 54; 185. 54.

Synn-dæd, *sf.* sinful deed, 110. 165.
 Synnfull, *aj.* sinful, 9. 33. 35.
 Synn-léaf, *sf.* permission to sin, impunity in sin, 110. 174.
*ge*Synto, *sf.* health, salvation, 156. 90 (*plur.*). [Gesund.]
 (*ge*)Sýfoan, *ww.* suckle, 91. 125. [Súcan.]

T.

Tam, *aj.* tame, 19. 48; 43. 7.
 Tá(o)n, *sn.* (1) token, sign, 9. 40; 78. 79, 83; (2) miracle, 76. 12, 14.
 (*ge*)Táonían, *ww.* (1) signify, represent, 10. 52; 13. 152; (2) show, 160. 197; 162. 286.
*ge*Táonung, *sf.* signification, type, 60. 128; 62. 182.
*ge*Tæl, *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 48. 73.
 Tær, *pret. of* teran.
 Técan, *ww., w. dat.* (1) show, direct, 13. 150; 15. 211; (2) teach, 82. 197; 110. 172.
 Télan, *ww.* blame, 8. 12; 12. 131; 110. 164.
 Téssan, *ww.* wound (?) 142. 270.
*ge*Tése, *aj.* pleasant, 122. 70.
*ge*Tel, *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 73. 522, 525.
 Tela, *av.* well, 50. 129. [Til.]
*ge*Teld, *sn.* tent, pavilion, 100. 149.
 Telg, *sm.* dye, colour, 181. 15.
 Telga, *sm.* branch, 167. 76.
 (*ge*)Tellan, *ww.* account, reckon; 82. 209. [Getæl.]
 Tēmes, *sf.* the Thames, 36. 37, 40.
 Tempel, *sn.* temple, 84. 246, 249. [Templum.]
*ge*Tengan, *ww.* hasten, 84. 262.
 Teran, *sv.* tear, 162. 281.
 Tealde, *pret. of* tellan.
 Tealt, *aj.* unstable, precarious, 107. 24.

- Téah**, *pret. of téon*.
Téam, *sm. progeny, race*, 60. 122.
Téar, *sm. tear*, 81. 168.
geTeohhian, *uv. appoint, destine*, 121. 50.
Teolung, *see Tilung*.
Téotā, *aj. tenth*.
Téon, *sv. (1) pull, draw*, 125. 189; 156. 99; *draw (sword)*, 121. 38: (2) 80. 43. 12; 122. 82.
Téon, *uv. (1) adorn*, 126. 202: (2) create, 47. 48.
Téona, *sm. injury, insult*, 53. 64.
Téonrēden, *sf. (injury), wickedness*, 63. 219.
Tigele, *sf. tile*, 13. 146, 154; 29. 32. [Tegula.]
Til, *aj. good*, 121. 54; 178. 112; 184. 20. [Tela.]
Tillan, *uv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person, gain, provide*, 160. 208.
Tilung (teolung), *sf. tillage, husbandry*, 80. 149.
geTimbre, *sn. building*, 146. 31.
(ge)Timbrian (timbran), *uv. build*, 26. 54, 82; 28. 26; 41. 178.
geTimbrung, *sf. building*, 61. 160.
Tin-treg, *sn. torment*.
Tintregian (tintrian), *uv. torment*, 27. 86.
Tintreglic, *aj. full of torment*, 49. 87.
geTitelian, *uv., w. dat. entitle, ascribe*, 69. 404. [Titulus.]
Tīd, *sf. (1) time*, 25. 24, 29; 137. 104: (2) hour, 53. 49; 85. 270.
Tīð, *sf. giving, 'tīðe frēman'*, grant, 153. 6.
geTīðian, *uv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person, grant*, 57. 16; 87. 336; 96. 42 (*dat. of thing*), 44.
Tīeman, *uv. teem, bring forth*, 185. 48. [Téam.]
Tīen, *num. ten*, 63. 211.
Tīma, *sm. time*, 9. 25, 27, 30; 78. 58.
geTīmian, *uv. happen*, 94. 209; 101. 178.
Timlice, *av. quickly*, 57. 16.
Tīr, *sm. glory*, 137. 104; 156. 93; 158. 157.
Tīrfæst, *aj. glorious*, 167. 69; 184. 32.
Tīr-metod, *sm. glorious Creator*.
Togen, *psc. of téon*.
Toga, *sm. leader (only in composition)*. [Téon.]
geToht, *sn. battle*, 137. 104.
Tohte, *sf. fight, battle*, 160. 197.
Torht, *aj. bright, beautiful, noble*, 155. 43; 166. 28.
Torhtlic, *aj. bright, glorious*, 158. 157.
Torht-mōd, *aj. glorious, noble*, 153. 6; 156. 93.
Torn, *sm. anger*, 162. 272; 178. 112.
Torne, *av. angrily, indignantly*, 156. 93.
Tō, *pp. I. w. dat. [adv.] (1) motion*, to, 33. 15, 16: (2) rest, at; 'þā hergas wæron þā gegaderode beġen tō Sceōbyrig on Eastseaxum', 38. 84; 118. 74: (3) figurative direction, object of verb: 'cweðan tō', 9. 43; 'fēng tō rice', 5. 22: (4) definition, destination: 'būton hio (sio bōc) hwær tō læne sie', 7. 90; 'worhte hit him tō wite', 148. 73: (5) to form adverbs: 'tō sōðum', 56. 4; 'tō āhte' (at all), 105. 22: (6) time: 'tō midre niht', 160. 2; 'tō dæg' (= dæge), 'tō langum fierste' (for a long time), 98. 114: (7) with the gerund in -enne (-aune) to express, purpose, necessity, &c. II. w. gen. 88. 22 (time). III. 'tō þām', 'tō þæs', intensive, so (adeo); 'hie wæron tō þām gesārgode þæt hie ne mehton Suð-seaxna lōnd ūtan berōwan', 42. 208; 92. 153; 'sweord ær gemealt . . . , wæs þæt blōd tō þām hāt', 131. 366; 'tō þām (þy)

- pæt*, 'in order that, 25. 33; 27. 97; 'tō þæs þe,' when, 130. 335.
- Tō, adv.* too, 104. 8, 9.
- Tō-b'erstan*, *sv.* burst, break asunder, 92. 148; 96. 28; 138. 136.
- Tō-b'lāwennis*, *sf.* inflation, 92. 156.
- Tō-b'recan*, *sv.* (1) break in pieces, break up, 37. 68; 66. 321; 78. 60; 141. 242 (break through): (2) violate, 108. 108.
- Tō-bre(g)dan*, *sv.* *w. instr.* cast off, shake off, 161. 247.
- Tō-c leofan*, *sv.* cleave asunder, 70. 429.
- Tō-c nāwan*, *sv.* know, 84. 247.
- Tō-c wiesan*, *vv.* crush, 52. 13; 77. 56; 78. 73.
- Tōc wiesednis*, *sf.* crushed condition, 78. 83.
- Tō-cyme*, *sm.* coming, advent, 89. 79; 90. 103; 104. 4.
- Tō-d'ēlan*, *vv.* divide, 22. 143; 25. 51; 64. 260.
- Tōð*, *sm.* tooth, tusk, 19. 39; 55. 122.
- Tōð-mægen*, *sn.* strength of tusks, 184. 20.
- Tō-emnes*, *ppp. w. dat.* alongside, 20. 76, 78. [Efen.]
- Tō-ē-acan*, *ppp. (adv.)* besides, 19. 37; 26. 60; 110. 189.
- Tō-faran*, *sv.* disperse (*intr.*), 40. 159.
- Tō-f'ēran*, *vv.* disperse (*intr.*), 61. 160; 115. 57.
- Tō-foran*, *ppp.* *w. dat.* (1) before (time), 114. 36; (2) above (superiority), 65. 296.
- Tō-g'ædere*, *av.* together, 108. 131; 135. 67. [Gadrian.]
- Tō-g'ēanes*, *ppp. (av.), w. dat (acc.)* (1) towards, 77. 44; 54. 78 (to meet him); 127. 251; 63. 229 (*acc.*): (2) against (hostility), 61. 141; (3) before, 165. 11.
- T-ōhopa*, *sm.* hope, 16. 253, 260.
- Tō-l'ioġan*, *sv.* lie between, separate, 21. 119.
- Tō-m'iddes*, *prep., w. dat.* amidst, among, 101. 188; 148. 79.
- Tō-n'imān*, *sv.* divide, 36. 31.
- Tō-s'endan*, *vv.* disperse (*trans.*), 68. 373.
- Tō-s'litan*, *sv.* tear up, open, 10. 60.
- Tō-s'lūpan*, *sv.* slip asunder, relax, 92. 168.
- Tō-s'wellan*, *sv.* swell, 92. 154.
- Tō-t'eran*, *sv.* tear asunder, 66. 320.
- Tō-t'wēman*, *vv.* separate, 141. 241. [Twā.]
- Tō-weard*, *aj.* future, 69. 423; 88. 39; 158. 157.
- Tō-weard*, *ppp.* *w. dat.* towards, 22. 152; *separated* tō . . . weard, 116. 14.
- Tō-weorpan*, *sv.* destroy, 26. 81; 68. 373; 83. 238.
- Træf*, *sn.* tent, pavilion, 155. 43; 161. 255; 162. 268.
- Tredan*, *sv.* (1) tread, 123. 102; 132. 393; (2) traverse, 182. 5.
- Tréow*, *sn.* tree, wood, 15. 230; 167. 76; 169. 4.
- Tréow*, *sf.* faith, agreement, 36. 20 (*plur.*); 178. 112; 184. 32.
- Tréowð*, (*trywð*), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 56. 11.
- geTréowð* (*getrywð*), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 104. 8; 107. 74; 111. 220 (*plur. throughout*).
- geTréowe*, *aj.* faithful, honest, 55. 102, 103; 181. 23.
- (*ge*)*Tréowian* (*trūwian*), *vv.* *w. dat.* trust, be confident, 30. 63; 128. 283; 145. 3.
- geTréowlice*, *av.* faithfully, honestly, 107. 81.
- Trum*, *aj.* firm, strong, 123. 119; 153. 6; 184. 20.
- geTrum*, *sn.* troop, 184. 32.
- geTruma*, *sm.* troop, 31. 14, 15.
- Truwian*, *see* *Tréowian*.
- Trym*, *sn.* (?) step, 141. 247. [Cp.

Past. 441. 27, wiðtremð = wiðtrymð.]
 (ge)Trymian (trymman), *vv.* (1) strengthen, encourage, 50. 124; 95. 12 (getrymde): (2) prepare, array, arm, 13. 165, 171: 117. 45; 134. 22: (3) build, 67. 341; 146. 31: (4) create, 145. 3. [Trum.]
 Trymmung, *sf.* strengthening, encouragement, 61. 163.
 Tuoian, *vv.* ill-treat, 95. 9.
 Tuddor, *sn.* progeny.
 Tugon, *pret. pl.* of téon.
 Tunece, *sf.* tunic, coat, 85. 277, 281.
 Tunge, *sf.* tongue, 47. 18; 50. 136.
 Tungol, *sn.* luminary, star, 80. 132; 185. 48.
 Tungol-witega, *sm.* star-prophet, astrologer, 87. 9; 88. 21.
 Turf, *sf.* turf, 167. 66.
 Tusco, *sm.* tusk.
 Tuwa, *av.* twice, 36. 33. [Twi-]
 Tû = twá.
 Tûn, *sm.* (enclosure), village, town, 22. 147, 149.
 Tûn-geréfa, *sm.* (town-reeve), bailiff, 48. 53.
 Twá, *neut. and fem.* of twegen.
 geTwáefan, *vv., w. gen.* separate from, 125. 183. [Twi-]
 Twegen, *num.* two, 'on twá,' (divide) into two (parts), 25. 51; 70. 429; 'twá,' of measure, twice, 41. 179.
 Twelf, *num.* twelfth, 166. 28; 167. 69.
 Twelfta, *num.* twelfth, 33. 2.
 Twentig, *num., w. gen.* twenty, 19. 52, 53.
 Twéo, *sm.* doubt, 146. 31. [Twi-]
 Twéogan (twéon), *vv., w. gen.* doubt, 153. 1: 164. 346. [Twi-]
 Twéolice, *av.* doubtfully, 11. 98.
 Twéonian, *vv. impers.* doubt, 85. 274.
 Twéonung, *sf.* doubt, 85. 276.

Twig, *sn.* twig.
 Twi-wintre, *av.* two years old, 89. 55, 84.
 geTwisa, *sm.* twin, 62. 197.
 Tydernis, (i), *sf.* frailty, 12. 118.
 Tydran, *vv.* bring forth, produce, 185. 48. [Tuddor.]
 Tydre, *aj.* tender.
 Tyhtan, *vv.* (entice), persuade, 84. 244. [Téon.]
 Tynce, *sn.* bladder (?) 28. 9.
 geTyngnis, *sf.* eloquence, 69. 403. [Tunge.]
 Trywe, *see* Tréowe.

p.

geþafa, *sm.* consent, 152. 169.
 (ge)þafian, *vv.* consent to, allow, suffer, 8. 12, 22: 48. 71; 155. 60.
 geþafung, *sf.* permission, 77. 38; 108. 124.
 þan = þám.
 þano, *sm.* (1) thought: (2) grace, mercy, 40. 163: (3) thanks, 5. 22; 7. 88; 137. 120; 138. 147.
 geþano, *smn.* thought, mind, 110. 169; 134. 13; 154. 13.
 (ge)þancian, *vv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person,* thank, 86. 306, 321; 124. 147; 139. 173.
 þancol, *aj.* thoughtful.
 þancol-mód, *aj.* thoughtful of mind, 159. 172.
 þano-wierðe, *aj.* worthy of thought, memorable, 158. 153.
 þanne, *see* þenne.
 þanon (þanone), *av.* thence (place, time, origin), away, 18. 4; 120. 15; 121. 42; 158. 132; 180. 3.
 þanonweard, *aj.* departing thence, 45. 49.
 þá, *av., aj.* (1) then, 1. 4, 10; 51. 2: (2) 'þá . . . þá,' *correl.* when . . . then, 5. 32; 45. 54: (3) 'þá þá,' (then when), when, 5. 22; 52. 17.

pág (páh), *pret. of pícgan.*

pá-giet, *see* Giet.

pæo, *sm.* roof.

pæss, *see* Se.

pæt, *ej.* that; 'pæt (*prn.*) . . . pæt' (*ej.*), *correl.* 127. 247; pæt *pleonastic*, 22. 139.

pæt-te (= pæt þe), *ej.* that, 5. 16, 19; 167. 69.

pægon, *pret. pl. of pícgan.*

pær, *av., ej.* (1) there, 2. 12; 35. 3; thither, 37. 59; *indef.* 'pær cōmon six scipu', 41. 184; 51. 3; *pleonastic* (*often with rel. prn.*), 22. 143; 38. 105: (2) where, 2. 29; 79. 92; whither (thither whither), 106. 53, *similarly*, 100. 172 (thither where): (3) of time, then, 100. 174; when, 111. 203: (4) if, 150. 143.

pær-r-inthe, *av.* forthwith, instantly, 76. 14; 84. 259.

þe, *rel. prn. and ej.* (1) = *rel. prn.* who (*nom. and acc.*), 2. 25, 28; rarely for other cases: *instr.* with which, 59. 82: (2) 'se þe,' who, *rel. prn.* 16. 248, 257 (*also* = he who, 6. 66, 70): (3) *w. pers. prn.* 'þe hé,' who, 153. 6; 173. 86; 174. 10: (4) *ej.* when, 22. 141; 114. 33; because, 122. 84, *and in various other meanings.*

pæocan, *vv.* cover, 166. 42; 179. 4; 179. 1. [*Pæc.*]

pegen (þén), *sm.* (1) servant, 49. 105. 107; 105. 34: (2) officer, 2. 19, 25; 118. 59: (3) freeman, master, (as opposed to slave), 108. 115. 117: (4) warrior, man (in poetry), 122. 91. 169.

pegenlice, *av.* bravely, 143. 294.

pegenscipe, *sm.* service, 148. 81.

pegnian (þénian), *vv., w. dat.* serve, 49. 104.

pegnung (þénung), *sf.* (1) service, ministraton, 76. 21; 91. 119: (2) mass, mass-book, 5. 17.

pegnung-mann, *sm.* serving-man, 76. 10.

(*ge*)**þencan**, *vv.* (1) think, think of, consider, 5. 21, 27; 176. 58; (2) intend, wish, 128. 285; 142. 258. [*Panc.*]

þenden, *ej.* while, 155. 66.

þengel, *sm.* prince, king, 127. 257.

þenian, *vv.* stretch, 171. 52.

þerscan, *sv.* thrash, beat, 13. 149.

þes, *subst. and ej.* this; 'ær þissum,' before this, formerly, 7. 72.

þéh, *see* þéah.

þén, *see* þegen.

þénian, *see* þegnian.

geþeaht, *sn.* design, 90. 105. [*þen-can.*]

þearf, *sf.* (1) need, 126. 206; 141. 233; 'tō þearfe,' *adverbial*, as is needed, 141. 232: (2) benefit, 96. 52: (3) trouble, hardship, danger, 126. 227; 128. 275. [*þurfan.*]

þearfa, *sm.* poor man, 77. 46; 78. 70; 96. 50.

þearfende, *aj.* in want, 156. 85.

þearfleas, *aj.* useless; *av.* in vain, 90. 94.

þearl, *aj.* strong, severe, 16. 256.

þearle, *av.* cruelly, severely, very, 89. 53; 107. 71; 171. 52.

þearllíce, *av.* severely, 15. 220.

þearl-mód, *aj.* strong of heart, mighty, 155. 66; 156. 91.

þéah, *pret. of þéon.*

þéah (þéh), (1) *av.* though, yet, 36. 20: (2) *ej.* although, 41. 173; if, 23. 169; 108. 113; that, 109. 139; 'þéah þe,' *ej.* although, 90. 107. 113; 'þéah þe . . . þéah,' *correl.* 9. 22.

þéah-h wæðere, *av.* yet, however, 8. 11.

þéaw, *sm.* (1) custom, habit, 10. 66; 25. 42: (2) *in plur.* morality, 5. 31; 157. 129.

þéod, *sf.* people, nation, 6. 59; 52. 12. 16.

geþéodan, *vv.* join, associate, 48. 53, 72; 79. 90.

- geþéode**, *sn.* language, 5. 38; 6. 48; 19. 37.
- þéoden**, *sm.* prince, king, (only in poetry), 130. 348; 137. 120; 153. 11. [þéod: *cp.* dryhten *from* dryht.]
- þéoden-mæddum**, *sm.* princely treasure (given by a prince), 151. 164.
- þéod-guma**, *sm.* man of the people, warrior, 160. 208; 164. 332.
- geþéodnis**, *sf.* association, 46. 9.
- þéod-sosta**, *sm.* injurer of the people, 110. 183.
- þéodscipe**, *sm.* (1) nation, 109. 142; 117. 37: (2) discipline, 49. 93.
- þéod-wita**, *sm.* (world-wise man), philosopher, historian, 111. 194.
- þeof**, *sm.* thief, 84. 263; 110. 183; 184. 42.
- (ge)þéon**, (= þíhan), *vv.* flourish, 14. 171; 184. 44.
- þéon**, *vv.* push.
- þéosterfull**, *aj.* dark, 81. 179.
- þéostre**, (*ie*), *aj.* dark, 154. 34; 184. 42.
- þéostru**, *sf.* darkness (*often in plur.*), 45. 53; 55. 122; 171. 52.
- þéow**, *sm.* slave, servant, 5. 35; 52. 32; 105. 32.
- þéowa**, *sm.* slave, servant, 22. 132; 80. 120. 145.
- þéowdóm**, *sm.* servitude, 27. 108, 109.
- þéowen**, *sf.* servant, 156. 74.
- þéowian** (**þéowan**), *vv.*, *w. dat.* serve, 50. 134; 80. 145; 85. 280; 146. 19.
- geþéowian**, *vv.* reduce to servitude, enslave, 106. 50.
- þéowot**, *sn.* servitude, 58. 49; 63. 220, 228.
- þéowotdóm**, *sm.* service, 5. 12.
- (ge)þiogian**, *sv.* take, receive, 2. 22; 62. 196; 100. 167; 154. 19.
- þider**, *av.* thither, 2. 19; 63. 221.
- þiderweard**, *av.* thither-ward, thither, 21. 101.
- þiderweardes**, *av.* thither, 37. 44. 45.
- þile** (**þillic**), *prn.* such, 93. 190.
- þing**, *sn.* (1) thing, 9. 25, 39; 158. 153 (event); 'mid nánum þingum', *av.* not at all, 16. 258; 'for his þingum', for his sake, 15. 206: (2) deed, 155. 60.
- (ge)þingian**, *vv.* (1) *w. dat.* intercede, 'búton (hé) mé tó Gode þingie (for me with God), 102. 210: (2) *refl.* reconcile oneself with (wið), 111. 211.
- þingung**, *sf.* intercession, mediation, 87. 336; 94. 212.
- þieft**, *sf.* theft, 106. 50. [þeof.]
- þiestre**, *see* þéostre.
- þinen**, *sf.* servant, 159. 172. [þegen.]
- þolian**, *vv.* (1) suffer, endure, 128. 275; 160. 215; 162. 272: (2) *intr.* hold out, 140. 201; 143. 307.
- þon** = þám.
- þonne**, *av.*, *cj.* (1) then, 20. 91, 92; 22. 142: (2) 'þonne . . . þonne', *correl.* when . . . then, 9. 29; 12. 127: (3) *pleonastic* (not at the beginning of a sentence), 12. 138; 36. 28: (4) that, *w. compar.* 19. 41, 42.
- þorn**, *sm.* thorn, 52. 23, 24.
- þoterung**, *sf.* groaning, wailing, 82. 182; 89. 58.
- geþóht**, *sm.* thought, 10. 62, 72. [þencan.]
- þóhte**, *pret. of* þencan.
- geþrang**, *sn.* throng, 143. 299. [þringan.]
- þráflan**, *vv.* reprove, correct, 8. 9.
- þrág**, *sf.* time, 120. 7; 161. 237: 'þrágum', sometimes, 167. 68; 183. 4.
- þræl**, *sm.* serf, 106. 54; 108. 113, 115. [Norse þræl.]
- þræl-riht**, *sm.* serf's right, 106. 51.

- préa**, *smf.* (threat), misery, calamity, 150. 144.
- préagan** (préan), *vv.* threaten, reprove, 8. 18, 111; 81. 173.
- préagung** (préaug), *sf.* threatening, reproof, 8. 1; 10. 60; 12. 117.
- préapian**, *vv.* reprove, correct, 15. 220.
- préapung**, *sf.* reproof, 16. 247.
- préat**, *sm.* troop, 155. 62; 159. 164.
- (*ge*)**préatian**, *vv.* (threaten), reprove, 8. 8; 9. 31; 16. 246.
- préatung**, *sf.* (threatening), reproof, 15. 201, 242.
- préo**, *see* **prí**.
- pridda**, *aj.* third, 67. 349.
- pringan**, *sv.* (press), throng, 159. 164; 161. 249; advance, 162. 287.
- prittig** (prittig), *num.* thirty, 81. 156; 99. 123.
- prittigfeald**, *aj.* thirty-fold, 52. 26.
- príwa**, *av.* thrice, 81. 163.
- prí** (préo), *num.* three, 16. 232; 157; 58. 46.
- prínis**, *sf.* trinity, 58. 46; 156. 86.
- prosm**, *sm.* smoke, vapour, 148. 81.
- probian**, *vv.* suffer, 81. 153; 90. 101; 130. 339.
- prowung**, *sf.* suffering, 49. 84; 91. 129.
- pryccan**, *vv.* (press), afflict, 49. 100.
- prýðlic**, *aj.* strong, noble, 131. 377.
- prýðu**, *sf.* strength, glory, 177. 99. (*pl.*)
- prymm**, *sm.* (1) strength, courage, 164. 332; 183. 4 (*pl.*): (2) torrent, 166. 41; (3) crowd, 159. 164; (4) glory, 156. 86; 177. 95.
- prymmfaest**, *aj.* glorious, 173. 84; 182. 4.
- prymmfull**, *aj.* glorious, 156. 74.
- prymmlic**, *aj.* glorious, 153. 8.
- prymmlice**, *av.* gloriously, 167. 68.
- prymm-setl**, *sn.* seat of glory, throne, 94. 214.
- geþryscan**, *vv.* afflict, oppress, 15. 223. [*Perscan.*]
- geþungen**, *aj.* excellent, distinguished, 41. 173; 157. 129. [*Ptc. of lost vb. þingan.*]
- þunor**, *sm.* thunder, 183. 4.
- geþuren**, *ptc. of þweran.*
- þurfan** (*ic þearf*), *svv., w. gen.* need, 134. 34; 141. 249; 147. 45. [*þearf.*]
- þurh**, *prp. (adv.), w. acc.* (1) motion, through, 138. 145; (2) extent, throughout; (3) time, 'þurh swefn' (in sleep), 47. 30; (4) causal (*agent, means, instrument*), 5. 40; 6. 58; 12. 138; also in 'þurh þæt þe,' 107. 98.
- þurh-dúfan**, *sv.* drive through, pierce, 171. 46.
- þurh-drifan**, *sv.* dive through, 131. 369.
- þurh-faran**, *sv.* traverse, 10. 67.
- þurh-fón**, *sv.* (grasp through), penetrate, 127. 254.
- þurh-i'ernan**, *sv.* run through, traverse, 91. 127.
- þurh-s'céotan**, *sv.* shoot through, 79. 95.
- þurh-t'éon**, *sv.* finish, accomplish, 12. 136; 80. 119.
- þurh-wacól**, *aj.* watchful (throughout), sleepless, 92. 160.
- þurh-wadan**, *sv.* go through, penetrate, 129. 317; 143. 296.
- þurh-w'unian**, *vv.* continue, 56. 10; 57. 38; 59. 83.
- þurh-þýrellan**, *vv.* pierce, penetrate, 9. 44, 45.
- þurst**, *sm.* thirst.
- þus**, *av.* thus, 78. 77; 156. 93.
- þúf**, *sm.* banner.
- þúhte**, *pret. of þyncan.*
- þúsend**, *sn.* thousand, 31. 18; 80. 139.

púsendmælum, *av.* (*dat. pl.*), in thousands, 159. 165.
geþwære, *aj.* gentle.
geþwærian, *uv., w. dat. of thing*, agree to, allow, 117. 23.
geþwærlæcan, *uv., w. dat.* agree to, 84. 243.
þweran, *sv.* forge; *ptc. prt.* **geþuren**, 120. 35.
þwéan, *sv.* wash, 100. 157.
þweorh, *aj.* perverse.
þweorhnis (**þwymis**), *sf.* perversity, obstinacy, 84. 254.
þyhtig, *aj.* strong, 129. 308.
geþyld, *sf.* patience, 8. 17; 9. 32; 124. 145. [*Polian.*]
geþyldig, *aj.* patient, 176. 65.
þyle, *sm.* orator, 126. 206.
(ge)þyncan, *uv. impers., w. dat.* appear; 'mé þyncð,' methinks, 6. 60, 61; 41. 183; 122. 91; absolute, 84. 241; 109. 142.
geþyngðo (**geþyncð**), *sf.* dignity, rank, 89. 74; 98. 93. [*Geþungen.*]
þyrel, *aj.* pierced, 11. 104. [*Þurh.*]
þyrelung, *sf.* piercing, 10. 54.
þyrs, *sm.* giant, 184. 42.
þyrstan, *uv., w. gen.* thirst, 30. 88. [*Þurst.*]
þý, *see under* **Se**.
þýdan, *sv.* (press), stab, 93. 189.
þý-læs, *see* **Læs**.

U.

Ufan, *av.* (1) from above, 127. 250; 148. 63: (2) above, 150. 130.
Ufeweard, *aj.* (above), higher up, 41. 189.
Ufor, *av.* (higher), further away, 84. 244.
geUforian, *uv.* delay, 89. 67.
U'n-áberendlic, *aj.* intolerable, 92. 155.
U'n-áliefed, *aj. (ptc.)* unallowed, unlawful, 10. 68.
U'n-ásegendlic, *aj.* indescribable, 82. 180; 114. 24.

U'n-beboht, *aj. (ptc.)* unsold, 19. 48. [*Bebycgan.*]
U'n-befohten, *aj. (ptc.)* unopposed, 135. 57.
U'n-bieldo, *sf.* want of boldness, diffidence, 12. 114.
U'n-coðu, *sf.* disease, 80. 125; 106. 70. [*Un intensive, and coðu 'disease.'*]
U'n-cræft, *sf.* weakness, 111. 220.
U'n-cūð, *aj.* (1) unknown, 30. 66; 61. 158; 124. 160: (2) uncertain, 7. 87.
U'n-cyst, *sf.* vice, 80. 140.
U'n-dæd, *sf.* wicked deed, crime, 110. 169.
Under, *prep. (adv.), w. dat. and acc.* (1) under, 171. 55; 157. 113; 125. 166: (2) subjection, inferiority: (3) time during, 25. 41.
Undern, *sm.* morning, 85. 300.
Undern-mæl, *sm.* morning time, 125. 178.
Undern-tíd, *sf.* morning time, 53. 45.
Under-fón, *sv.* receive, 13. 156; 82. 204; 111. 217.
Under-gietan, *sv.* understand, 79. 97.
Under-standan, *sv.* understand, 104. 7; 108. 105. 119.
Under-þéodan(ie), *uv.* subject, 12. 119; 24. 4; 49. 94.
Underþéodnis, *sf.* subjection, 57. 34.
U'n-geendod, *aj. (ptc.)* endless, 86. 321.
U'n-earg, *aj.* (not cowardly), brave, 140. 206.
U'n-éasse, *av.* (not easily), with difficulty, 45. 51.
U'n-fæstlice, *av.* (not firmly), vaguely, 11. 98.
U'n-forbærned, *aj. (ptc.)* unburnt, 22. 135, 139, 165.
U'n-fororūð, *aj.* (not base), noble, excellent, 135. 51.
U'n-forworht, *aj. (ptc.)* (not hav-

- ing transgressed), innocent, 106. 49.
- U'n-forht, *aj.* (not afraid), dauntless, 136. 79.
- U'n-forhtmód, *aj.* with dauntless heart, without fear, 84. 261.
- U'n-gefóge, *av.* excessively, 22. 158.
- U'nge-fóglíc, *aj.* fierce, strong, 29. 33.
- U'n-gefréglíc, *av.* (in an unheard-of manner), incredibly, 43. 3.
- U'n-fríð, *sm.* (unpeace), war, hostility, 18. 24; 116. 21.
- U'n-gefullod, *aj. (ptc.)* un-baptized, 99. 127.
- U'n-gearu, *aj.* unready; 'on un-gearwe,' unawares, 26. 70.
- U'n-gielde, *sm.* excessive tax, contribution, 107. 71. [Gieldan.]
- U'n-héanlice, *av.* (un-ignominiously), nobly, 2. 15.
- U'n-hlifa, *sm.* ill-fame, discredit, 68. 366.
- U'n-hold, *aj.* unfriendly, hostile, 52. 34.
- U'n-íeðelíc, *av.* (un-easily), with difficulty, 33. 5; 41. 195.
- U'n-lagu, *sf.* bad law, 105. 12; 106. 50, 60.
- U'n-lád, *aj.* (poor), wretched, accursed, 157. 102.
- U'n-geléaßfull, *aj.* unbelieving, 83. 233.
- U'n-geléaßfullnis, *sf.* unbelief, 91. 123.
- U'n-lífegende, *aj. (ptc.)* (unliving), dead, 159. 180; 163. 316.
- U'n-gelimp, *sm.* mishap, misfortune, 108. 120.
- U'n-gelíc, *aj., w. dat.* unlike, 149. 111.
- U'n-geliefedlic, *aj.* incredible, 28. 21, 29.
- U'n-geliefendlic, *aj.* incredible, 92. 156.
- U'n-lybba, *sm.* poison, 84. 263, 268. [Lybb, 'drug.']
- U'n-lytel, *aj.* (unlittle), much, 105. 21.
- U'n-gemet, *sm.* excess; *av. (acc.)* excessively, 148. 68.
- U'n-gemetgod, *aj. (ptc.)* excessive, 15. 222.
- U'n-gemetlice, *av.* excessively, 16. 247; 44. 40.
- U'n-mihtig, *aj.* (unpowerful), weak, 74. 557.
- U'n-gemyndig, *aj., w. gen.* un-mindful, 90. 86.
- (ge)U'nnan (ic ann), *sw., w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing,* grant, give, 2. 32; 106. 56 (*acc. of thing*); 156. 90; 159. 183.
- U'n-nytt, *aj.* useless, 15. 221; 55. 121.
- U'n-orne, *aj.* old, 141. 256.
- U'n-ræd, *sm.* (1) (bad counsel), folly, 113. 10 (*plur.*): (2) mischief, injury, 59. 87; 61. 156.
- U'n-riht, *aj.* wrong, 1. 2.
- U'n-riht, *sm.* wrong, injustice, 105. 9; 106. 45; 107. 74.
- U'n-rihtlic, *aj.* wrong, 24. 10.
- U'n-rihtlice, *av.* wrongly, 107. 83.
- U'n-rihtwisnis, *sf.* unrighteousness, 12. 109.
- U'n-gerisenlic, *aj.* improper, 11. 93.
- U'n-gerisenlice, *av.* improperly, unsuitably, 11. 86.
- U'n-rím, *sm.* countless number, host, 149.
- U'n-gerím, *sm.* countless number, host, 110. 185.
- U'n-rót, *aj.* sad, 162. 284.
- U'n-rótnis, *sf.* sadness, 16. 243.
- U'n-gesælig, *sf.* unhappiness, misfortune, 113. 10.
- U'n-gesælig, *aj.* unhappy, 68. 366; 80. 136.
- U'n-sceotig, *aj.* (not hurtful), innocent, 93. 192; 94. 212. [Scaða.]
- U'n-scyldig, *aj.* innocent, 60. 117; 107. 96.
- U'n-sidu, *sm.* bad custom, vice, 109. 146.
- U'n-siefre, *aj.* impure, 156. 76.

- U'n-sméðe**, *aj.* rough, 166. 26.
U'n-gesibb, *aj.* not related (consanguineous), strange, 179. 8.
U'n-snotornis, *sf.* want of prudence, folly, III. 201.
U'n-sófte, *av.* unsoftly, severely, 161. 228.
U'n-spédig, *aj.* poor, 22. 131.
U'n-stille, *aj.* unstill, restless, 44. 38.
U'nstillnis, *sf.* disturbance, 2. 19.
U'n-swéslie, *aj.* ungentle, cruel, 155. 65. [Geswæs.]
U'n-swioen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unbetrayed, safe, 118. 58.
U'n-tíma, *sm.* wrong time, 9. 26.
U'n-getreówð, *sf.* want of fidelity, treachery, 107. 86.
U'n-trum, *aj.* (infirm), weak, ill, 49. 102; 78. 66.
geU'ntrumian, *uv.* (weaken), make ill, 101. 202.
U'ntrumnis (untrymnis), *sf.* weakness, illness, 12. 114; 49. 100; 102. 225.
U'n-twéogendlice, *av.* indubitably, without doubt, 24. 6.
U'n-twiflice, *av.* without doubt, 60. 136.
U'n-pano, *sm.* (ingratitude), dislike; 'his unpances,' against his will, 116. 9.
U'n-þeaw, *sm.* vice, 11. 106; 78. 67.
U'n-wáolice, *av.* not weakly, with strength, 143. 308.
U'n-werlice, *av.* unwarily, carelessly, 16. 248.
U'n-wærscipe, *sm.* carelessness, folly, 81. 178.
U'n-wæstm, *sm.* barrenness, sterility, 107. 72.
U'n-weder, *sm.* bad weather, storm, 107. 72.
U'n-wemne, *aj.* undefiled, pure, 166. 46.
U'n-gewemmed, *aj.* (*ptc.*), undefiled, 76. 6, 27.
U'n-gewealdes, *av.* involuntarily, 12. 113; 16. 231.
U'n-wealt, *aj.* steady, 41. 181.
U'n-weaxen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) not grown up, young, 138. 152.
U'n-weorðlice (unwurðlice), *av.* unworthily, 152. 195.
U'n-wiðmetenlice, *av.* incomparably, 80. 121. [Wið and metan.]
U'n-windan, *sv.* unwind, uncover, 81. 164. [Un = on.]
U'n-gewisses, *av.* unconsciously, 12. 113.
U'n-gewittig, *aj.* unreasoning, 91. 129.
U'n-wisadóm, *sm.* imprudence, folly, 12. 112.
Up (upp), *av.* (1) up, upwards, 52. 20, 21; (2) up (to a place), 31. 2; 35. 4, 9.
Up-ástigennis, *sf.* ascension, 49. 84.
Up-áwend, *aj.* (*ptc.*) upturned, raised, 98. 97.
Up-gang, *sm.* (1) rising (of the sun), 98. 96; (2) going up, approach, 136. 87.
Uplio, *aj.* lofty, 12. 139; 13. 161.
Uppe, *av.* up, above; 'uppe on,' up on, above on, 41. 190; 169. 8.
Uppon, *prp.* (*av.*), *w. dat. and acc.* upon, on, 85. 281; 116. 11, 12; 'wið uppon,' *av.* above, 19. 66.
Up-stige, *sm.* ascent, 76. 22.
Urnon, *pret. of* irnan.
Uton (wuton), *interj.* let us, 45. 46; 50. 129; III. 191. [Originally subj. (optative) of gewitan, 'let us go.']
Uðe, *pret. of* unnan.
Úð-wita, *sm.* philosopher, 70. 442; 77. 54.
Úhte, *sf.* early morning, dawn, 148. 70; 174. 8.
Úht-sang, *sm.* morning chant, matins, 50. 127; 98. 94.

- Úrig-feðere**, *aj.* dewy-winged, 160. 210.
- Út**, *av.* (1) out (motion), 42. 207; 'út of,' out of, 107. 94; 118. 58: (2) outside, abroad, 4. 9.
- Útan**, *av.* outside, 127. 253; 'útan besittan, begán,' surround, besiege, 2. 12; 13. 148; 36. 42.
- Útan-bordes**, *av.* abroad, 5. 13.
- Útane**, *av.* outside, externally, 10. 66.
- Útanweard**, *aj.* external, outside, 35. 10.
- Úte**, *av.* (1) out (motion), 36. 33: (2) outside, abroad, 36. 32; 39. 127.
- Útera** (úttara), *aj. compar.* outer, 55. 121; *superl.* ýtemest, uttermost, extreme, last, 50. 137; 53. 56, 68.
- Úte-weard**, *aj.* external, outside, 41. 191.
- Út-gang**, *sm.* going out, departure, 48. 81.
- Út-lag(h)**, *sm.* outlaw, 118. 54. [Lagu.]
- Útor-mere**, *sm.* (outer sea), open sea, 41. 188.
- W.**
- Wacan**, *sv.* (awake), arise, be born, 120. 15.
- Wacian**, *wv.* awake, watch, 54. 89.
- Wacol**, *aj.* awake.
- Wadan**, *sv.* (1) go, advance, 136. 96; 137. 130; 174. 5; 175. 24: (2) wade, 28. 13.
- Wæðum**, *sm.* wave, 175. 24.
- Wagian**, *wv. intr.* move, shake, 43. 6.
- Wamb**, *sf.* belly, 80. 139.
- Wamm**, *sm.* (stain), defilement, 155. 59; 170. 14.
- Wammfull**, *aj.* (stained), impure, 156. 77.
- Wandian**, *wv.* care, hesitate, 142. 258, 268. [Windan.]
- Wang**, *sm.* plain, field, 124. 163; 165. 7, 13.
- W'an-hál**, *aj.* unhealthy, weak, 100. 167; 102. 227.
- W'an-hýdig**, *aj.* careless, rash, 176. 67.
- (ge)Wanian, *wv.* (1) diminish (trans.), curtail, injure, 105. 29; 122. 87: (2) diminish (intr.), decline, fade, 105. 39; 131. 357; 167. 72.
- Wann**, *aj.* dark, 123. 124; 160. 206; 171. 55.
- W'an-spédig**, *aj.* poor, 80. 149.
- Warian**, *wv.* guard, inhabit, 119. 3; 120. 15; 123. 108; 175. 32. [Wær.]
- Waru**, *sf.* defence, 98. 123.
- Waru**, *sf.* -waras (-an), *pl. only in composition*, dwellers. [Warian.]
- Wá**, *av., interj.* woe; 'wá lá wá,' alas, 45. 51.
- Wá-lá**, *interj., w. gen.* alas, 108. 128.
- Wáo**, *aj.* (1) weak, 135. 43 (slender); 176. 67: (2) insignificant, mean, 87. 18.
- Wáolian**, *wv.* become weak, 134. 10.
- Wáolio**, *aj.* (weak), mean, 79. 96.
- Wáo-móðnis**, *sf.* weakness of mind, 12. 114.
- Wácnis**, *sf.* (weakness), insignificance, 82. 194.
- Wág (wáh)**, *sm.* wall, 9. 45; 180. 12.
- Wát**, *see* Wítan.
- ge*Wát, *pret. of* gewítan.
- Wæccan**, *wv.* watch; *pres. partic.* 'wæccende,' watching, watchful, 120. 18; 158. 142. [Wacian.]
- Wædl**, *sf.* poverty, 167. 55.
- Wædla**, *sm.* poor man, 78. 88; 96. 50. [Originally 'wanderer,' from wadan.]
- Wæðlian**, *wv.* be poor, 79. 95, 118.
- Wæfer-síen**, *sf.* spectacle, display, 77. 57; 170. 31.

- Wæfre**, *aj.* wandering restless, 122. 81.
- Wæl**, *sn.* (1) slaughter, 31. 6: (2) field of battle, 142. 279; 143. 300.
- Wæl-cyryge**, *sf.* witch, sorceress, 110. 182. [*Literally* 'chooser of the slain' (*céosan*), originally a heathen goddess.]
- Wæl-dréor**, *sn.* blood of battle, 131. 381.
- Wæl-gæst**, *sm.* murderous stranger, 122. 81.
- Wæl-gifre**, *aj.* greedy for slaughter, 160. 207; 163. 296; 177. 100.
- Wæl-hréow**, *aj.* (murderously) cruel, 89. 70; 90. 100; 106. 50.
- Wæl-reġst**, *sf.* bed of slaughter, 137. 113.
- Wæl-scel**, *s.* slaughter, 163. 313.
- Wæl-sleaht** (-sliht), *sm.* slaughter, 32. 26; 174. 7; 177. 91.
- Wæl-spere**, *sf.* war-spear, 144. 322.
- Wæl-steng**, *sm.* (war-pole), spear, 131. 388.
- Wæl-stôw**, *sf.* place of slaughter, battlefield, 31. 8; 32. 27, 35; 136. 95.
- Wæl-wulf**, *sm.* war-wolf, warrior, 136. 96.
- Wær**, *aj.* wary.
- Wærlice**, *av.* warily, carefully, 8. 4; 111. 219.
- Wæstm**, *smn.* (1) growth, stature, form, 91. 131; 123. 102 (*plur.*); 145. 10: (2) fruit, 52. 25, 31; 166. 34.
- Wæter**, *sn.* water, 23. 170; 166. 41; 167. 61.
- Wæter-ggesa**, *sm.* water-terror, stormy waters, 120. 10.
- Wæter-fæsten**, *sn.* water-protection, 36. 25.
- Wæter-sæconis**, *sf.* water-sickness, dropsy, 92. 152.
- Wéð**, *sf.* robe, dress, 170. 15, 22.
- geWéde**, *sn.* dress, clothes, 179.
- Wáfels**, *sm.* covering, dress, 79. 96.
- Wæg**, *sm.* wave. [*Wegan.*]
- Wæg-bora**, *sm.* wave-traverser, 125. 190. [*Bora in an active sense.*]
- Wægon**, *pret.* of *wegan*.
- Wæg-ráp**, *sm.* wave-rope, wave-bond, 131. 360.
- Wæg-sweord**, *sn.* wave-sword (sword with wavy pattern), 127. 239.
- geWægan**, *uv.* afflict, 38. 99.
- Wél**, *sn.* whirlpool, pool, 184. 39.
- Wæpen**, *sn.* weapon, 22. 160; 25. 33; 177. 100.
- geWæpenian**, *uv.* arm, 84. 267.
- Wæpen-wiga**, *sm.* weapon-warrior, 179. 1.
- Wæpen-gewrixl**, *sn.* (weapon-exchange), hostile encounter, 108. 115.
- Wæpned-mann**, *sm.* male, man, 25. 34, 39; 120. 34.
- Wær**, *sf.* security, treaty.
- Wær-loga**, *sm.* (breaker of treaty), traitor, 110. 184; 156. 71. [*Léogan.*]
- Wét**, *aj.* wet; *sn.* liquid, drink, 80. 147.
- Wéta**, *sm.* moisture, 170. 22.
- Wétan**, *uv.* wet, 180. 2.
- Wegcan** (*wigccan*), *uv.* awake, arouse, 161. 228, 243. [*Wacan.*]
- Weg**, *sm.* wedge, 78. 61.
- Wédd**, *sn.* pledge, agreement, 108. 108; 111. 219.
- Wédd-bryce**, *sm.* breach of agreement, treachery, 109. 150.
- Wédd-loga**, *sm.* violator of agreement, traitor, 110. 183. [*Léogan.*]
- Weder-géatas**, *smpl.* Goths, 127. 242.
- Wefan**, *sv.* weave.
- Weg**, *sm.* way, road, 22. 156; 173. 88. *Ealne weg* (*ealneg*), *av.* always, 7. 89. On *wæg* (*aw'eg*), *av.* away, 38. 105; 114. 22; 125. 180. *gen.* *weges*, adverbial, 22. 156. [*Wegan.*]

- Wegan**, *sv.* carry, 136. 98; 164. 326.
- Weg-farende**, *aj. (ptc.)* wayfaring, 100. 168.
- Weg-nest**, *sn.* (food for a journey), viaticum, 50. 125.
- Wel**, *av.* (1) well, 6. 69; 8. 18; 178. 114; (2) nearly, 7. 88; 122. 94; (3) pleonastic, 37. 74 (*éac wel*); *compar.* *bct.* 105. 24.
- Wela**, *sm.* wealth, riches (often in plur.), 5. 40; 6. 43; 167. 55.
- geWēl-hwær**, *av.* nearly everywhere, 105. 33.
- geWēl-hwilo**, *prn.* nearly every, 106. 68; 108. 121.
- Welig**, *aj.* wealthy, rich, 28. 5; 79. 118.
- Wēliac**, *aj.* (Welsh), foreign, 117. 28, 38. [*Wealh.*]
- Wel-willende**, *aj. (ptc.)* well-willing, benevolent, 96. 50.
- Wermman**, *wv.* defile. [*Wamm.*]
- geWemmednis**, *sf.* defilement, 86. 329; 94. 215.
- (ge)Wendan**, *wv.* turn; (1) *trans.* translate, 6. 48; bring about, compass, 152. 183; *reflex.* go, 37. 54; (2) *intr.* 92. 169; go, 24. 17; 77. 52; 85. 298.
- Wenian**, *wv.* accustom, treat; 'w. mid wynnum,' treat kindly, 175. 29; 'w. tō wiste,' feast, entertain.
- Wer**, *sm.* man, husband, 25. 22, 33; 77. 40; 120. 6.
- Werian**, *wv.* defend, protect (*often reflex.*), 2. 15; 122. 77; 136. 82. [*Wær.*]
- Weriend**, *sm.* defender, 66. 299.
- Werod**, *sn.* troop, legion, 2. 11; 58. 64; 160. 199.
- Wesan**, *sv.* (1) be; (2) happen, 49. 112; 118. 71.
- West**, *av.* westwards, west, 37. 54; 38. 98; 136. 97.
- Westan**, *av.* from the west, 37. 58; 'be westan,' *prp.*, *w. dat.* west of, 24. 17.
- Westan-wind**, *sm.* west wind, 18. 16.
- West-dēol**, *sm.* west quarter, 28. 2.
- West-dene**, *smpl.* West-Danes, 130. 328.
- West-lang**, *av.* westwards, 35. 7.
- West-sæ**, *sf.* West sea, 17. 3.
- West-seaxan**, **West-seaxe**, *smpl.* West Saxons, 1. 1; 31. 1; 98. 100.
- Westweard**, *av.* westwards, 35. 2.
- Wēlan**, *wv.* bind, 108. 131.
- geWēman**, *wv.* entice, bring over, 96. 43.
- Wēnan**, *wv.*, *w. gen.* think, expect, 11. 107; 130. 346, 354; 141. 239.
- Wēpan**, *sv.* weep, 44. 14; 81. 175; 171. 55.
- Wērig**, *aj.* weary, 143. 303; 174. 15; 176. 57.
- Wērig-ferhð**, *aj.* weary of heart, 163. 291.
- Wērig-mód**, *aj.* weary of mood, 129. 293.
- Wēstan**, *wv.* ravage, 24. 20.
- Wēste**, *aj.* waste, desolate, 18. 5; 27. 99; 176. 74.
- Wēsten**, *sn.* wilderness, desert, 18. 9; 87. 332; 120. 15.
- Wealcan**, *sv.* roll, fluctuate, 11. 79.
- Weald**, *sm.* forest, 35. 9; 160. 206; 165. 13.
- geWeald**, *sn.* power, command, 30. 73; 106. 49; 131. 360; 139. 178.
- (ge)Wealdan**, *sv.*, *w. gen. instr. (and acc.)* (1) rule, govern, possess, 44. 33; 88. 46; 89. 78; 106. 53 (control their own actions); 136. 95; (2) wield (a weapon), 127. 259; (3) cause, bring about, 107. 72; 129. 304.
- geWealden**, *aj.* inconsiderable, 37. 55.
- Wealdend**, *sm.* ruler, king, 80. 119; 171. 53; 176. 78.
- Weald-swaðu**, *sf.* (forest-track), forest-path, 124. 153.

- Wealh**, *sm.* forsigner.
Wealh-stōd, *sm.* interpreter, translator, 6. 58; 97. 56.
Weall, *sm.* wall, rampart, 13. 149; 28. 28.
Weallan, *sv.* (1) boil, 76. 25; 112. 222; 149. 108; (2) swarm, 92. 153.
Weall-geat, *sn.* rampart-gate, 158. 141.
Weall-stān, *sm.* wall-stone, 183. 3.
Weall-steall, *sm.* wall-place, foundation, 177. 88.
Wealt, *aj.* shaky.
Wealwian, *wv.* wallow, roll, 100. 170, 171.
Weard, *sm.* guardian, possessor, 47. 41; 124. 140; 156. 80.
Weard, *sf.* guardianship, watch, 158. 142.
Weard, *av.* towards; 'wið hire weard,' towards her, 156. 99; 98. 98.
Weard, *pret.* of weorðan.
Wearg, *sm.* (wolf), felon, criminal, 170. 31; 185. 55.
Wearm, *aj.* warm, 166. 18.
Wearn, *sf.* reluctance.
(ge)Wearnian (warnian), *wv.* warn, 88. 33; *reflex.* take warning, 111. 207. [Wearn.]
Wearnung, *sf.* warning, 67. 345.
Wearp, *pret.* of weorpan.
Weaxan, *sv.* grow, increase, 14. 181; 52. 24, 30, 37; 80. 146.
Wéa, *sm.* woe, grief, trouble, 124. 146; 183. 13. [Wá.]
Wéa-geaf, *sm.* companions in evil, 154. 16.
Wéa-spell, *sn.* tidings of grief, 121. 65.
Wéa-tácen, *sn.* sign of grief, 167. 51.
Weofod, *sn.* altar, 62. 177; 86. 303. [Wih-bēdd, 'idol-bed.']
Weore, *sn.* (1) work, action, 11. 93, 108; 29. 39; (2) affliction, trouble, 172. 79; 'weorcum,' with difficulty, 131. 388.
geWeore, *sn.* work, fortification, 33. 12; 129. 312; 183. 3.
Weorce, *av.* grievously, 125. 168.
Weorð (wierðe), *aj.* worthy, of high rank, 34. 26; 48. 52.
Weorð (wurð), *sn.* worth, price, 78. 70, 75; 108. 103.
(ge)Weorðan (wurðan), *sv.* (1) happen, 108. 102; 120. 30, 52 (arose); (2) become, 26. 75; 'weorð on felle,' fell, 129. 294; 154. 21; (3) be, 104. 5 (will be); (4) *impers. w. acc.* (a) 'hū hine hæfde geworden,' how he had fared, 162. 260; (b) *w. gen. of thing* 'þæs monige gewearð,' appeared to many that . . . 130. 348.
Weorðfull (wurðfull), *aj.* honourable, honoured, 56. 8; 70. 455.
Weorðfullnis, *sf.* dignity, 59. 76.
(ge)Weorðian (wurðian), *wv.* (1) honour, worship, 34. 30; 46. 2; 85. 273; (2) adorn, 126. 200; 170. 17.
Weorðlice (wurðlice), *av.* honourably, nobly, 142. 279; 170. 17.
Weorð-mynd (wurðmynt), *sfm.* honour, glory, 87. 337; 102. 228; 164. 343.
Weorðscipe (u), *sm.* honour, 63. 206; 67. 338; 109. 134.
Weorðung (u), *sf.* honouring, worship, 105. 27.
Weorpan (u), *sv.* throw, cast, 42. 209; 55. 121; 128. 281.
Weoruld, *see* Woruld.
Wéold, *pret.* of wealdan.
Wéoll, *pret.* of weallan.
Wéop, *pret.* of wépan.
Wéox, *pret.* of weaxan.
Wice, *sf.* witch, 110. 181.
Wieg, *sn.* horse (only in poetry), 141. 240; 180. 5, 14.
Wicu (wucu), *sf.* week, 20. 74; 33. 15; 34. 25.
geWider, *sn.* tempest, 123. 125. [Weder.]

- Widl**, *sn.* (?) impurity, 155. 59.
Widuwe (wuduwe), *sf.* widow, 77. 44; 81. 155; 106. 44.
geWieldan, *uv.* overpower, conquer, 66. 319. [Wealdan.]
Wiella, *sm.* well, fountain, 167. 63. [Weallan.]
Wielm, *sm.* boiling, surging, fervour, 14. 200; 49. 95. [Weallan.]
(ge)Wierdan, *uv.* injure, destroy, 122. 87; 166. 19.
Wierð, 3rd. *sg.* of *weorðan*.
Wierðe, *see* **Weorð**.
Wiernan, *uv.*, *w. gen.*, and *dat.* of *pers.* withhold, 118. 64; 137. 118. [Wearn.]
geWiernan, *uv.* recover (from disease), 102. 217.
Wierpe, *sm.* change, recovery, 121. 65. [Weorpan.]
Wiers, *see* **Yfel**.
Wiersian, *uv.* become worse, deteriorate, 105. 40.
Wið, *prp.* (*adv.*), *w. dat.* and *acc. (gen.)* (1) *motion towards*: (2) *rest*, opposite, facing, 'æt Alre, ond þæt is wið Æðelinga-ége,' 34. 27; (3) *motion along, extension*, 'færde wið þone feld,' 100. 168; 'hé búde on þæm lande norðweardum wið þa West-sæ,' 17. 3; 52. 18; (4) *figurative direction—hostility, association, &c.* 'wann wið heofnes Waldend,' 147. 58; 38. 98; 'hú ðone cumbolwigan wið þá hálgan mægð hæfde geworden,' 162. 260; (5) *defence*, 'healdan wið besmitenisse,' 86. 309; (6) *exchange, price*, 'wé willað wið þám golde grið fæstnian,' 134. 35; 108. 103; so also in 'wið þám þe,' in consideration of, provided that, 113. 3; *w. gen.* towards, 'beseah wið þæs wifes,' 45. 55; 134. 8; 'wið... weard,' *see* **Weard**.
Wið-uppan, *see* **Uppan**.
Wið-bregdan (wiðbredan), *sv.* snatch away; *reflex.* abstain from, 93. 184.
Wiðer-léan, *sn.* requital, reward, 137. 116.
Wiðer-saca, *sm.* adversary, 109. 154.
Wiðer-sæc, *sn.* hostility, opposition, 97. 53.
Wiðer-trod, *sn.* return, retreat, 163. 313.
Wiðerweard, *aj.* (hostile), rebellious, perverse, 13. 169.
Wið-innan, *prp.*, *w. dat.* (*av.*) within, 71. 472; 116. 14.
Wið-sættan, *uv.*, *w. dat.* resist, 65. 279.
Wið-standan, *sv. w. dat.* withstand, resist, 26. 64; 174. 15.
Wið-utan, *prp.*, *w. dat.* (*av.*) outside (of), without, 29. 34; 92. 147; 116. 15.
Wiht (wuht), *sf.* (1) creature, being, 10. 49, 71; 181. 1: (2) thing, any thing, *w. gen.* 166. 26; *av.* at all, 162. 274; 'wihte,' *dat.* (*instr.*) at all, 182. 6.
Wiht, *sf.* Isle of Wight, 41. 185.
Wildéor (wilddeór), *sn.* (1) wild beast, 125. 180; (2) deer, reindeer: *dat. pl.* wildrum, 19. 47.
Wilde, *aj.* wild, uncultivated, desert, 19. 50, 66; 183. 18.
Wildrum, *see* **Wildéor**.
Wil-gehléða, *sm.* beloved companion, 180. 5. [Hlód.]
geWill, *sn.* will; 'on heora ágen gewill,' at their own will, 26. 83.
Willa, *sm.* (1) will, desire, 12. 112. 'hiere willum,' of their own accord, 27. 103; (2) joy, pleasure, 151. 155; 163. 296.
Willan, *sv.* (1) wish, desire, 2. 8 (tried to...), 7. 89; (2) to denote habit, repetition, be used to, 11. 80; 98. 94; (3) to express the future, 93. 181; (4) wolde in subordinate clauses instead of the past subj.=would, 83. 233; 90.

- 97; *nyllan* = *ne willan*, 12. 133; 100. 148.
- Willsumnis*, *sf.* willingness, 50. 134.
- (*ge*) *Wilnian*, *uv.*, *w. gen. or acc.* desire, 78. 68; 86. 307; 92. 163.
- Wilnung*, *sf.* desire, 6. 51.
- geWilnung*, *sf.* desire, 10. 77; 11. 81.
- Wind*, *sm.* wind, 20. 89; 176. 76; 180. 14.
- Windan*, *sv.* (1) *trans.* wind: 'wunden gold,' twisted, made into rings, 123. 132; 175. 32; brandish, 135. 43; (2) *intr.* turn, 16. 240; fly (of birds, spears, &c.), 101. 189; 137. 106; 144. 322; 152. 173; roll, 157. 110; slip, 16. 239.
- Windig*, *aj.* windy, 123. 108; 167. 61.
- Wine*, *sm.* friend, protector, lord, 125. 168; 141. 228, 250.
- Wine-dryhten*, *sm.* friendly lord, 142. 263; 162. 274; 175. 37.
- Wineléas*, *aj.* friendless, 175. 45.
- Wine-mæg*, *sm.* friendly kinsman, 143. 306; 174. 7.
- Winn*, *sn.* (1) war, 146. 14.
- geWinn*, *sn.* war, battle, strife, tumult, 22. 132; 126. 219; 172. 65; (2) trouble, affliction, 167. 55; 185. 55.
- Winnan*, *sv.* (1) fight, 14. 175; 25. 39; 33. 12; 'on w.,' attack, 73. 536; (2) toil, trouble oneself, 146. 33.
- geWinnan*, *sv.* (obtain by fighting), win, gain, acquire, 106. 55; 147. 58; 151. 157.
- Winter*, *sm.* winter, 18. 6; 183. 5; as a means of reckoning, = year, 2. 8; 140. 210.
- Winter-gearig*, *aj.* winter-sad (or sad with years, old age?), 175. 24.
- Winter-scóur*, *sm.* winter-shower, 166. 18.
- Winter-stund*, *sf.* winter-hour, 150. 125.
- Winter-geweorp*, *sm.* winter-storm (?) 167. 57.
- geWiss*, *aj. w. gen.* certain of, 50. 140.
- (*ge*) *Wissian*, *uv.*, *w. dat. or acc.* direct, guide, 64. 241; 65. 271; 70. 444; 87. 20.
- geWisslice*, *av.* certainly, 69. 414; 122. 100.
- geWissung*, *sf.* direction, guidance, 65. 295.
- Wist*, *sf.* (1) being, substance: (2) food, feast, 81. 177; 86. 306; 175. 36. [*Wesan*.]
- Wiste*, *pret.* of *witan*.
- Wist-fullian*, *uv.* feast, 85. 294.
- Wita*, *sm.* wise man, councillor, 1. 2; 4. 3; 113. 1; 176. 65. [*Witan*.]
- geWita*, *sm.* witness, 72. 497; 90. 113.
- (*ge*) *Witan* (ic wát), *svv.* (1) know, 18. 16; 181. 14; 'andan, incan, ege witan,' dislike, fear, have a grudge, 44. 16; 50. 120; 107. 99; nát, &c. = *ne wát*, 18. 15, 35; (2) observe, 122. 100.
- geWitennis*, *sf.* departure, death, 49. 98.
- geWiton*, *pret. pl.* of *gewitan*.
- Witig*, *aj.* wise, 129. 304.
- geWitnis*, *sf.* witness, testimony, 15. 215.
- Witodlice*, *av.* truly, indeed, 54. 77, 89; 58. 58.
- geWitt*, *sm.* intelligence, understanding, 145. 5.
- geWitt-loca*, *sm.* place of understanding, mind, 155. 69.
- Wíc*, *sn.* (1) dwelling, 121. 54; 131. 362; (2) camp, 33. 19.
- Wíc-geféra*, *sm.* bailiff, 41. 172.
- (*ge*) *Wícian*, *uv.* (1) dwell, 18. 5, 31; 116. 9; (2) encamp, 36. 23; 40. 141; (3) anchor, 20. 88.
- Wicing*, *sm.* pirate, 108. 114; 134. 26; 136. 73.

- Wíc-stów**, *sf.* camp, 30. 64, 67.
Wid, *aj.* wide.
Wid-utð, *aj.* widely known, 120. 6; 127. 239.
Wide, *av.* widely, far and wide, 124. 153; 158. 156; 172. 81.
Wid-gille, *aj.* extensive, 64. 244; 100. 171.
Wid-sæ, *sf.* open sea, 18. 11, 28; 21. 103.
Wif, *sn.* (1) woman, 2. 18: (2) wife, 43. 10; 37. 69.
Wif-cyðð, *sf.* company of a woman, 2. 11.
(ge)Wifian, *uv.* marry, 76. 8; 81. 155.
Wif-mann, *sm.* woman, 26. 62; 27. 86.
Wig, *sn.* war, 120. 18; 122. 87; 177. 80.
Wiga, *sm.* warrior, 136. 75; 176. 67.
Wig-bill, *sn.* war-sword, 131. 357.
Wigend (*wiggend*), *sm.* (*pte.*) warrior, 155. 69; 162. 283.
Wig-gryre, *sm.* war-terror, 120. 34.
Wig-haga, *sm.* (war-hedge), phalanx, 137. 102.
Wig-heard, *aj.* (war-hard), war-like, 136. 75.
Wig-hryre, *sm.* (falling in war), slaughter, carnage, 131. 369.
Wig-hús, *sn.* (war-house), battlement, 29. 36.
Wig-plega, *sm.* war-play, battle, 142. 268; 143. 316.
Wig-sigor, *sm.* victory in war, 129. 304.
Wín, *sn.* wine, 30. 67; 154. 29; 155. 67.
Wín-gedrine, *sn.* wine-drinking, 154. 16.
Wín-gæard, *sm.* vineyard, 53. 42, 47, 54.
Wín-hæte, *sf.* invitation to wine, 153. 8.
Wín-sæd, *aj.* satiated with wine, 156. 71.
Wín-sæl, *sn.* wine-hall, 176. 78.
Wír, *sm.* wire, 180, 14.
Wír-boga, *sm.* wire-bow, 179. 3.
Wis, *aj.* wise, learned, 6. 58; 51. 2; 176. 64.
Wisdóm, *sm.* wisdom, learning, 5. 10, 14; 166. 30.
Wise, *sf.* (1) manner, wise, 49. 94; 105. 34: (2) business, affair, 48. 65.
Wise, *av.* wisely, 177. 88.
Wisian, *uv., w. dat.* direct, guide, 138. 141.
geWítan, *sv.* (1) depart, 29. 42; *pleonastic w. infin.* (vb. of motion), 120. 13; 163. 291: (2) die, 80. 131; 84. 265: (3) 'up gewitan,' ascend, rise, 172. 71.
Wíte, *sn.* punishment, torment, 5. 27; 44. 44; 172. 61.
Wítega (*witga*), *sm.* (1) wise man, 166. 30: (2) prophet, 9. 19; 58. 57.
Wítegestre, *sf.* prophetess, 72. 494.
Wítegian, *uv.* prophecy, 58. 57; 72. 494.
Wítegung, *sf.* prophecy, 58. 62; 89. 57.
Witnian, *uv.* torment, 44. 43.
Wlanc, *aj. w. instr.* proud, 122. 82; 154. 16; 184. 27.
Wlæc, *aj.* lukewarm, 92. 166.
Wlite, *sm.* beauty, 167. 75. [*Wli-tan.*]
Wlite-séon, *sf.* sight, spectacle, 132. 400.
Wlitig, *aj.* beautiful, 158. 137; 165. 7; 167. 72.
Wlitan, *sv.* see, look, 129. 322; 130. 342; 155. 49.
Wolcen, *sm.* cloud, 155. 67; 166. 27; 167. 61.
Wolde, *pret. of* willan.
Word, *sn.* word, 4. 1; 7. 77; 171. 35 (command).
geWorden, *pte. of* weorðan.
Worhte, *pret. of* wyrcan.
Worpen, *pte. of* weorpan.
Woruld (*weoruld*), *sf.* (1) world, 5. 28; 86. 322; 91. 133: (2) way of life, life, 148. 73.

- Woruld-buënd, sm.** world-dweller, 156. 82.
Woruld-caru, sf. worldly care, 96. 47.
Woruldound, cj. worldly, secular, 4. 4.
Woruld-gielp, sm. worldly boast, pride, 11. 86.
Woruldhád, sm. secular life, 47. 20; 48. 70.
Woruldlio, aj. worldly, 77. 57; 78. 64; 79. 94.
Woruld-ric, sm. world-kingdom, world, 176. 65.
Woruld-gesslig, aj. worldly prosperous, 140. 219.
Woruld-scamu, sf. world-shame, public disgrace, 108. 128; 109. 132.
Woruld-strengu, sf. world-strength, 180. 2.
Woruld-strídare, sm. world-spoiler, spoliator, 110. 182.
Woruld-ping, sm. worldly thing, affair, 5. 25; 11. 94.
Woruld-wisdóm, sm. worldly wisdom, 78. 59.
Worn, sm. troop, multitude, 159. 163; 177. 91.
Wód, pret. of wadan.
Wód, aj. mad, 100. 170.
Wódnis, sf. madness, 100. 164.
Wóg (wóh, wó), aj. crooked, 179. 3.
Wóh-dóm, sm. unjust decision, 111. 201.
Wóhlio (wólic), aj. perverse, wrong, 57. 35.
Wóh-gestréon, sm. unjust acquisition, 111. 200.
Wóma, sm. (noise), terror, 177. 103.
Wóp, sm. weeping, 55. 122; 77. 47; 167. 51. [Wépan.]
Wórian, wv. (wander), crumble to pieces, 176. 78.
Wraou, sf. (1) revenge, 150. 148; (2) punishment, 68. 370; 91. 144; (3) cruelty, misery, 167. 51. [Wrecan.]
Wræð, aj. (1) angry, hostile, 131. 369; (2) grievous, cruel, 171. 51; 174. 7; 'wráðum,' fiercely, 180. 17.
Wræðlio, aj. grievous, severe, 149. 110.
Wræo, pret. of wrecan.
Wræo, sm. misery. [Wrecan.]
Wræofull, aj. wretched, 90. 109.
Wræo-lást, sm. (track, step, of exile), path of exile, exile, 123. 102; 174. 5; 175. 32.
Wræo-siff, sm. (exile-journey), exile, 77. 29, 32.
Wrætt, sf. ornament, work of art, 128. 281.
Wrættlio, aj. ornamental, splendid, wondrous, 127. 239; 132. 400; 167. 63; 183. 3.
Wrættlice, av. splendidly, 167. 75.
Wræcon, pret. pl. of wrecan.
(ge)Wrecan, sv. (1) avenge, 2. 6; 28. 11; 156. 92; (2) punish, 8. 15; 16. 258; 44. 32 (*dat.*).
Wreccan, see Węccan.
Wreccend, sm. avenger, 120. 6.
Wreco, sm. trick.
(ge)Wrégan, wv. accuse, 88. 45.
Wréon, sv. cover, 179. 5; 180. 11.
Wridian, wv. grow, flourish, 166. 27. [Wridan.]
geWrit, sm. writing, scripture, 6. 69; 90. 86; 166. 30. [Writan.]
Wrixendlice, av. in turn, 50. 121.
geWrixlian, wv. (exchange, buy), obtain, 149. 90.
geWrixle, sn. exchange, purchase. 121. 54.
Wridan, sv. grow.
Wriðan, sv. twist, wrap.
Wriðan see Wréon.
Writan, sv. write, draw, 13. 146. 154.
Writere, sm. writer, 72. 501.
Wróht, sf. accusation, crime. [Wrígan.]
Wróhtlác, sn. accusation, calun (*in pl.*), 107. 84.

- Wucu**, *see* **Wicu**.
Wudu, *sm.* (1) forest, wood, 15. 230; 35. 6, 7; 125. 166: (2) tree, 170. 27.
Wudu-béam, *sm.* forest-tree, 167. 75.
Wudu-fæsten, *sn.* wood-fastness, forest-cover, 36. 24.
Wudu-holt, *sn.* forest, wood, 166. 34.
Wuduwe, *see* **Widuwe**.
Wuht, *see* **Wiht**.
Wuldor, *sn.* (1) glory, 12. 139; 79. 94; 155. 59: (2) praise, thanks, 164. 343.
Wuldor-béag, *sm.* (ring), crown of glory.
Wuldorbéagian, *uv.* crown, 91. 140.
Wuldor-blæd, *sm.* glorious success, 158. 156.
Wuldor-fæder, *sm.* glorious father, 47. 43.
Wuldorfullice, *av.* gloriously, 89. 68.
Wuldor-gesteald, *sn.* glorious dwelling, 181. 16.
Wulf, *sm.* wolf, 160. 206; 163. 296; 183. 18.
Wulf-hliff, *sn.* wolf-slope (hillside inhabited by wolves), 123. 108.
geWuna, *sm.* habit, custom, 109. 161.
Wund, *sf.* wound, 9. 26; 138. 139; 143. 293.
Wund, *aj.* wounded, 137. 113; 138. 144.
Wunden-fæax, *aj.* with twisted (braided, curled) hair, 124. 150.
Wunden-loco, *aj.* with twisted (braided) locks, 157. 103; 164. 326.
Wunden-mæl, *aj.* with twisted ornaments (of a sword), 128. 281.
(ge)Wundian, *uv.* wound, 2. 16, 24; 16. 243; 116. 10.
Wundor, *sn.* wonder, marvel, 47. 43; 109. 139; 127. 259 (monster); 153. 8 (splendour).
Wundorlic, *aj.* wonderful, wonderful, 29. 39; 125. 190; 181. 1.
Wundrian, *uv. w. gen.* wonder (at), 6. 45; 49. 107; 100. 154.
geWunelic, *aj.* customary, usual, 78. 58.
(ge)Wunian, *uv.* (1) dwell, stay, continue, 1. 4 (*w. dat.*), 5; 30. 76; 76. 21; 168. 82; 169. 3; 183. 18: (2) be used to, be in the habit of, 46. 3.
Wunung, *sf.* dwelling, abode, 59. 98; 81. 179.
Wurdon, *pret. pl. of* weorðan.
Wurð, *see* **Weorð**.
Wurpan, *see* **Weorpan**.
Wurpon, *pret. pl. of* weorpan.
Wynn, *sf.* joy, 165. 7, 12; 167. 70; 'wynnum,' joyfully, beautifully, 170. 15. [Wine.]
Wynn-land, *sn.* land of joy, 168. 82.
Wynnleas, *aj.* joyless, 125. 166.
Wynnlic, *aj.* pleasant, beautiful, 145. 10; 166. 34.
Wynnsum, *aj.* pleasant, 48. 77; 165. 13; 167. 65.
(ge)Wyrcan, *uv.* (1) work, do, make, 23. 168; 36. 18; 51. 1; 117. 30 (build): (2) strive after, *w. gen.* 124. 137; 184. 21. [Weorc.]
Wyrd, *sf.* (1) fate, 44. 33; 174. 5, 15: (2) event, phenomenon, 182. 2. [Weorðan.]
geWyrdelic, *aj.* historical, 76. 7.
geWyrdelice, *av.* accurately, 69. 414.
Wyrd-writere, *sm.* historian, 88. 44.
geWyrrht, *sn.* desert, merit, 44. 33; 108. 112. [Weorc.]
Wyrrhta, *sm.* worker, maker, 53. 42, 43, 55; 165. 9.
Wyrm, *sm.* (1) serpent, dragon, 125. 180; 157. 115; (2) worm, insect, 182. 3.
Wyrm-cynn, *sn.* serpent-kind, 125. 175.

Wyrn-lŷo, *sn.* serpent's body, 177. 98.

Wyrn-sēle, *sm.* hall of serpents, 157. 119.

Wyrmsan, *wv.* fester, become inflamed, 9. 27.

Wyrt, *sf.* (1) (herb), crop, 52. 30: (2) root, 123. 114.

Wyrt-truma (*wyrtruma*), *sm.* root, 52. 23.

Wýscan, *wv.* wish, 130. 354.

Y.

Yfel, *aj.* evil, bad, 12. 112; 109. 160; *comp.* wiersa, 27. 101; 104. 3; 111. 208; *superl.* wierst (wierrest), 9. 48; 81. 168.

Yfel, *sn.* evil, wickedness, mischief, 12. 110; 41. 185; 138. 133.

Yfele (*yfle*), *av.* badly, ill, 150. 142; *comp.* wirs, 27. 91.

Yfelian, *wv.* get bad, 104. 4.

Yfelnis, *sf.* wickedness, 95. 11.

Ymb-b'eorgan, *sv.* protect around, shield, 127. 253.

Ymbe (*ymb*, *embe*), *prp.*, *w. acc.* around, about—(1) *place*, 3. 40: (2) *time*, 53. 45: (3) *object of*

verb, 5. 12; 11. 96; 83. 210; *av.* 'hú hé ymbe wolde,' how he would act about it (in the matter), 90. 92.

Ymb-o'lyppan, *wv.* embrace, 171. 42.

Ymb-gang, *sm.* circuit, circumference, 29. 30, 35.

Ymb-hwierft, *sm.* circuit, world, 87. 1; 166. 43.

Ymb-sittan, *sv.* besiege, 13. 165, 166; 37. 51.

Ymb-ú'tan, *prp.*, *w. acc.* around (outside), about, 14. 173; 18. 34 (*ymb hie útan*); 29. 32; *av.* 37. 50, 51, 53.

Yteren, *aj.* belonging to an otter, 19. 60. [*Otor*, *sm.* 'otter.']

Yŷ, *sf.* wave, 125. 187; 126. 219.

Yŷ-gebland, *sn.* mixture of waves, surge, 123. 123; 130. 343.

Yŷ-faru, *sf.* passage of waves, flood, 166. 44.

Yŷ-gewinn, *sn.* wave-strife, life in the waves, 125. 184.

Yr, *s.* back of axe, 114. 4.

Ytemest, *see* Útera.

THE END.

January, 1883.

BOOKS

PRINTED AT

The Clarendon Press, Oxford,

AND PUBLISHED FOR THE UNIVERSITY BY

HENRY FROWDE,

AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,

7 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON.

LEXICONS, GRAMMARS, &c.

- A Greek-English Lexicon**, by Henry George Liddell, D.D., and Robert Scott, D.D. *Seventh Edition.* 1883. 4to. cloth, 1*l.* 16*s.*
- A Greek-English Lexicon**, abridged from the above, chiefly for the use of Schools. 1883. square 12mo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*
- A copious Greek-English Vocabulary**, compiled from the best authorities. 1850. 24mo. bound, 3*s.*
- Graecae Grammaticae Rudimenta in usum Scholarum.** Auctore Carolo Wordsworth, D.C.L. *Twentieth Edition*, 1882. 12mo. cloth 4*s.*
- Scheller's Lexicon** of the Latin Tongue, with the German explanations translated into English by J. E. Riddle, M.A. fol. cloth, 1*l.* 1*s.*
- A Latin Dictionary**, founded on Andrews' Edition of Freund's Latin Dictionary. Revised, enlarged, and in great part re-written, by Charlton T. Lewis, Ph.D., and Charles Short, LL.D. 4to. cloth, 1*l.* 5*s.*
- A Practical Grammar of the Sanskrit Language**, arranged with reference to the Classical Languages of Europe, for the use of English Students. By Monier Williams, M.A. *Fourth Edition.* 8vo. cloth, 15*s.*
- A Sanskrit English Dictionary**, Etymologically and Philologically arranged. By Monier Williams, M.A. 1872. 4to. cloth, 4*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*
- An Icelandic-English Dictionary**, based on the MS. collections of the late R. Cleasby. Enlarged and completed by G. Vigfusson. 4to. cloth, 3*l.* 7*s.*
- An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary**, based on the MS. collections of the late Joseph Bosworth, D.D. Edited and enlarged by Professor T. N. Toller, M.A., Owens College, Manchester. Parts I and II, each 1*s.* To be completed in four Parts.
- An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language**, arranged on an Historical basis. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4to. cloth, 2*l.* 4*s.*
- A Concise Etymological Dictionary of the English Language.** By W. W. Skeat, M.A. Crown 8vo. cloth, 5*s.* 6*d.*

GREEK CLASSICS.

Aeschylus: Tragoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. *Second Edition, 1851. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.*

Sophocles: Tragoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione et cum commentariis Guil. Dindorfii. *Third Edition, 2 vols. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 12. 12.*

Each Play separately, limp, 2s. 6d.

The Text alone, printed on writing paper, with large margin, royal 16mo. *cloth, 8s.*

The Text alone, square 16mo. *cloth, 3s. 6d.*

Each Play separately, limp, 6d. (See also page 11.)

Sophocles: Tragoediae et Fragmenta, cum Annotatt. Guil. Dindorfii. Tomi II. 1849. 8vo. *cloth, 10s.*

The Text, Vol. I. 5s. 6d. The Notes, Vol. II. 4s. 6d.

Euripides: Tragoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. Tomi II. 1834. 8vo. *cloth, 10s.*

Aristophanes: Comoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. Tomi II. 1835. 8vo. *cloth, 11s.*

Aristoteles; ex recensione Immanuelis Bekkeri. Accedunt Indices Syburgiani. Tomi XI. 1837. 8vo. *cloth, 21. 10s.*

The volumes may be had separately (except Vol. IX.), 5s. 6d. each.

Aristotelis Ethica Nicomachea, ex recensione Immanuelis Bekkeri. Crown 8vo. *cloth, 5s.*

Demosthenes: ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. Tomi IV. 1846. 8vo. *cloth, 12. 12.*

Homerus: Ilias, ex rec. Guil. Dindorfii. 8vo. *cloth, 5s. 6d.*

Homerus: Odyssea, ex rec. Guil. Dindorfii. 1855. 8vo. *cloth, 5s. 6d.*

Plato: The Apology, with a revised Text and English Notes, and a Digest of Platonic Idioms, by James Riddell, M.A. 1870. 8vo. *cloth, 8s. 6d.*

Plato: Philebus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by Edward Poste, M.A. 1860. 8vo. *cloth, 7s. 6d.*

Plato: Sophistes and Politicus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. 1866. 8vo. *cloth, 18s.*

Plato: Theaetetus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. 1861. 8vo. *cloth, 9s.*

Plato: The Dialogues, translated into English, with Analyses and Introductions. By B. Jowett, M.A. *A new Edition in five volumes. 1875. Medium 8vo. cloth, 34. 10s.*

Plato: The Republic, translated into English, with an Analysis and Introduction. By B. Jowett, M.A. Medium 8vo. *cloth, 12s. 6d.*

Thucydides: translated into English, with Introduction, Marginal Analysis, Notes and Indices. By the same. 2 vols. 1881. Medium 8vo. *cloth, 14. 12s.*

THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

The Holy Bible in the Earliest English Versions, made from the Latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and his followers: edited by the Rev. J. Forshall and Sir F. Madden. 4 vols. 1850. royal 4to. cloth, 3l. 3s.

Also reprinted from the above, with Introduction and Glossary by W. W. SKEAT, M.A.

(1) **The New Testament in English**, according to the Version by John Wycliffe, about A.D. 1380, and Revised by John Purvey, about A.D. 1368. 1879. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 6s.

(2) **The Book of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes**, and Solomon's Song, according to the Version by John Wycliffe. Revised by John Purvey. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

The Holy Bible: an exact reprint, page for page, of the Authorized Version published in the year 1611. Demy 4to. half bound, 1l. 1s.

Novum Testamentum Græce. Edidit Carolus Lloyd, S.T.P.R., necnon Episcopus Oxoniensis. 18mo. cloth, 3s.

The same on writing paper, small 4to. cloth, 10s. 6d.

Novum Testamentum Græce juxta Exemplar Millianum. 18mo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

The same on writing paper, small 4to. cloth, 9s.

The Greek Testament, with the Readings adopted by the Revisers of the Authorised Version:—

(1) Fica type. *Second Edition, with Marginal References*. Demy 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

(2) Long Primer type. Fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

(3) The same, on writing paper, with wide margin, cloth, 15s.

Evangelia Sacra Græce. fcap. 8vo. limp, 1s. 6d.

Vetus Testamentum ex Versione Septuaginta Interpretum secundum exemplar Vaticanum Romae editum. Accedit potior varietas Codicis Alexandrini. *Editio Altera*. Tomi III. 1875. 18mo. cloth, 18s.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, &c.

Bædæ Historia Ecclesiastica. Edited, with English Notes, by G. H. Moberly, M.A. Crown 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

Chapters of Early English Church History. By William Bright, D.D. 8vo. cloth, 12s.

Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History, according to the Text of Burton. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.

Socrates' Ecclesiastical History, according to the Text of Hussey. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

ENGLISH THEOLOGY.

Butler's Analogy, with an Index. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

Butler's Sermons. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

Hooker's Works, with his Life by Walton, arranged by John Keble, M.A. *Sixth Edition*, 3 vols. 1874. 8vo. cloth, 11. 11s. 6d.

Hooker's Works; the text as arranged by John Keble, M.A. 3 vols. 1875. 8vo. cloth, 11s.

Pearson's Exposition of the Creed. Revised and corrected by E. Burton, D.D. *Sixth Edition*, 1877. 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

Waterland's Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist, with a Preface by the present Bishop of London. 1868. crown 8vo. cloth, 6s. 6d.

ENGLISH HISTORY.

A History of England. Principally in the Seventeenth Century. By Leopold Von Ranke. 6 vols. 8vo. cloth, 31. 3s.

Clarendon's (Edw. Earl of) **History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England**. To which are subjoined the Notes of Bishop Warburton. 7 vols. 1849. medium 8vo. cloth, 21. 10s.

Clarendon's (Edw. Earl of) **History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England**. 7 vols. 1839. 18mo. cloth, 11. 1s.

Freeman's (E. A.) **History of the Norman Conquest of England: its Causes and Results**. *In Six Volumes*. 8vo. cloth, 51. 9s. 6d.

Vol. I. and II. together, *Third Edition*, 1877. 11. 16s.

Vol. III. *Second Edition*, 1874. 11. 1s.

Vol. IV. *Second Edition*, 1875. 11. 1s.

Vol. V. 1876. 11. 1s.

Vol. VI. Index, 1879. 10s. 6d.

Rogers's History of Agriculture and Prices in England, A.D. 1250—1793. Vols. I. and II. (1250—1400). 8vo. cloth, 21. 2s.
Vols. III. and IV. (1401—1582) 8vo. cloth, 21. 10s.

MISCELLANEOUS.

An Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation. By Jeremy Bentham. Crown 8vo. cloth, 6s. 6d.

Bacon's Novum Organum, edited, with English Notes, by G. W. Kitchen, M.A. 1855. 8vo. cloth, 9s. 6d. See also page 15.

Bacon's Novum Organum, translated by G. W. Kitchen, M.A. 1855. 8vo. cloth, 9s. 6d.

Smith's Wealth of Nations. A new Edition, with Notes, by J. E. Thorold Rogers, M.A. 3 vols. 8vo. cloth, 11s.

The Student's Handbook to the University and Colleges of Oxford. *Sixth Edition*. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Clarendon Press Series.

The Delegates of the Clarendon Press having undertaken the publication of a series of works, chiefly educational, and entitled the **Clarendon Press Series**, have published, or have in preparation, the following.

Those to which prices are attached are already published; the others are in preparation.

I. ENGLISH.

A First Reading Book. By Marie Eichens of Berlin; and edited by Anne J. Clough. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers, 4d.*

Oxford Reading Book, Part I. For Little Children. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers, 6d.*

Oxford Reading Book, Part II. For Junior Classes. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers, 6d.*

An Elementary English Grammar and Exercise Book. By O. W. Tancock, M.A. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *1s. 6d.*

An English Grammar and Reading Book, for Lower Forms in Classical Schools. By the same Author. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 3s. 6d.*

Typical Selections from the best English Writers, with Introductory Notices. In Two Volumes. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 3s. 6d. each.*

The Philology of the English Tongue. By J. Earle, M.A., formerly Fellow of Oriel College, and Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 7s. 6d.*

A Book for Beginners in Anglosaxon. By John Earle, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 2s. 6d.*

An Anglo-Saxon Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 2s. 6d.*

An Anglo-Saxon Reader, in Prose and Verse, with Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 8s. 6d.*

The Ormulum; with the Notes and Glossary of Dr. R. M. White. Edited by R. Holt, M.A. 2 vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 21s.*

Specimens of Early English. A New and Revised Edition. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By R. Morris, LL.D., and W. W. Skeat, M.A.

Part I. From Old English Homilies to King Horn (A.D. 1150 to A.D. 1300). Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 9s.*

Part II. From Robert of Gloucester to Gower (A.D. 1298 to A.D. 1393). Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 7s. 6d.*

Specimens of English Literature, from the 'Ploughman's Crede' to the 'Shepherd's Calendar' (A.D. 1300 to A.D. 1579). With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 7s. 6d.*

The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman,
by William Langland. Edited, with Notes, by W. W. Skeat, M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Chaucer. The Prioresse's Tale; Sire Thopas; The Monkes Tale; The Clerkes Tale; The Squieres Tale, &c. Edited by W. W. Skeat, M.A. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Chaucer. The Tale of the Man of Lawe; The Pardoner's Tale; The Second Nonnes Tale; The Chanouns Yemaanes Tale. By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Old English Drama. Marlowe's Tragical History of Doctor Faustus, and Greene's Honourable History of Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay. Edited by A. W. Ward, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

Marlowe. Edward II. With Notes, &c. By O. W. Tancock, M.A., Head Master of Norwich School. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Shakespeare. Hamlet. Edited by W. G. Clark, M.A., and W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 2s.

Shakespeare. Select Plays. Edited by W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*.

The Tempest, 1s. 6d.

As You Like It, 1s. 6d.

Julius Caesar, 2s.

Richard the Third, 2s. 6d.

King Lear, 1s. 6d.

A Midsummer Night's Dream, 1s. 6d.

Coriolanus, 2s. 6d.

Henry the Fifth, 2s.

(For other Plays, see p. 7.)

Milton. Areopagitica. With Introduction and Notes. By J. W. Hales, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Bunyan. Holy War. Edited by E. Venables, M.A. *In Preparation.* (See also p. 7.)

Addison. Selections from Papers in the Spectator. With Notes. By T. Arnold, M.A., University College. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Burke. Four Letters on the Proposals for Peace with the Regioids Directory of France. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by E. J. Payne, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s. See also page 7.

Also the following in paper covers.

Goldsmith. Deserted Village. 2d.

Gray. Elegy, and Ode on Eton College. 2d.

Johnson. Vanity of Human Wishes. With Notes by E. J. Payne, M.A. 4d.

Keats. Hyperion, Book I. With Notes by W. T. Arnold, B.A. 4d.

Milton. With Notes by R. C. Browne, M.A.

Lycidas, 3d.

L'Allegro, 3d.

Il Penseroso, 4d.

Comus, 6d.

Samson Agonistes, 6d.

Parnell. The Hermit. 2d.

Scott. Lay of the Last Minstrel. Introduction and Canto I. With Notes by W. Minto, M.A. 6d.

A SERIES OF ENGLISH CLASSICS

Designed to meet the wants of Students in English Literature; by the late J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature at King's College, London.

1. **Chaucer.** The Prologue to the Canterbury Tales; The Knights Tale; The Nonne Prestes Tale. Edited by R. Morris, LL.D. *Sixth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d. See also p. 6.
2. **Spenser's Faery Queene.** Books I and II. By G. W. Kirchin, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d. each.
3. **Hooker.** Ecclesiastical Polity, Book I. Edited by R. W. Church, M.A., Dean of St. Paul's. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.
4. **Shakespeare.** Select Plays. Edited by W. G. Clark, M.A., and W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers.*
 - I. The Merchant of Venice. 2s. II. Richard the Second. 2s. 6d.
 - III. Macbeth. 2s. 6d. (For other Plays, see p. 6.)
5. **Bacon.**
 - I. Advancement of Learning. Edited by W. Aldis Wright, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
 - II. The Essays. With Introduction and Notes. By J. R. Thurnfield, M.A.
6. **Milton.** Poems. Edited by R. C. Browne, M.A. In Two Volumes. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 6s. 6d.
Sold separately, Vol. I. 4s., Vol. II. 3s.
7. **Dryden.** Stanzas on the Death of Oliver Cromwell; Astraea Redux; Annus Mirabilis; Absalom and Achitophel; Religio Laici; The Hind and the Panther. Edited by W. D. Christie, M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.
8. **Bunyan.** The Pilgrim's Progress, Grace Abounding, and A Relation of his Imprisonment. Edited, with Biographical Introduction and Notes, by E. Venables, M.A., Precentor of Lincoln. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s.
9. **Pope.** With Introduction and Notes. By Mark Pattison, B.D., Rector of Lincoln College, Oxford.
 - I. Essay on Man. *Sixth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 2s. 6d.
 - II. Satires and Epistles. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 2s.
10. **Johnson.** Select Works. Lives of Dryden and Pope, and Rasselas. Edited by Alfred Milnes, B.A. (Lond.), late Scholar of Lincoln College, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
11. **Burke.** Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by E. J. Payne, M.A., Fellow of University College, Oxford.
 - I. Thoughts on the Present Discontents; the Two Speeches on America, etc. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
 - II. Reflections on the French Revolution. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s. See also p. 6.
12. **Cowper.** Edited, with Life, Introductions, and Notes, by H. T. Griffith, B.A., formerly Scholar of Pembroke College, Oxford.
 - I. The Didactic Poems of 1782, with Selections from the Minor Pieces, A.D. 1779-1783. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.
 - II. The Task, with Tirocinium, and Selections from the Minor Poems, A.D. 1784-1799. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

II. LATIN.

An Elementary Latin Grammar. By John B. Allen, M.A.,
Head Master of Perse Grammar School, Cambridge. *Third Edition.* Extra
fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

A First Latin Exercise Book. By the same Author.
Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Anglice Reddenda, or Easy Extracts, Latin and Greek,
for Unseen Translation. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Passages for Translation into Latin. For the use of
Pupils and others. Selected by J. Y. Sargent, M.A. *Fifth Edition.* Ext.
fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

First Latin Reader. By T. J. Nunns, M.A. *Third
Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Second Latin Reader. *In Preparation.*

**Caesar. The Commentaries (for Schools). With Notes
and Maps, &c.** By C. E. Moberly, M.A., Assistant Master in Rugby School.

The Gallic War. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

The Civil War. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

The Civil War. Book I. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Cicero. Selection of interesting and descriptive passages.
With Notes. By Henry Walford, M.A. In Three Parts. *Third Edition.*
Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Each Part separately, in limp cloth, 1s. 6d.

Cicero. Select Letters (for Schools). With Notes. By the
late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Cicero. Select Orations (for Schools). With Notes. By
J. R. King, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Cornelius Nepos. With Notes, by Oscar Browning, M.A.
Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Livy. Selections (for Schools). With Notes and Maps.
By H. Lee Warner, M.A. In Three Parts. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d. each.

Livy. Books V—VII. By A. R. Cluer, B.A. Extra fcap.
8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

**Ovid. Selections for the use of Schools. With Introduc-
tions and Notes, etc.** By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A.
Second Edition. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

Pliny. Select Letters (for Schools). With Notes. By the
late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra
fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Catulli Veronensis Liber. Iterum recognovit, apparatus
criticum prolegomena appendices addidit, Robinson Ellis, A.M. 8vo. cloth, 16s.

Catullus. A Commentary on Catullus. By Robinson
Ellis, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 16s.

**Catulli Veronensis Carmina Selecta, secundum recog-
nitionem Robinson Ellis, A.M.** Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Cicero de Oratore. With Introduction and Notes. By A. S. Wilkins, M.A., Professor of Latin, Owens College, Manchester.

Book I. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 6s. Book II. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 5s.

Cicero's Philippic Orations. With Notes. By J. R. King, M.A. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 10s. 6d.

Cicero. Select Letters. With English Introductions, Notes, and Appendices. By Albert Watson, M.A., Fellow and Lecturer of Brasenose College, Oxford. *Third Edition.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 18s.

Cicero. Select Letters (Text). By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4s.

Cicero pro Cluentio. With Introduction and Notes. By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A., Professor of Humanity, Glasgow. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3s. 6d.

Livy, Book I. By J. R. Seeley, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Cambridge. *Third Edition.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 6s.

Horace. With Introductions and Notes. By Edward C. Wickham, M.A., Head Master of Wellington College. Vol. I. The Odes, Carmen Seculare, and Epodes. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 12s.

Horace. A reprint of the above, in a size suitable for the use of Schools. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 5s. 6d.

Persius. The Satires. With a Translation and Commentary. By John Conington, M.A. Edited by H. Nettleship, M.A. *Second Edition.* 8vo. *cloth*, 7s. 6d.

Selections from the less known Latin Poets. By North Pinder, M.A. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 15s.

Fragments and Specimens of Early Latin. With Introduction and Notes. By John Wordsworth, M.A. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 18s.

Tacitus. The Annals. With Essays and Notes. *Preparing.*

Virgil. With Introduction and Notes. By T. L. Papillon, M.A., Fellow of New College. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 10s. 6d. The Text may be had separately, *cloth*, 4s. 6d.

A Manual of Comparative Philology, as applied to the Illustration of Greek and Latin Inflections. By T. L. Papillon, M.A., Fellow of New College. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 6s.

The Roman Poets of the Augustan Age. Virgil. By William Young Sellar, M.A. 8vo. *cloth*, 14s.

The Roman Poets of the Republic. By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 14s.

III. GREEK.

A Greek Primer, for the use of beginners in that Language.

By the Right Rev. Charles Wordsworth, D.C.L., Bishop of St. Andrews. *Sixth Edition. Revised and Enlarged.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 1s. 6d.

Greek Verbs, Irregular and Defective; their forms, meaning, and quantity; embracing all the Tenses used by Greek writers, with references to the passages in which they are found. By W. Veitch. *Fourth Edition.* Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 10s. 6d.

The Elements of Greek Accentuation (for Schools):
abridged from his larger work by H. W. Chandler, M.A., Waynflete Professor
of Moral and Metaphysical Philosophy, Oxford. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

A Series of Graduated Greek Readers:

First Greek Reader. By W. G. Rushbrooke, M.L.,
formerly Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, Second Classical Master
at the City of London School. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Second Greek Reader. By A. J. M. Bell, M.A.
Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Third Greek Reader.

In Preparation.

**Fourth Greek Reader; being Specimens of Greek
Dialects.** By W. W. Merry, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

**Fifth Greek Reader. Part I, Selections from Greek Epic
and Dramatic Poetry.** By E. Abbott, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

**The Golden Treasury of Ancient Greek Poetry; with Intro-
ductory Notices and Notes.** By R. S. Wright, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.

**A Golden Treasury of Greek Prose; with Introductory
Notices and Notes.** By R. S. Wright, M.A., and J. E. L. Shadwell, M.A.
Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Aeschylus. Prometheus Bound (for Schools). With Notes.
By A. O. Prickard, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Aeschylus. Agamemnon. With Introduction and Notes.
By Arthur Sidgwick, M.A., late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and
Assistant Master of Rugby School. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

**Aristophanes. In Single Plays, edited with English Notes,
Introductions, &c.** By W. W. Merry, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo.
The Clouds, 2s. The Acharnians, 2s.
Other plays will follow.

Arrian. Selections (for Schools). With Notes. By J. S.
Phillipotts, B.C.L., Head Master of Bedford School.

**Cebetis Tabula. With Introduction and Notes by C. S.
Jerram, M.A.** Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Euripides. Alcestis (for Schools). By C. S. Jerram, M.A.
Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

**Euripides. Helena. Edited with Introduction, Notes, and
Critical Appendix, for Upper and Middle Forms.** By the same Editor. Extra
fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

**Herodotus. Selections. With Introduction, Notes, and
Map.** By W. W. Merry, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Homer. Odyssey, Books I-XII (for Schools). By W. W.
Merry, M.A. *Twenty-fourth Thousand.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
Book II, separately, 1s. 6d.

Homer. Odyssey, Books XIII-XXIV (for Schools). By
the same Editor. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s.

Homer. Iliad. Book I (for Schools). By D. B. Monro, M.A.,
Vice-Provost of Oriel College, Oxford. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Homer. Iliad. Books VI and XXI. With Introduction and Notes. By Herbert Hailstone, M.A., late Scholar of St. Peter's College, Cambridge. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d. each.

Lucian. Vera Historia (for Schools). By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d.

Plato. Selections (for Schools). Edited, with Notes, by J. Purves, M.A., Fellow and late Lecturer of Balliol College, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 6s. 6d. *Just Published.*

Sophocles. In Single Plays, with English Notes, &c. By Lewis Campbell, M.A., and Evelyn Abbott, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. Oedipus Rex, Oedipus Coloneus, Antigone, 1s. 6d. each. Ajax, Electra, Trachiniae, Philoctetes, 2s. each.

Sophocles. Oedipus Rex: Dindorf's Text, with Notes by the present Bishop of St. David's. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d.

Theocritus (for Schools). With Notes. By H. Kynaston (late Snow), M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Xenophon. Easy Selections (for Junior Classes). With a Vocabulary, Notes, and Map. By J. S. Philpotts, B.C.L., and C. S. Jerram, M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Xenophon. Selections (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By J. S. Philpotts, B.C.L., Head Master of Bedford School. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Xenophon. Anabasis, Book II. With Notes and Map. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Aristotle's Politics. By W. L. Newman, M.A., Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford.

Demosthenes and Aeschines. The Orations on the Crown. With Introductory Essays and Notes. By G. A. Simcox, M.A., and W. H. Simcox, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 12s.

Homer. Odyssey, Books I-XII. Edited with English Notes, Appendices, &c. By W. W. Merry, M.A., and the late James Riddell, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 16s.

Homer. Iliad. With Introduction and Notes. By D. B. Monro, M.A., Vice-Provost of Oriel College, Oxford. *Preparing.*

A Grammar of the Homeric Dialect. By D. B. Monro, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

Sophocles. With English Notes and Introductions. By Lewis Campbell, M.A., Professor of Greek, St. Andrews. In Two Volumes. 8vo. each 16s.

Vol. I. Oedipus Tyrannus. Oedipus Coloneus. Antigone. *Second Edition.*
Vol. II. Ajax. Electra. Trachiniae. Philoctetes. Fragments.

Sophocles. The Text of the Seven Plays. By the same Editor. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

A Manual of Greek Historical Inscriptions. By E. L. Hicks, M.A., formerly Fellow and Tutor of Corpus Christi College. Demy 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

IV. FRENCH.

An Etymological Dictionary of the French Language, with a Preface on the Principles of French Etymology. By A. Brachet. Translated by G. W. Kitchin, M.A. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

Brachet's Historical Grammar of the French Language. Translated by G. W. Kitchin, M.A. *Fifth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

A Short History of French Literature. By George Saintsbury. Crown 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

A Primer of French Literature. By George Saintsbury. *Second Edition, with Index.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Corneille's Horace. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by George Saintsbury. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

French Classics, Edited by GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. Univ. Gallie. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d. each.

Corneille's Cinna, and Molière's Les Femmes Savantes.

Racine's Andromaque, and Corneille's Le Menteur. With Louis Racine's Life of his Father.

Molière's Les Fourberies de Scapin, and Racine's Athalie. With Voltaire's Life of Molière.

Regnard's Le Joueur, and Brueys and Palaprat's Le Grondeur.

A Selection of Tales by Modern Writers.

Selections from the Correspondence of Madame de Sévigné and her chief Contemporaries. Intended more especially for Girls' Schools. By the same Editor. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Louis XIV and his Contemporaries; as described in Extracts from the best Memoirs of the Seventeenth Century. With Notes, Genealogical Tables, etc. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

V. GERMAN.

German Classics, Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc., Professor in King's College, London.

Goethe's Egmont. With a Life of Goethe, &c. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Schiller's Wilhelm Tell. With a Life of Schiller; an historical and critical Introduction, Arguments, and a complete Commentary. *Fifth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Lessing's Minna von Barnhelm. A Comedy. With a Life of Lessing, Critical Analysis, Complete Commentary, &c. *Fourth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Schiller's Historische Skizzen: Egmonts Leben und Tod, and Belagerung von Antwerpen. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Goethe's Iphigenie auf Tauris. A Drama. With a Critical Introduction and Notes. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Modern German Reader. A Graduated Collection of Prose Extracts from Modern German Writers.—

Part I. With English Notes, a Grammatical Appendix, and a complete Vocabulary. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Lessing's Nathan der Weise. With Introduction, Notes, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

LANGE's German Course.

The Germans at Home; a Practical Introduction to German Conversation, with an Appendix containing the Essentials of German Grammar. *Second Edition.* 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

The German Manual; a German Grammar, a Reading Book, and a Handbook of German Conversation. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

A Grammar of the German Language. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

This 'Grammar' is a reprint of the Grammar contained in 'The German Manual,' and, in this separate form, is intended for the use of students who wish to make themselves acquainted with German Grammar chiefly for the purpose of being able to read German books.

German Composition; Extracts from English and American writers for Translation into German, with Hints for Translation in foot-notes. *In the Press.*

Lessing's Laokoon. With Introduction, English Notes, &c. By A. Hamann, Phil. Doc., M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Wilhelm Tell. By Schiller. Translated into English Verse by Edward Massie, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s.

VI. MATHEMATICS, &c.

Figures made Easy: a first Arithmetic Book. (Introductory to 'The Scholar's Arithmetic.') By Lewis Hensley, M.A., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo. cloth, 6d.

Answers to the Examples in Figures made Easy. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. cloth, 1s.

The Scholar's Arithmetic. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

The Scholar's Algebra. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Book-keeping. By R. G. C. Hamilton and John Ball. *New and enlarged Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. limp cloth, 2s.

Acoustics. By W. F. Donkin, M.A., F.R.S., Savilian Professor of Astronomy, Oxford. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

A Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism. By J. Clerk Maxwell, M.A., F.R.S. A New Edition, edited by W. D. Niven, M.A. 2 vols. Demy 8vo. cloth, 12. 11s. 6d.

An Elementary Treatise on Electricity. By James Clerk Maxwell, M.A. Edited by William Garnett, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

A Treatise on Statics. By G. M. Minchin, M.A. *Second Edition, Revised and Enlarged.* Demy 8vo. cloth, 14s.

Uniplanar Kinematics of Solids and Fluids. By G. M. Minchin, M.A. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

Geodesy. By Colonel Alexander Ross Clarke, R.E. Demy 8vo. cloth, 12s. 6d.

VII. PHYSICAL SCIENCE.

- A Handbook of Descriptive Astronomy.** By G. F. Chambers, F.R.A.S. *Third Edition.* Demy 8vo. cloth, 2s.
- Chemistry for Students.** By A. W. Williamson, Phil. Doc., F.R.S., Professor of Chemistry, University College, London. *A new Edition, with Solutions, 1873.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.
- A Treatise on Heat, with numerous Woodcuts and Diagrams.** By Balfour Stewart, LL.D., F.R.S., Professor of Physics, Owens College, Manchester. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- Lessons on Thermodynamics.** By R. E. Baynes, M.A. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- Forms of Animal Life.** By G. Rolleston, M.D., F.R.S., Linacre Professor of Physiology, Oxford. *A New Edition in the Press.*
- Exercises in Practical Chemistry.** Vol. I. Elementary Exercises. By A. G. Vernon Harcourt, M.A., and H. G. Madan, M.A. *Third Edition.* Revised by H. G. Madan, M.A. Crown 8vo. cloth, 9s.
- Tables of Qualitative Analysis.** Arranged by H. G. Madan, M.A. Large 4to. stiff covers, 4s. 6d.
- Geology of Oxford and the Valley of the Thames.** By John Phillips, M.A., F.R.S., Professor of Geology, Oxford. 8vo. cloth, 11. 12s.
- Crystallography.** By M. H. N. Story-Maskelyne, M.A., Professor of Mineralogy, Oxford. *In the Press.*

VIII. HISTORY.

- A Constitutional History of England.** By W. Stubbs, D.D., Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford. *Library Edition.* Three vols. demy 8vo. cloth, 21. 8s.
- Also in Three Volumes, Crown 8vo., price 12s. each.
- Select Charters and other Illustrations of English Constitutional History from the Earliest Times to the reign of Edward I.** By the same Author. *Third Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.
- A Short History of the Norman Conquest.** By E. A. Freeman, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.
- Genealogical Tables illustrative of Modern History.** By H. B. George, M.A. Small 4to. cloth 12s.
- A History of France, down to the year 1793.** With numerous Maps, Plans, and Tables. By G. W. Kitchen, M.A. In 3 vols. Crown 8vo. cloth, price 10s. 6d. each.
- Selections from the Despatches, Treaties, and other Papers of the Marquess Wellesley, K.G., during his Government of India.** Edited by S. J. Owen, M.A. 8vo. cloth, 11. 4s.
- Selections from the Wellington Despatches.** By the same Editor. 8vo. cloth, 24s.
- A History of the United States of America.** By E. J. Payne, M.A., Fellow of University College, Oxford. *In the Press.*
- A Manual of Ancient History.** By George Rawlinson, M.A., Camden Professor of Ancient History, Oxford. Demy 8vo. cloth, 14s.

A History of Greece. By E. A. Freeman, M.A., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford.

Italy and her Invaders. A.D. 376-476. By T. Hodgkin, Fellow of University College, London. Illustrated with Plates and Maps. 2 vols. demy 8vo. cloth, 1*l.* 12*s.*

IX. LAW.

The Elements of Jurisprudence. By Thomas Erskine Holland, D.C.L. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. cloth, 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Institutes of Justinian, edited as a Recension of the Institutes of Gaius. By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5*s.*

Gaii Institutionum Juris Civilis Commentarii Quatuor; or, Elements of Roman Law by Gaius. With a Translation and Commentary. By Edward Poste, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. *Second Edition.* 8vo. cloth, 18*s.*

Select Titles from the Digest of Justinian. By T. E. Holland, D.C.L., and C. L. Shadwell, B.C.L. Demy 8vo. cloth, 14*s.*

Also in separate parts:—

Part I. Introductory Titles. 2*s.* 6*d.* Part II. Family Law. 1*s.*

Part III. Property Law. 2*s.* 6*d.*

Part IV. Law of Obligations (No. 1). 3*s.* 6*d.* (No. 2). 4*s.* 6*d.*

Elements of Law considered with reference to Principles of General Jurisprudence. By William Markby, M.A. *Second Edition, with Supplement.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

International Law. By W. E. Hall, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. Demy 8vo., cloth, 21*s.*

An Introduction to the History of the Law of Real Property, with Original Authorities. By Kenelm E. Digby, M.A. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Principles of the English Law of Contract, etc. By Sir William R. Anson, Bart., D.C.L. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. cloth, 10*s.* 6*d.*

X. MENTAL AND MORAL PHILOSOPHY.

Bacon. Novum Organum. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, etc., by T. Fowler, M.A. 1878. 8vo. cloth, 14*s.*

Locke's Conduct of the Understanding. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, etc., by T. Fowler, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2*s.*

Selections from Berkeley. With an Introduction and Notes. By A. C. Fraser, LL.D. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Elements of Deductive Logic, designed mainly for the use of Junior Students in the Universities. By T. Fowler, M.A. *Seventh Edition,* with a Collection of Examples. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Elements of Inductive Logic, designed mainly for the use of Students in the Universities. By the same Author. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 6*s.*

A Manual of Political Economy, for the use of Schools. By J. E. Thorold Rogers, M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4*s.* 6*d.*

XI. ART, &c.

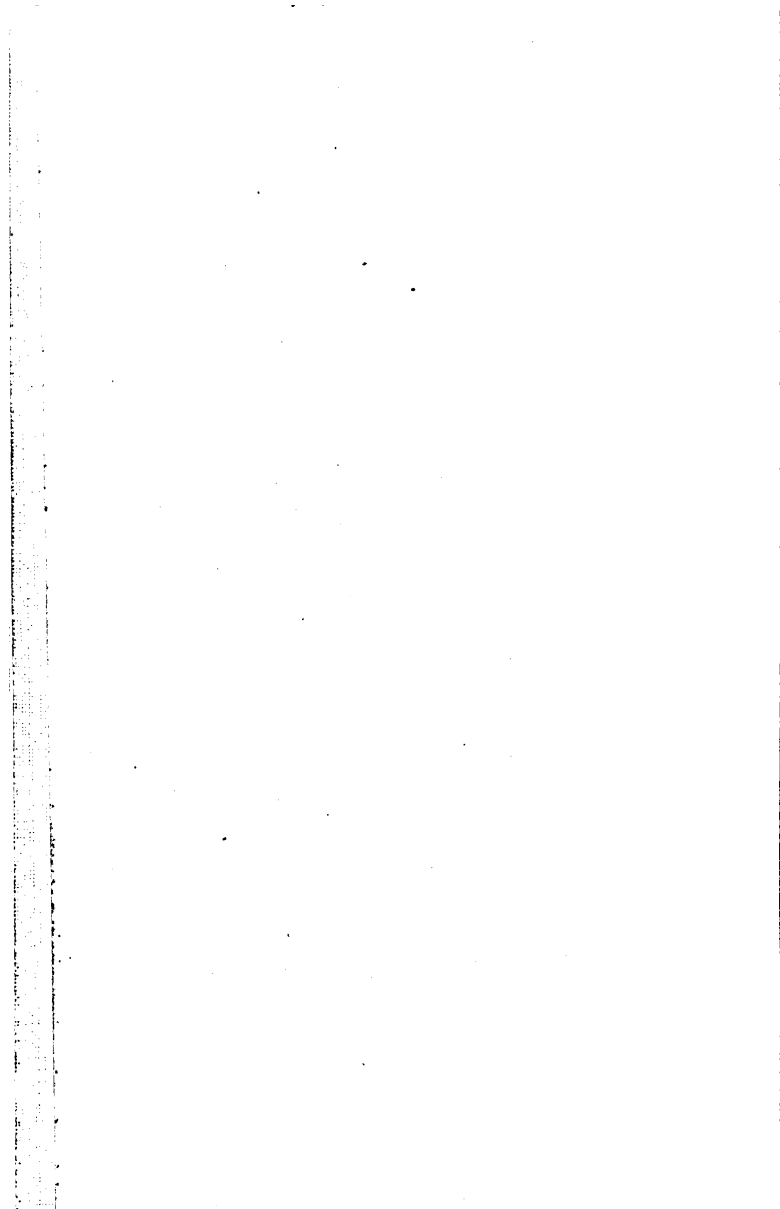
- A Handbook of Pictorial Art.** By R. St. J. Tyrwhitt, M.A. *Second Edition.* 8vo. *half morocco*, 18s.
- A Treatise on Harmony.** By Sir F. A. Gore Ouseley, Bart., M.A., Mus. Doc. *Second Edition.* 4to. *cloth*, 10s.
- A Treatise on Counterpoint, Canon, and Fugue,** based upon that of Cherubini. By the same Author. *Second Edition.* 4to. *cloth*, 16s.
- A Treatise on Musical Form, and General Composition.** By the same Author. 4to. *cloth*, 10s.
- A Music Primer for Schools.** By J. Troutbeck, M.A., and R. F. Dale, M.A., B. Mus. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 1s. 6d.
- The Cultivation of the Speaking Voice.** By John Hullah. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2s. 6d.

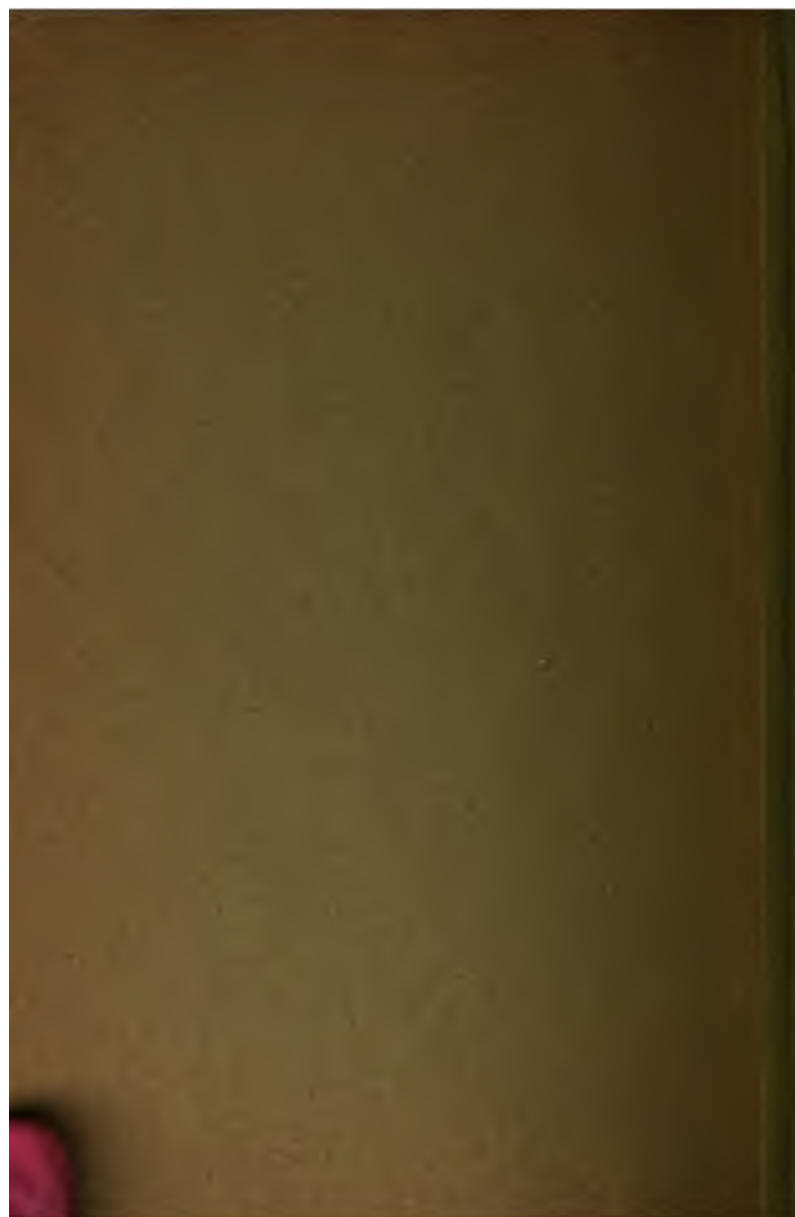
XII. MISCELLANEOUS.

- Text-Book of Botany, Morphological and Physiological.** By Dr. Julius Sachs, Professor of Botany in the University of Würzburg. *Second Edition.* Edited, with an Appendix, by Sydney H. Vines, M.A. Royal 8vo. *half morocco*, 1l. 11s. 6d.
- A System of Physical Education: Theoretical and Practical.** By Archibald MacLaren, The Gymnasium, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 7s. 6d.
- An Icelandic Prose Reader, with Notes, Grammar, and Glossary.** By Dr. Gudbrand Vigfusson and F. York Powell, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 10s. 6d.
- Dante. Selections from the Inferno.** With Introduction and Notes. By H. B. Cotterill, B.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4s. 6d.
- Tasso. La Gerusalemme Liberata. Cantos I, II.** By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2s. 6d.
- A Treatise on the Use of the Tenses in Hebrew.** By S. R. Driver, M.A., Fellow of New College. *New and Enlarged Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 7s. 6d.
- Outlines of Textual Criticism applied to the New Testament.** By C. E. Hammond, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Exeter College, Oxford. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3s. 6d.
- A Handbook of Phonetics, including a Popular Exposition of the Principles of Spelling Reform.** By Henry Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4s. 6d.

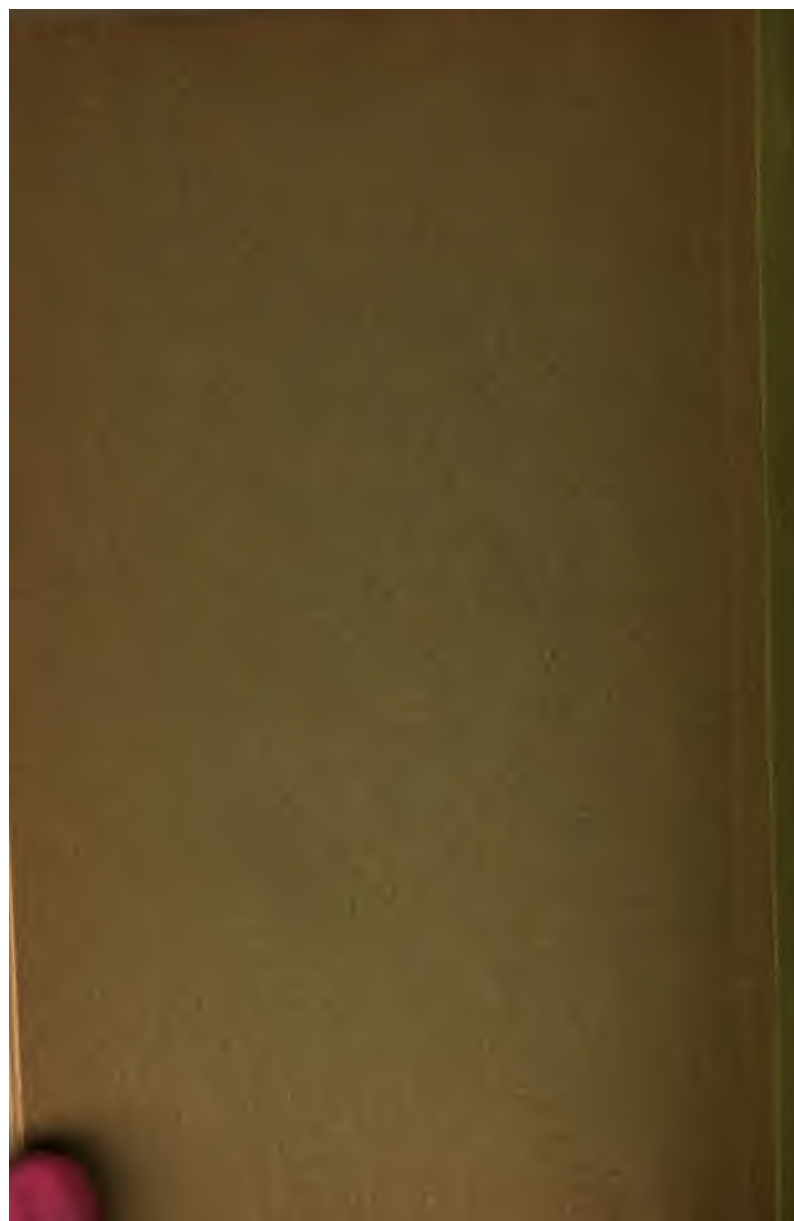
The DELEGATES OF THE PRESS invite suggestions and advice from all persons interested in education; and will be thankful for hints, &c., addressed to the SECRETARY TO THE DELEGATES, Clarendon Press, Oxford.

DL ✓





AUG 8 - 1932



AUG 8 - 1962

